

THE
WORKS
OF
TACITUS.
IN
FOUR VOLUMES.

To which are prefixed,
Political Discourses

Upon That
AUTHOR.

871794

VOL IV.

The SECOND EDITION, corrected.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. WOODWARD, and J. PEELE;
And Sold by J. OSBORN, at the Golden Ball,
in Pater - noster Row.

M.DCC.XXXVII.

878.6
T118 W
V. 4.

T H E
H I S T O R Y
O F
T A C I T U S.

B O O K III.

The S U M M A R Y.

THE Forces of VESPASIAN, at the instigation of ANTONIUS PRIMUS and under his leading, arrive in Italy. Military transactions in several places, and some light encounters. The Fleet at Ravenna revolts to VESPASIAN. CÆCINA discovers his treasonable purposes, but is seized and imprisoned by his own soldiers. The battle at Bedriacum; the army of VITELLIUS overthrown, yet, strengthened by the accession of fresh Legions, renew the battle, even in the night, but are again overcome. The Camp at Cremona assaulted, at last taken by storm. The great slaughter there. Cremona itself sacked and burnt down. VITELLIUS the while drowned in luxury; his feats of cruelty: he orders PUBLIUS SABINUS to be put in bonds, JUNIUS BLÆSUS to be slain. FABIUS VALENS advances against ANTONIUS, but learns the late overthrow, and flies attended only by a few: he is

VOL. IV. R taken

taken at sea. Commotions in Britain, in Germany, in Dacia. VESPASIAN's Generals march towards Rome. VITELLIUS orders the passes of the Appennine to be guarded, but anon, weary of the war, makes a treaty of pacification with SABINUS, VESPASIAN's brother. The treaty broken by the violence of the German soldiers: They force SABINUS to seek refuge in the Capitol, besiege him there, storm the Capitol, and burn it to ashes. The exploits of LUCIUS VITELLIUS, the Emperor's brother, in Campania. The whole Forces of VESPASIAN arrive at Rome; which, after much resistance and many encounters, they enter: The terrible havock and licentiousness which ensue. The tragical death of VITELLIUS. These transactions all of the same Year.

WITH fortune more propitious and greater fidelity did the Leaders of VESPASIAN's party pursue their measures for war. At Petovio, the winter quarters of the thirteenth Legion, they met for consultation, and there deliberated, "Whether to content themselves with only
" guarding the passes of the Pannonian Alps,
" till their forces from all quarters behind
" them had advanced in a body to join them;
" or, by a resolution more daring, march
" forward and venture a struggle for Italy." They who held it adviseable to await the arrival of succours, and to protract the war, magnified " the might and renown of the
" German Legions. Moreover there had
" since arrived with VITELLIUS the chief
" strength of the army in Britain. With
" themselves they had a smaller number of
" Legions; these Legions were lately routed,
" and though in words they were undaunted
" and terrible, yet still in men once van-
" quished

“ quished less bravery was found. But by
 “ securing the Alps, they should have leisure
 “ to expect MUCIANUS advancing with the
 “ bands of the East. To VESPASIAN there
 “ would still remain the command of the
 “ Sea, of Fleets, and of the Provinces, all
 “ affectionate to his cause ; a source whence
 “ he might raise materials ample enough even
 “ for another and a fresh war. Thus, by a
 “ prudent and salutary delay, new forces
 “ would certainly accrue, and of the former
 “ none would be lost.”

IN answer to these reasonings, ANTONIUS
 PRIMUS (who in truth from the beginning,
 had with infinite ardour incited the war)
 argued, “ That to themselves dispatch was
 “ altogether advantageous, and only pernicious
 “ to VITELLIUS. A greater share of
 “ sloth and indolence had possessed the conquerors,
 “ than of valour and ferocity ; as
 “ men no longer inured to the regularity of
 “ a camp and prepared for feats of war, but
 “ separated over all the great Towns of Italy,
 “ resigned to idleness and ease, and dreadful
 “ to none but their hosts. Nay, the more
 “ furious and stern they formerly had been,
 “ with the more greediness they swallowed
 “ pleasures so ravishing and new. Moreover,
 “ by haunting the Theatres and the Circus,
 “ and following the delightful pastimes
 “ at Rome, they were utterly softened and
 “ debauched, or by diseases utterly wasted.

“ But, were time allowed them, their ancient
“ vigour would still return, by their appli-
“ cation to the cares and pursuits of war.
“ Not far from them lay Germany, from
“ whence a sure recruit of forces; beyond
“ the Channel, Britain; just by, France; as
“ also both Spains; from all a ready supply
“ of men, and horses, and contributions;
“ Italy too itself in their possession, with the
“ immense treasures of Rome. And should
“ they resolve, for prevention, to recur to
“ offensive arms, they were furnished with
“ two fleets, and the Illyrian sea was open.
“ What would then avail the freights and
“ defence of the mountains? what the pro-
“ tracting of the war till another summer?
“ Where, in the interval, was money to be
“ had, where provisions? Doubtless, much
“ better it were to improve the occasion pre-
“ sented by the soldiery; for that the Pan-
“ nonian Legions, who had been deceived
“ rather than vanquished, were impatient to
“ signalize their vengeance; and with them
“ the armies of Mœsia had brought forces
“ diminished by no defeat. If upon the num-
“ ber of men stress were to be laid, rather
“ than upon the number of Legions, in this
“ host was to be found superior strength,
“ nothing dissolute, and, from a sense of
“ disgrace, discipline amended. The horse,
“ in truth, were not even then defeated, but,
“ though the issue proved unfortunate, had
“ routed

“ routed the cavalry of VITELLIUS. Yes,
 “ two Squadrons from Pannonia and Mœsia
 “ in that fight, pierced quite through the
 “ ranks of the enemy. At present were
 “ united the banners of sixteen Squadrons;
 “ a body, who, with the shock and thunder
 “ of the onset, nay, with the very cloud
 “ raised by them, will not fail to overwhelm
 “ and cover yonder troops of horsemen and
 “ their horses, both become unacquainted
 “ with feats of war. The same measures
 “ which I advise, if I am not restrained, I
 “ will pursue. You who are yet free to
 “ follow fortune on either side, stay and with
 “ you detain the Legions. To me a few
 “ Cohorts lightly equipt will be sufficient.
 “ Anon you will hear that I have opened
 “ my way into Italy, and shaken the power
 “ of VITELLIUS. You will then be glad to
 “ follow, and travel in the track of one
 “ who had conquered for you.”

THESE and the like strains he uttered with eyes darting fire, with a voice fierce and vehement, to be thence further heard, (for into the Council the Centurions and several soldiers had conveyed themselves) and with such effect, that he moved and influenced even such as were most cautious and provident. The crowd and the rest loaded him with praises, and scorning the resolutions of the others as cold and spiritless, extolled him as the only brave man, the only vigorous leader. This renown of his he first acquired in the late

military assembly, where the letters from **VESPASIAN** were publicly recited. For, there he reasoned not, like most others, in a stile equivocal and obscure, with intent to wrest the interpretation hither and thither, as interest should require: He appeared to have fallen into the subject of debate with openness of expression, free from all disguise, and hence became more acceptable to the soldiers, since he thus offered himself as a sharer in their lot, whether of guilt or of glory.

THE second to him, in authority, was, **CORNELIUS FUSCUS** the Procurator. He too was wont to treat **VITELLIUS** with implacable invectives, and therefore had left himself no room for hope upon ill success. **TITUS AMPIUS FLAVIANUS**, a man both by nature and old age slow and irresolute, provoked the suspicion of the soldiers, as if he too well remembered his affinity with **VITELLIUS**; as likewise, for that having upon the first uproar of the Legions betaken himself to flight, and then of his own mere motion returned, he was believed to watch an occasion for executing some traiterous purpose. For, **FLAVIANUS**, after deserting **Pannonia**, and arriving in Italy at a distance from hazard, gave way to a passion for public innovations; whence he was prompted to resume the command of Lieutenant General, and to imbroil himself in the strife of civil arms. He was excited by the persuasions of **COR-**

NELIUS

NELIUS FUSCUS, out of no need that he had of any vigour which was in FLAVIANUS, but only for the lustre of a Consular name, as an honourable pretence to recommend a party, just labouring to rise.

Now to render the march into Italy secure and successful, letters were sent to APONIUS SATURNINUS, to follow in haste, with his army from Mœsia. And that the Provinces thus bereft of their armies might not lye exposed to the inroads of the barbarous nations adjoining, the Chiefs of the people Jazyges (a nation of the Sarmatæans) that is, those amongst them who sway their Community, were taken into a fellowship in the war, and retained in pay. They also offered their populace to the service, and their power of horse, in which only their whole force lies. This civility was rejected, lest whilst we were engaged in struggles at home, they should undertake to assail us from without, or perhaps upon larger reward from the opposite side, renounce all regard to trust and obligation. Into the party were drawn SIDO and ITALICUS, Kings of the Suevians, noted for their long reverence and constant duty to the Romans; as their people too were more observant of their plighted faith. On the side towards Rhætia guards of Auxiliaries were posted, as a country breathing great hostility to the cause, and under the Government of PORTIUS SEPTIMINUS the Procurator, a man in his fidelity to VITELLIUS

stedfast and incorruptible. SEXTILIUS FELIX was therefore sent away with the Squadron of horse stiled *Auriana*, eight Cohorts, and the youth of Noricum under arms, to possess himself of the bank of the Oenus, a river flowing between Rhætia and Noricum. But, while neither side would venture an engagement, the grand competition was determined elsewhere.

WHILST ANTONIUS, with great dispatch, conducted a body of Vexillaries taken from the Cohorts, and part of the horse, to invade Italy, he was accompanied by ARIUS VARUS, an officer signal for bravery in war; which renowned character, he derived from having served under CORBULO, and been engaged in the successful achievements of that great Captain in Armenia. The same man was said, in secret conferences with NERO to have accused CORBULO, and blackened his merit and great qualities. Hence by favour infamously gained, he rose to the rank of a principal Centurion; a promotion which for the present proved matter of joy, but, as it was wickedly obtained, turned afterwards to his overthrow. Now ANTONIUS and VARUS, when once they had taken possession of Aquileia, were admitted into all the neighbouring Towns, and particularly received at Opitergium and Altinum, with many demonstrations of joy. In Altinum a garrison was left to oppose the Fleet at Ravenna; for of its revolt news were not yet arrived.

arrived. Then they strengthened their party with the addition of Padua and Ateste. There they learnt that three Cohorts of VITELLIUS, with the Squadron of horse called *Scriboniana*, had erected a bridge at Forum Alienum, and were posted there. To assail this band, lying void of circumspection (for this too was reported) the opportunity was gladly taken. At the dawn of day they suddenly encountered and subdued them, most of them unarmed. Previous orders had been given to the assailants, to content themselves with the slaughter of a few, and by terror to constrain the rest to exchange their allegiance. There were indeed some who instantly surrendered: The greater part, by flying and breaking the bridge, escaped the violence of the foe.

AFTER the victory was grown public, and as to the party of VESPASIAN the first actions of the war had proved prosperous, there arrived at Padua two Legions, both zealous for that cause, the seventh surnamed *Galbiana*, with the thirteenth named *Gemina*, and VEDIUS AQUILA its Commander. There a few days were allowed for repose: The while, MINUCIUS JUSTUS, Camp Marshal of the seventh Legion, was sent away to VESPASIAN, and thus snatched from the fury of the soldiers, for that he exerted an authority over them more rigorous than suited with a civil war. ANTONIUS at this time accomplished a thing, which having been long wished, was through popular construction heightened

heightened into a feat of high glory, by causing the Statues of GALBA, which by the violence and vicissitude of the times had been thrown down, to be restored to their wonted place and reverence in all the municipal Cities. For, he judged that by appearing to approve the reign of GALBA, and to countenance the revival of his party, credit would be derived upon his own.

It was then examined, which was the most proper place for the seat of war; and Verona was preferred, as it was situated amongst spacious plains, fit for encounters of horse, in which their prime force lay: Besides it was deemed an exploit of notable advantage and renown, to deprive VITELLIUS of a Colony so powerful and opulent. In their march they became masters of Vicetia; an acquisition which, though small in itself, (for it is a City of mean force) passed for one of mighty moment, when it was considered that in it CÆCINA was born, and from the General of the enemy the place of his nativity was snatched. The possession of Verona was a valuable prize, and by its wealth and example strengthened the party. Moreover, by this situation, the army having hemmed in Rhætia and the Julian Alps, had precluded all accession of forces from Germany: Measures which to VESPASIAN were either not known, or by him forbidden; for he ordered, that beyond Aquileia, no efforts of war should be made, but there the coming of MUCIANUS
be

be expected. To his authority he added reasoning, " That since Egypt, since the magazines for supplying Italy with provision, " since the revenues of the most opulent " Provinces, were all under his power ; the " army of VITELLIUS, through want of " grain and pay, might be constrained to " come over." MUCIANUS in repeated letters urged the same counsels, contending for " a victory void of slaughter, and exempt " from tears and sorrow ;" with the like false colourings, but in reality from a passion for gaining all the glory, and studying to reserve for himself the intire honour of the war. But, from quarters of the world so remote, these counsels arrived after the affairs were determined.

ANTONIUS therefore making an excursion extremely sudden, assaulted the quarters of the enemy ; where having in a light encounter tried their vigour, they parted on both sides upon equal terms. In a short space, CÆCINA pitched his camp between Hostilia, a village in the territory of Verona, and the marshes of the river Tartarus ; secure in his situation, as behind he was defended by the river, on each side by the marsh. What he wanted was fidelity ; else it was in his power, with the whole forces of VITELLIUS under his command, either to have utterly overwhelmed such a small band as two Legions, or driven them back again, and forced them to abandon Italy by a shameful flight. But

CÆCINA framing manifold delays, traiterously sacrificed to the enemy the first season and opportunities of fighting; continuing by letters to reprimand them, when by arms it was easy to have routed them; till by the intercourse of messengers he had settled the stipulations of his disloyalty. In the mean time arrived APONIUS SATURNINUS, with the seventh Legion, named *Claudiana*. Over the Legion there commanded VIPSTANUS MESSALLA, in quality of Tribune, a man sprung from a race signally noble, in his own person illustrious, and the only one who upon worthy designs engaged in that war. To these forces, no-wise equal to those of VITELLIUS, (for as yet they were no more than three Legions) CÆCINA sent letters. In them he condemned their rashness, that men just vanquished should again venture upon arms. The bravery of the German army he displayed in high flights of praise. His expressions of VITELLIUS were scanty and no other than common; and against VESPASIAN not a contumelious word was dropt. In conclusion, nothing was said tending either to tempt the enemy, or to terrify them. In answer, the Leaders of VESPASIAN's forces, without excusing their past conduct and fortune, mentioned VESPASIAN in strains very high and swelling, expressed mighty assurance in their cause, declared themselves secure of the issue, and treated VITELLIUS in the stile of enemies avowed. To the Tribunes

bunes and Centurions they gave room to hope, that whatever favours they had received from VITELLIUS, they should still retain; and, in terms sufficiently plain, exhorted CÆCINA to desert. In a public assembly of the soldiers both letters were recited, and served to heighten their confidence, since CÆCINA had written in language so submissive, like one under awe of VESPASIAN; and their own Generals in a stile of scorn, with bold and open insults upon VITELLIUS.

UPON the arrival, thereafter, of two Legions, the third led by DILLIUS APONIANUS, the eighth by NUMISIUS LUPUS, it was judged proper to make a display of their forces, and to draw an entrenchment round Verona. As it fell to the Legion named *Galbiana* to work upon the quarter fronting the opposite camp, the sight of some horse of their own, mistaken at a distance for the enemy, filled them with panic fear. In an instant they grasped their arms, and particularly against TITUS AMPIUS FLAVIANUS, whom they now charged as a traitor, the wrath of the soldiers raged, from no indication of guilt; but, as they had long since borne him mortal rancour, his bloody doom was demanded with an uproar, like that of a tempest. In vehement and repeated clamours they accused him, “ as the kinsman of
 “ VITELLIUS, a traitor to OTHO, and guilty
 “ of appropriating to himself the donative
 “ intended for them.” Liberty for defence
 there

there was none, though in the posture of a suppliant he implored it, with his hands humbly extended, prostrating himself again and again, his garments rent, his face convulsed, and his bosom heaving with the emotions of anguish. To men thus enraged, even this his woe proved a fresh incentive, as if by dread so excessive he bewrayed his guilt. **A P O N I U S**, as he attempted to speak, was silenced by the cries of the soldiers. In clamours too, and fierce noise they refused to hear the rest. To **A N T O N I U S** only their ears were found open : For, besides the talent of eloquence, and his arts in soothing a multitude, he was withal of great weight and estimation amongst them. He, when the sedition was growing extreme and tragical, and from bitter words and revilings they proceeded to deeds of violence and the sword, ordered **F L A V I A N U S** to be cast into irons. The soldiers perceived the evasion, and forcing away such as guarded the Tribunal, were about to perpetrate the murder. **A N T O N I U S** opposed them with his sword drawn, with protestations that he himself would first perish by their hands or his own ; and where-ever he espied any particular men known to him, or distinguished by the ornaments of their station in the army, all such he called by name to assist him. Then turning towards the Ensigns and military Deities, he besought them, “ That upon the armies of their enemies
 “ they would rather pour that blind fury,
 “ and

“ and that spirit of dissention.” By this means the sedition came to subside, and the day now closing, they all dropped off to their several tents. That very night FLAVIANUS departed, and, on his way to VESPASIAN, met letters from him, such as left him no longer any cause of fear.

THE Legions, as if they had run mad with some infectious frenzy, next assailed APONIUS SATURNINUS, General of the forces from Mœsia, with outrage the more implacable, for that they began not as before, when fatigued with the toil and duty of the day, but burst into this insurrection at noon, provoked by certain letters dispersed abroad, which SATURNINUS was believed to have written to VITELLIUS. As amongst the soldiers of old, to surpass each other in modesty and feats of valour was their only contention, they at this time vied in impudence and mutinies: Hence they resolved that they would demand the execution of APONIUS with no less boldness and violence, than they had that of FLAVIANUS. For, as the Mœsian Legions urged that in procuring vengeance to the Pannonian, they themselves had assisted; and, as the Pannonian Legions appeared to think that by the sedition of others their own was obliterated; both rejoiced in repeating their guilt. To the gardens where SATURNINUS was retired, they straight proceed: Nor to ANTONIUS, nor to APONIANUS nor to MESSALLA, though they used every effort,

effort, did he so much owe his deliverance as to a hiding place singularly obscure, by having conveyed himself into the furnaces of some baths by chance not then used. Anon having dismissed his Lictors, he retired to Padua. When the Leaders of Consular name were withdrawn, to ANTONIUS alone remained the power and sway over both armies, by the concession of his equals, the other Commanders of Legions, and by the bent and partiality of the soldiers. Neither were there wanting those who believed both these seditions to have been moved by the intrigues of ANTONIUS, that upon himself alone might devolve the glory and emoluments of the war.

NEITHER in the party of VITELLIUS were their spirits found more pacific and composed; nay, amongst them prevailed convulsions more fatal, as their disorders arose not from suspicions harboured by the crowd, but from the infidelity of their Leaders. The Marines at Ravenna, already wavering in their inclinations, as the greater part were natives of Dalmatia and Pannonia, (Provinces engaged to VESPASIAN) were gained over to his party by the influence of LUCILIUS BASSUS, Commander of the Fleet at that City. For the execution of the treason the night was chosen, that the authors of the revolt only, might, unknown to the rest, assemble in the quarter of arms. BASSUS, whether he were ashamed, or whether he feared

feared what the issue might prove, awaited the success privately at home. The Captains of the Gallies fell upon the Images of VITELLIUS, demolishing them with terrible uproar, and after some few who resisted were slaughtered, the rest of the crowd, from fondness for public changes, espoused the cause of VESPASIAN. Then went forth LUCILIUS, and publicly owned that from his counsels and orders the defection had sprung. The Fleet for their Commander chose CORNELIUS FUSCUS, who made quick dispatch thither. BASSUS, under custody, but honourably treated, was conveyed by some light vessels to Hadria, and by MENNIUS RUFINUS, who commanded a Squadron in garison there, thrown into bonds, but presently released upon the arrival of HORMUS Freedman to VESPASIAN: For, he too was considered in the rank of General Officers.

CÆCINA, when he found that the revolt of the Navy was divulged, assembled in the quarter of arms all the principal Centurions and a small number of common soldiers, whilst the rest were dispersed upon the several duties of the service; for, he warily chose the season of most solitude in the camp. He there extolled “ the magnanimity of
 “ VESPASIAN, and the power of his party.
 “ The Fleet, the magazine of provisions, was
 “ revolted; both Spains, and all the Gauls,
 “ were enemies declared; upon Rome, where
 “ nothing was found, there could be no re-
 Vol. IV. S liance:”

“ liance:” with the like representations concerning VITELLIUS, all in the worst colours: He then forthwith gave them the oath to VESPASIAN, and they who were his accomplices setting an example, the rest, astonished and disconcerted by an event so sudden and strange, took it after them. At the same instant the Images of VITELLIUS were pulled down and defaced, and messengers dispatched to acquaint ANTONIUS with the whole. But as soon as through the whole camp news of the defeat were spread, the soldiers flocked to the quarter of arms; and, as they beheld the name of VESPASIAN set up, the effigies of VITELLIUS flung down, the first effect of their surprize was a silence altogether profound and universal; then, in a moment, there burst out, as from one mouth, a torrent of resentment and expostulations.

“ Was the glory of the German Army fallen
“ thus low, that without fighting a battle,
“ without receiving a wound, they should
“ yield their hands to be bound, like men
“ vanquished, or surrender their arms like
“ captives? For, in truth, what Legions had
“ they to dread? were they not the Legions
“ already routed? and even from these were
“ wanting the first and the fourteenth, who
“ constituted the only strength of OTHO’s army,
“ yet whom, in the same field, they had routed and overthrown; that thence they themselves, yea, so many thousand men so brave
“ and armed, might now be presented to

“ AN-

“ ANTONIUS a fugitive and exile, like a
 “ drove of slaves exposed to sale in a market:
 “ As if eight Legions were to accrue as suc-
 “ cours, to a single Fleet: Such was the
 “ good pleasure of BASSUS, such that of
 “ CÆCINA; that after they had divested the
 “ Emperor of his houses, of his gardens, of
 “ his treasures, they would also divest him of
 “ his soldiers, though in their force not im-
 “ paired, in their persons no-wise maimed,
 “ but in full vigour; thus to to be rendered
 “ despicable even in the eyes of VESPASIAN’S
 “ party. To such as should thereafter ask
 “ them either concerning their exploits and
 “ success, or their losses and disasters, what
 “ answers should they be able to make?”

These were the cries of each, these the cries
 of the whole, all fiercely uttered, suitably to
 the indignation felt by each particular: And
 with the fifth Legion who began, the rest
 readily concurred, in replacing the images of
 VITELLIUS, and putting CÆCINA in irons.
 For their Leaders they chose FABIUS FA-
 BULLUS, Commander of the fifth Legion,
 and CASSIUS LONGUS, Camp-Marshal. Cer-
 tain Marines belonging to the three light
 Gallies, they butchered; men unapprized of
 what had passed, free from guilt or design,
 and only through hazard falling in their way.
 They relinquished their camp, and breaking
 the bridge, marched back again to Hostilia,
 from thence to Cremona, there to rejoin the
 first Legion named *Italica*, and the one and

twentieth firnamed *Rapax*, which CÆCINA had sent forward with part of the cavalry to take possession of Cremona.

WHEN these transactions were known to ANTONIUS, he resolved forthwith to attack the enemy thus raging with animosities, and divided in their forces, ere the Leaders had recovered authority, the soldiers their discipline and obedience, or the Legions spirit and boldness by uniting. For he imagined that FABIUS VALENS must ere now have left Rome, and would upon learning the desertion of CÆCINA, travel with great celerity. Moreover FABIUS bore firm faith to VITELLIUS, and was no novice in war. Besides, it was feared that a huge host of Germans were advancing through Rhætia; and VITELLIUS had ordered succours to repair out of Britain, and Gaul, and Spain; the whole a source of war terrible and consuming, had not ANTONIUS, in dread of this very thing, by hastening to engage, anticipated the victory. With his whole army he marched from Verona, and the next evening encamped at Bedriacum. The day following, he sent abroad his auxiliary Cohorts into the territories of Cremona, that under colour of supplying the army with provisions, they might become hardened in the practice of civil plunder. The Legions were detained the while, to fortify the camp. He himself at the head of four thousand horse, travelled eight miles from Bedriacum, thence to afford the Cohorts

horts greater security and latitude in their ravages. The scouts, according to custom, were at a greater distance, intent upon discoveries.

It was now about the fifth hour of the day, when there arrived one upon a fleet horse with tidings, “ that the enemy approached ; before the rest a small band advanced ; and, on every side was heard the agitation and tumult of their march.” Whilst ANTONIUS was concerting what measures to take, ARRIUS VARUS forward to acquit himself a notable champion, rushed out with a party of the most resolute horse, and routed the front of the enemy, yet with small slaughter ; since, as there flew many to support their fellows, the fortune of the encounter changed, and whoever had been keenest in pursuing, proved only the last in flying. Nor indeed was this hasty step taken by the approbation of ANTONIUS, who judged that the issue would be such as it happened. He now exhorted those about him, to prepare with undaunted spirit for battle, and posting his troops upon each hand, left a passage between for the reception of VARUS and his horsemen. To the Legions orders were dispatched to arm : Over the country notice to the Cohorts was every where given, to quit their pillage, and hasten the several nearest ways to the combat. VARUS in the mean time, in terrible affright, had conveyed himself into the thickest of his band, and upon

them brought general dread. Thus they who were routed, not the wounded only, but such as had received no hurt, were all miserably struggling under their own fears, and with ways strait and obstructed.

No part belonging to the duty of an undaunted commander or to that of a most courageous soldier, did ANTONIUS omit during this consternation. Such as were dismayed he animated, such as had recoiled he stayed. Where-ever the greatest efforts were required, where-ever any hope was presented, he readily assisted, here with counsel and orders, there with his sword; to the enemy remarkable by his voice, to his own soldiers manifest in person. At last to such a degree of fervour he was transported, that with his javelin he transfixed a standard-bearer who was flying, and seizing the standard, with it instantly confronted the foe. An hundred, and no more, struck with shame to desert their General, returned to the fight. From the place where they fought they drew their advantage and relief; for the way was but narrow, and the river too running behind (now that the bridge was broken) by its high banks and uncertain depth, interrupted the flight. This necessity, or perhaps fortune, restored the forces of VESPASIAN just sinking under a defeat. Firmly compacted together, they sustained, with ranks close and impenetrable, the assaults of VITELLIUS his men, who pouring in, like a rash and disorderly multitude,

tude, were instantly repulsed and dismayed. ANTONIUS urged their disorder, pursued the discomfited, broke and overthrew such as stood. The rest, the while, betook themselves to plunder, to make captives, or to seize horses and arms, just as their several inclinations prompted them. Such too were the shouts of joy as to reach those whom fear and flight had just before scattered over the country; and they now returned to share in the victory.

FOUR miles from Cremona were descried the refulgent Eagles of two Legions, *Rapax*, and *Italica*. Thus far they had come, encouraged by the success of their cavalry, who, in the first encounter, had proved victorious. But when fortune changed, they would not open their ranks, would not afford reception to their unfortunate friends, beaten, and flying; would not advance towards the enemy, nor take the opportunity of falling upon forces spent with fighting and long pursuit; an opportunity which probably might have rendered them victorious. In truth, during prosperity they perceived not so sensibly the use of a General, as in adversity that they wanted him. Upon this body already fluctuating and irresolute, the conquering cavalry made an onset, supported by VIPSTANUS MESSALLA with the Auxiliaries from Mœsia, who, however suddenly they had been levied, were in feats of war deemed equal to the soldiers of the Legions. Moreover the neighbouring walls

of Cremona, the surer hopes of refuge they yielded them, left them so much the less spirit to maintain the conflict.

NEITHER did ANTONIUS further urge his victory : He was mindful of the condition of his men and horses, wasted with heavy fatigue and afflicted with many wounds, in a battle which, however successful in the issue, had proved so doubtful and perillous. In the close of the evening arrived the whole power of VESPASIAN's army. As they marched over hills of slain, and through the monuments and traces of a carnage so recent, they concluded the war to be completely finished, and insisted to be led directly to Cremona, either to bring these vanquished forces to surrender, or to force the place. This was the plausible language which they used openly : But privately every particular reasoned with himself in the terms following ; “ That
“ the City, as it was situated in a plain,
“ might be taken by storm. In forcing an entrance in the dark, they should be prompted with the same resolution, and have
“ greater latitude for spoiling. Now if they
“ awaited the return of day, presently supplications would be offered, presently peace
“ would be accepted ; and for their toils and
“ wounds they should only reap renown and
“ the praise of clemency, barren gratifications ; but to the Commanders of Legions
“ and principal Officers would accrue the
“ wealth of Cremona : Since to the soldiers
“ be-

“ belonged the plunder of a town taken by
 “ the sword, as to the Leaders, when gained
 “ by surrender.” The authority of their Tribunes and Centurions they utterly flighted ; and to drown the voice of any one who offered to reason with them, they thundered with their arms, ready to renounce all command unless they were forthwith led on.

ANTONIUS having now conveyed himself into the crowd, after he had by his presence and authority procured silence, declared,
 “ That of no part of their glory, of no part
 “ of their recompence sought he to deprive
 “ men so well deserving : but between an
 “ army and its Leaders the duties were shared
 “ and distinct. To the soldiers it appertained
 “ to dare danger, to long for the combat.
 “ The Generals shewed their excellence in
 “ providing against exigencies, in concerting
 “ judicious measures ; nay, oftener by patience and procrastination, than by haste and hazard, their success was obtained. As he
 “ had, at the peril of his life, and by the dint
 “ of his sword, promoted the late victory with
 “ all his might, he was ready to contribute
 “ the assistance of his counsels and opinion ;
 “ parts essential to a General. In truth, the
 “ difficulties to be encountered, admitted no
 “ question or doubt ; namely, the night, the
 “ unknown situation of the city, the enemy
 “ masters of it, on all hands opportunities
 “ for circumvention and ambush. Enter, in
 “ truth, they ought not, even, though the
 “ gates

“ gates were thrown open, even though it
 “ were full day, till after sure search and in-
 “ telligence. Would they indeed begin the
 “ assault, while yet bereft of light to disco-
 “ ver where lay the most easy and accessible
 “ places, or what was the height of the walls?
 “ Or before it was determined whether the
 “ city were to be attacked by missive engines
 “ and flights of darts, or by works and ma-
 “ chines for battery?” Then turning round
 to particulars, he enquired of each, “ If with
 “ him he had brought a hatchet, a pick-ax,
 “ and other utensils for besieging towns?”
 As they owned that they had not; he cried,
 “ With swords and spears alone can any
 “ hands possibly break through and over-
 “ throw City-walls? Should we be constrain-
 “ ed to throw up a rampart; should it prove
 “ necessary to shelter ourselves under pent-
 “ houses of boards, and sheds of hurdles;
 “ must we not, in such distress, remain like
 “ the vulgar herd, ever thoughtless and im-
 “ provident, impotently staring at the lofty
 “ towers and strong bulwarks of our enemies?
 “ Better it is to delay for one night; and,
 “ when our warlike engines and machines are
 “ brought, carry with us power and victory.”

AT the same instant he dispatched to Be-
 driacum the attendants and followers of the
 camp, accompanied by the freshest of the
 cavalry, to bring a supply of provisions, with
 whatever else the present exigency required.
 As the soldiers could not bear this but with
 im-

impatience and regret, an insurrection was just beginning, when some horsemen, who had advanced close to the walls of Cremona, seized certain stragglers from thence. By them a discovery was made, “ That six Legions belonging to VITELLIUS, and the whole host which had quartered at Hostilia, having learnt the defeat of their fellows, had that same day marched thirty miles, and were just approaching arrayed for battle.” The minds of the men, otherwise stubborn and ungovernable, upon this terrible alarm, became pliant and open to the counsel of their Commander. The third Legion he ordered to post themselves upon the Posthumian highway. Adjoining to it, upon the left, stood the seventh, called *Galbiana*, in the plain; next to this the seventh, named *Claudiana*, to which a common ditch, such as the country presented, served for an entrenchment. Upon the right was placed the eighth, in fields open to the great road; then the thirteenth, interspersed in a close copse. Such was the disposition of the several Eagles and Ensigns of the Legions. The soldiers were intermixed in the dark, at the allotment of chance. Next to the third Legion stood the banner of the Prætorians; the auxiliary Cohorts upon the wings; and the Cavalry covered the flanks and the rear. SIDO and ITALICUS from Suevia, at the head of a choice band of their nation, served in the foremost ranks.

Now

Now the army of VITELLIUS, who in all discretion ought to have rested at Cremona, and, having by meat and sleep recovered their vigour, beset the enemy next day, and pushed them to an overthrow, while spent and disabled with cold and fasting; yet, wanting a ruler, and destitute of counsel, about the third hour of the night, rushed precipitately upon the forces of VESPASIAN already prepared and even embattled. Under what form they came on to the assault, I dare not undertake to explain, disordered as it was by darkness and their own rage; though others have recounted, that the fourth Legion, named *Macedonica*, occupied the right wing; that the fifth and fifteenth, strengthened with the Vexillaries of the ninth, the second, and the twentieth, (all three British Legions) constituted the main battle, and, that the sixteenth, the two and twentieth, and the first, furnished the left wing. The soldiers of those called *Rapax* and *Italica*, had mingled themselves throughout all the companies. The cavalry and auxiliary bands chose their own station. During the whole night the combat held uncertain, shifting, and tragical; now destructive to these, anon to those. Nothing availed bravery, nothing strength, nor, in truth, the eyes, now deprived of discernment. In both hosts the arms were alike, and the watch word of each, by being frequently asked and repeated, became known to the other. Intermingled without distinction were the standards,

dards, just as opposite parties could seize them from their enemies, and pull them hither and thither. Most sorely beset was the seventh Legion, one lately enrolled by GALBA. Out of it six Centurions of principal rank were slain, and some of the ensigns were taken. The Eagle itself ATILIUS VERUS had preserved; he was chief Centurion, who in its defence slew heaps of the enemy, and at last perished himself.

To his sinking battalions ANTONIUS administered support, by calling to their assistance the body of Prætorians. They at the first encounter repulsed the foe, and anon suffered a repulse. For, the soldiers of VITELLIUS had now removed their missile engines, and planted them upon the ridge of the Posthumian way, that thence with more room and over the clear fields they might discharge their deadly contents, which before flew at random, and, without annoying the foe, smote the bushes. One of amazing bulk, of the sort called *Balistæ*, belonging to the fifteenth Legion, overthrew the enemy's ranks, by pouring upon them massy stones; and destruction more extensive had followed, but for two common soldiers, who adventured upon an exploit of signal renown. From amongst the slain they furnished themselves with shields, and passing undiscovered, cut the ligatures and springs of the engines. They were indeed presently slaughtered, and thence their names have perished: Of the action itself, no doubt
is

is made. To neither side was fortune yet leaning, when the night being well nigh spent, the moon rising presented the contending armies to fight, but deceived the eye. More favourable however she proved to that of VESPASIAN, as she shone upon their backs; for, against the shadows of the men and horses, thus magnified, as against their real bodies, the darts and arrows of the enemy were deceitfully directed, and fell ere they reached their aim. The bands of VITELLIUS, who from the reflection in front stood clear in view, were exposed, quite defenceless and surprized, to be galled by men who thus annoyed them as it were from a hiding place.

ANTONIUS, therefore, now that he could distinguish his own men, and be by them distinguished, set himself to animate them severally by different instigations, some by shame and reproof, many by applause and exhortation, all by hopes and promises. The Legions from Pannonia he asked, “ From
“ what motive they had again betaken them-
“ selves to arms? This was the field in which
“ they might obliterate the stain of their
“ former disgrace; here they might reco-
“ ver their glory.” Then turning to those from Mœsia, he roused them, “ As the men
“ who began the revolt, and were the first
“ movers of the war. In vain they had defied
“ the powers of VITELLIUS with big words
“ and menaces, if they could not bear their
“ looks and blows.” In this manner he
rea-

reasoned with such as he happened to accost. To the third Legion he discoursed more copiously, and to their memory recalled their feats of renown ancient and late; “How under
 “ANTHONY they had overthrown the Par-
 “thians, under CORBULO the Armenians;
 “and not long since discomfited the Sarma-
 “tians.” He next applied, with great wrath, to the Prætorians. “For you; said he, if
 “you conquer not now, what other General
 “will ever receive you, what other camp
 “will admit you, who are no longer soldiers,
 “but degraded? Yonder amongst the foes
 “are your banners and your arms, and yon-
 “der, if you are vanquished, death abides
 “you; for, of your shame you have already
 “seen the end.” There ensued from every quarter cries and shoutings; and just then the third Legion, according to the Custom in Syria, paid their adoration to the rising sun.

FROM this incident a rumour flew, whether fortuitous or contrived by the General, “That MUCIANUS was arrived, and between
 “the armies mutual salutations had passed.” Instantly they pressed to a closer charge, as if really reinforced by fresh succours. In truth, VITELLIUS his host were already become looser and disjoined; as men who, without a Leader to controul them, closed or opened just as particulars were moved by the impulse of their own fury or fear. When ANTONIUS perceived them disordered and plying, he pushed them vehemently with a strong

strong and condensed band; and their ranks yielding, were utterly broken: nor was it possible to restore them, as they were embarrassed and obstructed by their own carriages and engines. The conquerors too, eager to pursue, covered in parties the whole way. The more signal was this slaughter, for that in it a son slew his father. I shall here recount the fact and the names of the men, as the same are recorded by VIPSTANUS MESSALLA. JULIUS MANSUETUS, a native of Spain, lifting in the Legion called *Rapax*, left behind him at home a son, then a boy, who afterwards growing up, and having been under GALBA enrolled in the seventh Legion, happened here to confront his father, and wounded him so that he fell. Whilst he risied this his parent just expiring, he was by him known, and knew him again. He then embraced his pale corpse, and with a voice doleful and sad, supplicated the manes of his father “to be atoned, nor to hold him
“in horror as a parricide; upon the public
“only the crime was to be charged; and,
“in a general tumult of civil arms, poor
“and small was the part of a single soldier.” He at the same time lifted up the body, digged a grave, and towards his parent discharged the last duty. Such who were nearest observed what passed, as did then many more. Hence through the whole host the wonderful accident flew, with many wailings, and with bitter execration upon a war thus unnatural
and

and barbarous. Yet with never the more reluctance they proceeded first to butcher, then to spoil their kinsmen, their relations, nay, their brethren. They tell what a crying iniquity has been done, and do it.

UPON their approach to Cremona, there presented itself a task altogether new and immense. In the war against OTHO, the soldiers from Germany had pitched their camp quite round the walls, and quite round their camp had drawn a great trench; and to this too had since added fresh bulwarks. At sight of all these the conquerors were checked, and hesitated, as in truth their Leaders were unresolved what directions to give. To proceed to the assault with an army already wasted and weary with the continued toils of a day and a night, were an enterprize full of difficulty; and, as no succour or refuge was nigh, it were full of danger. If they should return to Bedriacum, intolerable were the fatigue from a journey so long, and vain and abortive would then prove their victory gained. Should they here stay and encamp, this too was a course to be dreaded so near the enemy; for that by a sudden sally he might attack and distress the men when dispersed and employed in their works. Above all their apprehensions was that administered by their own soldiers, men apter to tempt perils than to bear delays. To them all measures that were safe were distasteful, and in feats of temerity they placed their hopes; so that for

all the slaughter which they suffered, for all their gorings, and their blood spilt, they found full compensation in the lust and fruition of spoil.

To this humour ANTONIUS yielded, and ordered the soldiers, in the form of a ring, to invest the entrenchment for an equal assault. At first the conflict was maintained by distant volleys of stones and arrows; whence the forest havock fell upon the forces of VESPASIAN, as against them blows were dealt with force superior from above. Anon he assigned different stations to the several Legions, round the ramparts and against the several gates; that by thus dividing the task into lots, the coward might be distinguished from the brave, and a competition for glory animate all. To the third Legion and the seventh belonged the quarter facing the road to Bedriacum; as did that upon the right hand to the eighth and the seventh, named *Claudiana*. The ardour of the thirteenth Legion carried them directly to the Port towards Brixia. There ensued a short respite, till from the neighbouring fields were brought spades and pickaxes by some, by others hooks and ladders. Then raising their shields over their heads, and thence forming a continued shell, under its shelter they advanced to the foot of the bulwarks. On both sides was possessed the military prowess of Romans: The bands of VITELLIUS hurled down quantities of mighty stones; and as the shell, thus
bat-

battered, became loose and tottering, with spears and long poles they pierced and rent it, till they had thus quite dissolved the texture of the shields; then beat to the ground the men beneath, and slaughtered or maimed them with huge havoc.

THE onset began to slacken and discontinue, till the Leaders who found the soldiers exhausted, and unmoved by exhortations barren of profit, pointed to Cremona and offered it as their spoil. Whether by HORMUS this device was started, as MESSALLA recounts, or whether more credit be due to the authority of CAIUS PLINIUS, who charges it upon ANTONIUS; is a doubt which I cannot easily clear. I shall only say that, even in this proceeding, horrible as it was, neither did ANTONIUS, nor did HORMUS, in the least vary from the course of their past lives and infamy. Thus encouraged, nothing could scare or retard the men; regardless of wounds and blood, they laboured to demolish the rampart, pressed and battered the gates, stood upon the shoulders of one another, climbed upon the shell of shields now restored, and seized the weapons in the hands of the enemy, nay, the hands too which held them. Together headlong tumbled the hale and the maimed, such as were half dead with such as were just dying, and together perished under various forms: So that here in all its ghastly views, the horrors of death were displayed.

By the seventh Legion and the third, the fiercest conflict was maintained. The General too, ANTONIUS, with a select detachment of Auxiliaries, exerted himself in the same quarter. When the party of VITELLIUS were no longer able to sustain the shock of men all obstinately combined to succeed or die, and as their discharges from above were all dissipated by the shell of shields below; they at last hurled down upon the assailants the missile engine itself, huge and ponderous as it was. As this failed not to crush and overwhelm those upon whom it fell, so in its own overthrow it involved that of the pinnacles and ridge of the ramparts. At the same instant the tower adjoining yielded to the continual volleys of stones, and fell. Whilst here the seventh Legion, formed into a band sharp in front, strove to enter, the third with their swords and axes broke the gate. That CAIUS VOLUSIUS, a soldier of the third Legion, was the first who forced an entrance, is apparent from the concurrence of all historians. He having mounted the rampart, pushed down all who resisted, and by his hand and his voice manifesting himself to his fellows, cried aloud that the camp was taken. The rest then burst in: for VITELLIUS his men, now reduced to utter dismay, were already leaping with great hurry from the battlements. With the bodies of the slain was filled the whole space between the camp and Cremona.

HERE

HERE again was presented a new scene of difficulties and fatigues, the walls of the City mighty and high, strong towers of stone, the gate secured with vast bars of iron, the soldiers already brandishing their instruments of destruction, the inhabitants numerous and devoted to the party of VITELLIUS, in the town a great part of Italy assembled at the Fair now holden there upon stated days: An incident which to those who defended it yielded matter of succour, because of the multitude; and, to those who attacked it, matter of stimulation, because of the prey. ANTONIUS ordered fire to be immediately set to all the most sumptuous and beautiful buildings in the neighbourhood of the City; if peradventure the people of Cremona might, by seeing their possessions destroyed, be induced to change their allegiance. Into such houses as stood near the walls and in height exceeded the battlements, he conveyed all his bravest men, enow to fill the upper stories; from whence with rafters, tiles and flaming torches, they drove away all who made opposition.

ALREADY the Legions had compacted and formed themselves into a shell, whilst others were now pouring volleys of stones and darts, when the bravery of the Vitellian bands began by little and little to droop. Each, in proportion as he excelled in rank, was forward to yield to fortune: They feared that, were Cremona too once stormed, there would be no longer room for pardon left, and all

T 3

the

the fury of the conquerors would recoil, not upon the rabble of soldiers, bare and indigent, but upon the Tribunes and Centurions, men whose blood promised booty. The common men, who beyond the present think not, and from the lowness of their lot derive the greater safety, persisted in their opposition. They roved through the streets, or lay retired in the houses, and sought not peace even at a time when they had dropped all efforts of war. The chief officers abolished the name and images of VITELLIUS: From CÆCINA too they removed his bonds (for even then he was under them) and besought him to plead in their behalf for mercy. As he denied their suit and swelled with haughtiness and scorn, they persevered to importune him with many tears: The last instance surely, and the highest of affliction and abasement, when so many brave men were reduced to supplicate the succour of a traitor. Next they hung from the walls the sacred hoods and veils from the temples; and, when ANTONIUS had ordered all violence to be stayed, they bore forth their Eagles and Banners. After followed the sorrowful host without their arms, and with their eyes fastened to the ground. Around them gathered the conquerors, and at first insulted them with revileings, nay, were near chastising them with blows: Yet, as it was perceived how tamely the vanquished presented their persons and faces to all indignities, how they had relinquished

quished all pride and fierceness, and bore with signal patience all their calamities, it began to be remembered, that these were the same men, who having gained the late victory at Bedriacum, had tempered their success with lenity. But as soon as CÆCINA approached, arrayed and attended with Lictors and the Robe of State, and passed in the pomp of Consul through a lane purposely made in the throng, rage seized the conquering host. They bitterly upbraided him for his pride, and for his cruelty; nay, such is the abhorrence naturally annexed to deeds of villainy, that they even upbraided him for his revolt. ANTONIUS checked their violence, and furnishing him with a guard, sent him away towards VESPASIAN.

THE populace of Cremona, the while, were sorely oppressed among such a multitude of armed men. They were in truth threatened with a present massacre, till, by the intreaties of the Leaders, the raging soldiers became asswaged. ANTONIUS moreover calling an assembly, made a speech, full of high applauses upon the conquerors, full of gentleness towards the vanquished. To Cremona his expressions boded neither mercy nor wrath. The army besides their inherent lust of plunder, were stimulated by an old rancour to seek the overthrow of that Colony. The inhabitants were believed, even in the war against OTHO, to have supported the cause of VITELLIUS: Soon after too, when

T 4

the

the thirteenth Legion had been left to rear an Amphitheatre there, as the lower Citizens every where have spirits pert and scornful, they of Cremona had with biting and petulant jests constantly provoked and derided the men. To heighten this ill humour and despatch there concurred the late combat of Gladiators presented there by CÆCINA, and that the same place had been now twice the seat of the war, that it had furnished the army of VITELLIUS with provisions, that even some of the women were slain in the fight, carried thither by their passionate zeal for the cause. Moreover by means of the Fair, the City, though in itself very rich, was filled with a display of wealth still more abundant. The other Leaders were all eclipsed by ANTONIUS. Upon him his signal fortune and fame drew all eyes. He, to wash himself from the stains of blood, had present recourse to a bath, where a word which he happened to drop, was quickly remarked and divulged. As he complained of the imperfect warmth, he added, that “ it would suddenly prove abundantly “ hot:” A saying which, though pleasantly uttered to his slaves, turned upon him the whole odium and indignation of the Public, as if by this he had given the watch-word for setting fire to Cremona, which was already in a blaze.

INTO it there had rushed forty-thousand men, all in their arms; of the base retainers to the camp, still a greater number, and more
aban-

abandoned to feats of licentiousness and barbarity. No security accrued from the age of persons, none from dignity of place, and neither proved a restraint from joining acts of consupration to those of murder, and acts of murder to those of consupration. Men stooping under a load of years, and matrons past their age, as they would yield no price, were dragged along in mockery and mirth. When in their way there fell any virgin grown, or lovely boy; after all the limbs of the tender prey were rent asunder by the struggles and competition of these sons of cruelty; then, in the rage of disappointment, with their bloody hands they butchered each other. Whilst from the several Temples they were carrying loads of treasure, or the sacred gifts and ornaments of massy gold, every one under a burden of his own, they were themselves spoiled and slaughtered by others who were stronger. Some despising the booty which was present and obvious, by merciless tortures and stripes forced the proprietors to search out whatever they had concealed, to dig up whatever they had buried. In their hands they bore flaming torches: These they threw, as notable sport, into empty houses, such as they had just stripped, and into Temples which they had first made desolate. And, as in an army different in language and customs, an army variously composed, of Roman Citizens, of confederates, and of strangers; various too and different were their passions
and

and pursuits; and to every one some or other act of violence seemed right; nor was any act whatsoever forborn as unjust. During four whole days did Cremona bear depredations and the flames. When under the fury of the fire all things, whether sacred or profane, had subsided, the Temple of MEPHITIS, standing without the walls, remained intire, whether, by its situation, not exposed, or preserved by the interposition of the Goddess.

SUCH was the end of Cremona, two hundred and eighty-six years after its rise. It was founded under the Consulship of TIBERIUS SEMPRONIUS and PUBLIUS CORNELIUS, when HANNIBAL was ready to fall into Italy, as a barrier against the Gauls on the other side the Po, or any other power meditating an irruption from beyond the Alps. Thus it grew and flourished in number of people, convenience of rivers, richness of territory, and affinities with other nations of Italy; a Colony in all our foreign wars never hurt, but in our civil dissensions signally unhappy. ANTONIUS, struck with shame for the barbarity committed, which upon him was continually drawing fresh abhorrence, issued a public order, “ That no one should
 “ presume to hold captive any citizen of
 “ Cremona.” Vain too and unprofitable to the soldiers had such prey been rendered by the unanimous combination of Italy, to refuse the purchase of such for their slaves. Thus they who had them began to murder them.
 When

When this inhumanity became known, their kindred and relations made haste to redeem them. Shortly after the remainder of the people returned to Cremona. The places of public resort, and the Temples were restored by the liberality and contribution of the Colony. They had moreover, to encourage them, special countenance and exhortation from VESPASIAN.

Now as through putrefaction and carcasses the ground was polluted and noisome, the vanquishers could not long lodge upon the ruins in which the city was buried. They therefore retired three miles from thence, and finding the soldiers of VITELLIUS scattered and dismayed, replaced them again, each under his former banner. Over Illyricum too they dispersed the conquered Legions; lest, as the civil War still subsisted, they might form dangerous designs. They thereafter sent messengers into Britain and into both Spains, there to blazon their victory; as into Gaul they also dispatched JULIUS CALENUS a Tribune, and into Germany ALPINUS MONTANUS Commander of a Cohort, two officers chosen for ostentation and parade, as the latter was of Treves, the former an Eduan, both partizans of VITELLIUS. At the same time, guards were posted upon the passes of the Alps from a jealousy entertained of Germany, as if for the succour of VITELLIUS that country were arming.

Now

NOW VITELLIUS, when CÆCINA was departed, having in a few days after caused FABIVS VALENS to take the field, abandoning the functions of an Emperor, smothered all his cares in voluptuousness and excess, made no warlike preparations, by no military exercises preserved the vigour of the soldiers, by no pathetic harangues inspired them with confidence and zeal, shewed himself not in public, nor courted the affection of the people, but buried in the bowers and alleys of his gardens, had in oblivion equally drowned all thoughts of things past, present, and future; like certain beasts so listless and heavy, that if you throw them but provender, lye still for ever, resigned to stupidity and slumbering. Under this course of sloth and gluttony, in the grove at Aricinum, he was alarmed with tidings of the desertion of LUCILIUS BASSUS, and the defection of the Fleet at Ravenna. Soon after came another melancholy account, yet blended with joy, that CÆCINA had revolted, but by the army was cast into bonds. In his spirit undiscerning and stupid, joy overcame anxiety. Back he returned to Rome with mighty alacrity and exultation, and in a full assembly accumulated many praises upon the duty and devotion of the soldiers. Upon PUBLIUS SABINUS, Captain of the Prætorian Guards, because of his intimacy with CÆCINA, he ordered chains to be put, and in his place substituted ALPHENUS VARUS.

HE presently after met the Senate, and to them addressed himself in a speech purposely framed, with strains very high and boasting. To these the Senators replied in many flights of elaborate flattery. The first who proposed judgment to pass against CÆCINA, a judgment deadly and terrible, was LUCIUS VITELLIUS. Immediately all the rest, in a stile of indignation well studied, declared their abhorrence, “ That he who was Consul
 “ should thus betray the Commonweal, he
 “ who was General, his Emperor ; he, upon
 “ whom had been poured riches so vast, public honours so many, betray his friend and
 “ benefactor.” Thus they appeared to complain in behalf of VITELLIUS, but in reality uttered their own just grief and resentment. In all their speeches not a man dropped the least invective against the opposite Leaders. They only blamed “ the mistake and indif-
 “ cretion of the armies,” and with great circumspection avoided all mention of VESPA-
 SIAN. One too was found who by servile court obtained the Consulship for one day, (as so much remained of CÆCINA’s term) with infinite derision upon him who bestowed, as well as upon him who accepted. Upon the last day of October, ROSCIUS REGULUS began this his Magistracy, and with the day his Magistracy ended. It was by wise men observed, that never till then had one Consul been substituted to another, till the office were first abrogated, or a law solemnly published.

lished. For there had been before a Consul for one day, CANINIUS REBILUS, during the Dictatorship of JULIUS CÆSAR, at a juncture when offices were shortened to gratify such as had merited in the civil War.

DURING these days was publicly known the death of JUNIUS BLÆSUS, and employed the tongues of all men. Concerning it I have learnt the following account. VITELLIUS, whilst he laboured under a grievous malady in the gardens of SERVILIUS, perceived, during the night, a tower in the neighbourhood illuminated with a multitude of lights. As he expressed curiosity to know the occasion, he was informed, “ That
 “ CÆCINA TUSCUS celebratee at his house
 “ a great banquet for many guests, but the
 “ foremost in dignity was JUNIUS BLÆSUS.” In recounting particulars, terrible aggravations were made and every thing misrepresented, “ What pompous preparations and
 “ parade, to what flights of gayity and mad
 “ revellings they had let loose their minds.” Nor were there wanting some to arraign TUSCUS himself and others: But they charged BLÆSUS as more criminal than all, “ That
 “ whilst the Emperor languished under sickness, he thus kept days of festivity and
 “ rejoicing.” When to such as eagerly watch the passions and disgusts of Princes, it appeared manifest that the Emperor was exasperated, and that the doom of BLÆSUS might be accomplished, upon LUCIUS VITELLIUS
 was

was presently devolved the task of maintaining the accusation. He, from a spirit of malignity and envy, bearing special enmity to BLÆSUS, for that in a reputation glorious and popular, he so far surpassed himself, contaminated with every sort of infamy, went directly and opening the Emperor's chamber, caught in his arms the Emperor's son, and before him fell upon his knees. To the other, who inquired into the cause of such his confusion, he answered, " That from no dread
 " of his own, from no anxiety for himself,
 " he came thus to pour out his prayers and
 " tears: No; it was for his brother, it was
 " for the children of his brother, that these
 " prayers were uttered and these tears flowed.
 " In vain was VESPASIAN feared, he whom
 " so many German Legions, whom so many
 " Provinces all faithful and brave, whom
 " finally tracks so immense of land and sea,
 " concurred to repell and confine to regions
 " far remote. It behoved him rather to
 " guard against an enemy within the walls of
 " Rome, nay, an enemy in his own bosom;
 " one who for his ancestors boasted the Junian
 " House, and that of MARK ANTHONY;
 " one sprung from the race of the Cæsars,
 " and officiously presenting himself to the
 " soldiers, to win their affections by his complaisance, to raise their admiration of his
 " magnificence. Upon this object centered
 " the minds of all men, whilst VITELLIUS,
 " regardless of friends and enemies, cherished
 " his

“ his supplanter, who from amidst the fro-
“ licks and wantonness of banqueting, beheld
“ the pains and agonies of the Prince. Upon
“ the Emperor it was incumbent for this
“ night’s insolent and ill-timed mirth, to re-
“ pay him with a night doleful and deadly ;
“ whence he might be convinced that VI-
“ TELLIUS still lived, that he still reigned,
“ and, should fate happen to remove him,
“ had a son to succeed him.”

WHILST between the iniquity proposed and fear for himself, VITELLIUS wavered under perplexity and dismay, lest by deferring the doom of BLÆSUS he should hasten his own, and from openly ordering the execution much public hate and horror might ensue, he found it the best expedient to dispatch him by poison. To the guilt of this black exploit he added credit and proof, by visiting BLÆSUS in his last moments, with glaring marks of joy. He was also heard to drop an expression full of barbarity, by declaring (for I shall repeat the very words) “ That he had
“ glutted his eyes by beholding the death of
“ his enemy.” In BLÆSUS, besides the signal splendor of his race, and the elegance of his life and accomplishments, there had been found faith and allegiance not to be changed. He had been before courted by CÆCINA and other Grandees of the party, to join with them against VITELLIUS, whom even then they were casting off whilst his cause yet prospered without check ; but, with constancy unshaken,
he

he rejected their suit, and ever shewed himself a man void of all stain, free from all faction, fond of no sudden elevation whatsoever, and so much less fond of sovereignty, that he narrowly missed being deemed worthy of it.

FABIUS VALENS, in the mean time, at the head of a huge and effeminate host of eunuchs and harlots, advancing with a pace too slack and indolent for one who proceeded to war, received tidings sent express, that LUCILIUS BASSUS had betrayed to the enemy the Fleet at Ravenna: and, had he quickened his march, he might have prevented the defection of CÆCINA, then halting, or at least have overtaken the Legions ere the battle had been risked. Nor were there wanting some to advise him, “ That with a few faithful attendants, chusing private ways, and avoiding Ravenna, he should travel directly to Hostilia or Cremona.” To others it seemed more eligible, “ to send to Rome for the Prætorian Guards, and then with a powerful band force their way.” He himself, yielding to fruitless procrastinations, wasted, in consulting, the opportunities for acting. Anon, slighting both these counsels, and shewing neither sufficient resolution nor sufficient foresight, he chose a part which in desperate exigencies is ever the worst, by following a middle course: He wrote to VITELLIUS, and desired succours.

FROM VITELLIUS came three Cohorts with the Squadron of horse from Britain; a number ill concerted, too great to be led by stealth, not great enough to break through the enemy. VALENS, even under all the distress and peril that encompassed him, forbore not to earn fresh infamy, but was branded for rioting in wicked and impure pleasures, and for defiling the houses of his several hosts with feats of adultery and constupration. He was invested with power, furnished with treasure, and now exerting the last efforts of debauchery during the overthrow of his fortune. At last, upon the coming of the foot and horse, appeared the unhappy absurdity of the measures taken; since a band so small, however faithful in their adherence they had been, were neither able to march through an enemy's country, nor had brought with them perfect steadiness and fidelity. They were, however, checked by shame, and by reverence for the presence of their General; restraints which were not likely to last amongst men thirsting after dangers, hardened against all sense of reproach and dishonour. Moved with this apprehension, and retaining with himself a few, such as had not changed their affections upon the change of fortune, he sent forward the Cohorts to Ariminum: The Cavalry he ordered to guard their rear. He himself turning aside, bent his course to Umbria, and from thence

thence to Etruria. Having here learnt the issue of the battle at Crémona, he conceived a design no-wise dastardly, which, had it been accomplished, would have produced very terrible events: He proposed to embark for Narbon Gaul, and landing upon any part of that coast, to rouse all the Provinces of Gaul, and all the Roman forces there, as also the several nations of Germany, and thence a new war.

AGAINST the garrison of Ariminum, dismayed upon the departure of VALENS, CORNELIUS FUSCUS advanced with an army, and sending small gallies round the neighbouring shore, beset them by land and sea. He also possessed himself of the plains of Umbria, and of the territories of Picenum all along the Adriatic Gulph. Thus between VESPASIAN and VITELLIUS all Italy was shared, and the ridges of the Apennine were the common boundary. FABIVS VALENS having embarked in the Port of Pisa, was by a contrary wind, or a calm, forced to land at Monaco. Not far from thence abode MARIUS MATURUS, Procurator of the Maritime Alps, a faithful adherent to VITELLIUS, one who, though all the country round espoused the opposite party, had never swerved from his allegiance. From him VALENS found a kind reception, but was deterred by him from venturing rashly into Narbon Gaul. His followers at the same time began to warp, their faith yielding to the force of fear. For into

U 2

the

the oath to VESPASIAN, VALERIUS PAULINUS the Procurator had drawn all the States round about; an Officer of known bravery, and VESPASIAN's friend before his elevation. In the Colony of Forojulium too, as a city which commanded all access from the sea, he held a garrison, consisting of men discharged by VITELLIUS, now again all invited to take arms, and all frankly resuming them. So much the greater also was his sway, for that Forojulium was his native city; and amongst the Prætorians he possessed much personal reverence, as having been once their Tribune. Moreover the inhabitants, through partiality to their fellow-citizen, and in prospect of aggrandizing themselves, exerted all their might to support the party. When all these terrible dispositions with such care settled, and by the voice of rumour amply heightened, were currently related amongst the adherents of VITELLIUS, already anxious and perplexed, FABIVS VALENS returned directly to his vessels with four of the Emperor's body-guard, three friends, and as many Centurions. To MATURUS and the rest, if they listed to stay, and swear to VESPASIAN, full liberty was left. For what remains; to VALENS the sea doubtless yielded greater security than any abode in cities or upon the shore; but, whilst he remained under painful doubt about his future fortune, and rather certain what to avoid than upon what to rely, he was by the violence of contrary winds driven

ven

ven upon the Stechades, Islands near Mar-seilles. There some gallies, purposely sent by PAULINUS, took him prisoner.

WHEN VALENS was taken, all places followed the fortune of the conqueror ; as in Spain the example began from the first Legion named *Adjutrix*, which, in tenderness to the memory of OTHO, bearing despight to VITELLIUS, drew at this time along with it the tenth also and the sixth. Nor, in the Provinces of Gaul, was there any hesitation. And, as in Britain signal was the affection found for VESPASIAN, who had, in the reign of CLAUDIUS, commanded the second Legion there, and acquitted himself with great glory, and martial prowess; that country too acceded to his party ; yet not without struggle and opposition from the other Legions, in which many Centurions and many soldiers had been promoted by VITELLIUS, and were brought with regret to change a prince whom they had already experienced.

FROM this animosity and contest in the army, and from the rumours of our intestine war, continually flying, the Britons resumed their ancient defiance and hostilities, led by the sway of VENUSIUS, who, besides his inherent ferocity, and settled hate to the Roman name, was inflamed by personal enmity and rage towards Queen CARTISMANDUA. This Lady ruled over the Brigantes, mighty in the lustre of her race. Her puissance too had been largely augmented, since her taking of King

CARACTACUS, whom by guile she had seized, and delivering him to the Romans had thence the merit of having embellished the triumph of the Emperor CLAUDIUS. Hence her great opulence, and hence the wild riot following prosperity. Rejecting VENUSIUS, who was her husband, she espoused VELLO-CATUS his armour-bearer, and upon him with her person conferred her crown. By this act of reproach she wrought the present dissolution of her house. With her husband remained the zeal and inclinations of the State; for the adulterer was engaged the lewdness of the Queen, and all her cruelty exerted. VENUSIUS having called in succours, and gained the Brigantes themselves to revolt, reduced CARTISMANDUA to extreme peril and distress. From the Romans she then implored a reinforcement; and indeed our Cohorts and Squadrons of horse, after several encounters with variable success, rescued the Queen herself from impending peril. The Kingdom continued to VENUSIUS, and upon us the war.

DURING the same conjuncture, commotions prevailed in Germany, as well through the spiritless conduct of our Generals, as through the turbulent behaviour of the Legions. Infomuch that by assaults from foreign nations, and by the perfidiousness and defection of nations allied, the Roman interest there had well nigh been abolished. I shall

shall hereafter recount the story of this war, with its causes and events ; for it continued long. The people of Dacia too were up in arms, a nation never well affected, and then by no awe restrained, since the army was withdrawn out of Mœsia. The first movements of affairs they had watched with attention, but in quiet: Anon, when they had learnt that all Italy was in a blaze of war, and on both sides hostile minds and hostile doings, they stormed the winter lodgments of the auxiliary Cohorts and Cavalry, and became masters of both banks of the Danube. They were already proceeding to demolish the entrenchments of the Legions, had not MUCIANUS sent the sixth Legion to oppose them : For he was apprized of the victory at Cremona, and apprehended what a terrible storm of foreign violence must from each quarter ensue, should the Dacians and Germans once break in through different limits. Present and assisting, as often else, so then surely was the good fortune of the Roman People, which thither just at that instant drew MUCIANUS, and the forces of the East ; besides that, ere he came, we had finished the contest at Cremona. FONTEIUS AGRIPPA, just arrived from Asia, where he had governed for a year with Proconsular authority, was appointed Governor of Mœsia, with a supply of forces taken out of the late army of VITELLIUS ; since, to disperse them through

the Provinces, and hold them entangled in a war against foreigners, was a measure concerted to preserve domestic peace.

NOR in other nations was there composure found. Throughout Pontus, one who was a barbarian and a slave, and once Commander of the navy royal there, had with notable suddenness excited an uproar of arms. It was ANICETUS, Freedman to King POLEMON, and under him in times past mighty in power, now full of bitterness and regret, ever since the Kingdom had been changed into a Roman Province. Arraying therefore, in the name of VITELLIUS, the several nations that dwell in Pontus, and, with the prospect of spoil, seducing all such as were extremely indigent, he saw himself Leader of no inconsiderable band, and with great rapidity assailed and entered Trapesund, a City of Asia exceeding ancient, founded by the Grecians upon the utmost confines of Pontus. There a Cohort was slaughtered, the same formerly retained in the service of the King: They had thereafter been presented with the privilege of Roman Citizens, and thence in their arms and banners adhered to the usage of the Romans, yet still followed the idle life and licentious spirit of Greeks. He likewise burned the Fleet, and with scorn and insults scoured the sea then unguarded, as from thence MUCIANUS had called the choice Gallies and all the Marines to Byzantium. Nay, the neighbouring Barbarians, casting off all reverence

rence and fear, roved about for spoil in vessels hastily built, such as they call sheds, shallow in the sides, wide at bottom, and framed without bandage of iron or brass. When the sea rages, in proportion to the swelling of the waves they heighten the shell of their boats with additional planks, till by degrees they close above like a roof. Thus they roll amongst the surges, with both ends sharp, and formed to row indifferently hither or thither, with ease and safety.

THIS affair merited the attention of VESPASIAN, who, to end it, chose out a body of Vexillaries from the Legions, and for their Leader, VERDIUS GEMINUS, an Officer distinguished in war. He, assailing the enemy whilst they were disconcerted, and roaming asunder in pursuit of prey, drove them into their vessels; then in some galleys made with dispatch, chased ANICETUS into the mouth of the river Chobus; where he relied for safety upon the protection of SEDOCHUS King of the Lazians, an ally whom he had purchased by money and presents. And at first the King, in defence of his suppliant, betook himself to menaces and arms; but, as soon as a recompence for his treachery was proposed, and a war threatened, if he refused, his fidelity vanished like that of other Barbarians: He struck a bargain for the life of ANICETUS, and surrendered all the fugitives. Thus ended that servile war. Whilst VESPASIAN was yet rejoicing over this victory,

to

to see that upon all his measures there attended a torrent of success surpassing his own wishes, tidings of the battle at Cremona overtook him in Egypt. Hence he speeded the faster to Alexandria, that, since the army of VITELLIUS was utterly broken, he might now also distress Rome itself by famine, a City ever needing supplies from abroad. For he was moreover preparing to invade Africa by land and sea, a country situated upon the same coast, and by intercepting the sources of bread, to bring upon the enemy the calamity of hunger, and with it that of dissension.

WHILST by such changes as these over the face of the whole earth, the fortune of the Empire was passing from one head to another, ANTONIUS PRIMUS proceeded by no means in the same measure of innocence after his success at Cremona; as he judged that what war could do he had amply done, and whatever was to follow would be easily accomplished; or whether it were that, in a spirit like his, a flow of felicity only laid open the avarice, pride, and other vices hitherto smothered and lurking in it. He oppressed Italy as a country by conquest doomed to spoil; he soothed and courted the Legions as his own; in all his sayings, in all his doings, he sought to fortify himself, sought to lay a mighty foundation of power; and that he might inure the soldiers to wantonness, and wild freedom, he frankly committed to the discretion of the

Le-

Legions the choice of Centurions in the room of such as were slain. By these popular suffrages, every the most factious and turbulent spirit came to be chosen; nor were the soldiers any longer under the controulment of their Leaders, but the Leaders forced headlong by the fury of the soldiers: Proceedings apparently seditious, and contrived to debauch the army. Anon he betook himself to feats of rapine, without the least awe of MUCIANUS who was approaching; a neglect of more terrible consequence than if he had contemned VESPASIAN in person.

Now, as winter advanced, and the plains were flooded by the overflowing of the Po, the army marched forward, lightly equipped, free from incumbrance and baggage. At Verona were left the Banners and Eagles of the victorious Legions, with all that were aged, and all that were maimed, as also many who were hale and unhurt. As the rage of the war was already extinguished, it seemed sufficient to lead on the auxiliary Cohorts and Cavalry, with a chosen band from the Legions. The eleventh Legion joined the host; a Legion which at first had halted, but now, seeing the issue prosperous, grieved that in it they had had no share. There accompanied these, six thousand Dalmatians lately levied. Of all these additional forces POPPÆUS SILVANUS, a man of Consular quality, was Leader; but in ANNIUS BASSUS, Commander of that Legion, the whole controul
and

and management lay. He, under the guise of submitting and obeying, ruled SILVANUS, as one of himself impotent in war, and ever wasting in talk the seasons of action: nor did ANNIUS fail to assist at whatever required dispatch, with constant industry void of ostentation. To these forces were added all the select Marines from Ravenna, men who made suit to be employed in the Legions. Their places in the fleet were supplied by the Dalmatians. The army and its Leaders halted at the Temple of Fortune, under doubt and hesitation about the pursuit of their main design; for they had heard that the Prætorian Cohorts were led out of Rome. They judged too that upon the Apennine they should find guards posted to oppose their passage. Besides, they were terrified with want, in a country utterly desolated by war, terrified with the seditious clamours of the soldiers now importunate for the donative which they call *Clavarium*. In truth neither of money nor of grain had they made any provision. What disconcerted them, and prevented it, was the temper of the soldiers, so rapacious and eager, since what they should have received as allowance, they ravished away and wasted as prey.

By writers greatly celebrated I find it recorded, that amongst the conquering army such barbarous indifference was found to all feats whatsoever, natural or against nature, that a common soldier in the cavalry having
averred,

averred, that in the late combat he had killed his brother, demanded a recompence from the Commanders for the exploit. Nor were they at liberty, either by the laws of humanity, to distinguish such murder with an honourable reward, or, by the policy of the war to punish it. They postponed the man, as if to his service and merit higher obligations were due than could presently be discharged. Any further account about it I find not in the historians. Yet in our civil wars past there happened the like unnatural stroke; for, in the conflict against CINNA at Janiculum, a soldier of POMPEY's slew his brother, and anon himself, upon discovering his sad mishap, as the story is related by SISENNA. So much more prompt in the days of our ancestors, as was glory to crown acts of virtue, so was remorse to follow evil deeds. Such incidents as these, revived from ancient story, it will not prove foreign to recount, whenever the passage or place requires the same, either as examples of worthy actions, or solacements for those which are wicked.

BY ANTONIUS, and the other Leaders of the party, it was after deliberation agreed, to send forward the horse, in order to make special search through all Umbria for a tolerable passage over the ridges of the Apennine, to bring up the Banners and Eagles, and all the soldiers left at Verona, and by sea and the Po to have abundant provisions brought. Some amongst the Leaders there were, who
studied

studied to frame obstacles and delays: For ANTONIUS was already grown too mighty and assuming, and from MUCIANUS they hoped a treatment more equal and friendly. The truth is, MUCIANUS fretted at so quick a victory, and judged that were he not present at the entry into Rome, he should be deprived of all share in the war, and in the glory of the war. Hence to PRIMUS and VARUS he sent frequent letters, full of doublings and uncertainty, now urging them to pursue their designs with vigour, anon recommending the advantages of procrastination and coolness, in a style so contrived, that conformably to the issue, whatever it were, he might easily disown all miscarriages, or easily challenge all success. With much more openness did he transmit his meaning and aims to PLOTIUS GRIPHUS, one lately dignified by VESPASIAN with the rank of Senator, and Commander of a Legion, and to other officers such as he trusted. They too all returned answers such as censured the overhasty motions of PRIMUS and VARUS, and such as complimented MUCIANUS, who, by conveying these letters to VESPASIAN, had effectually caused all the proceedings and counsels of ANTONIUS to be prized far beneath his hopes. This was what ANTONIUS could brook with no patience, and upon MUCIANUS he cast all the blame, as one by whose calumnies all his own exploits and perils were rendered of no estimation. Nor spared he

he bitter words, in his speech ever violent, and a stranger to submission. To VESPASIAN he wrote letters, in strains more pompous and assuming than towards an Emperor are allowed, and not without severe reproaches tacitly aimed at MUCIANUS. He said, “ It was
 “ he himself who had urged the Pannonian
 “ Legions to action and arms; by his insti-
 “ gation and address the Leaders in Mœsia
 “ had been influenced and roused; by his
 “ vigour and perseverance the mighty Alps
 “ had been attempted and passed, Italy pos-
 “ sessed, all succours from Rhætia and Ger-
 “ many precluded. That the Legions of
 “ VITELLIUS, when found to be at variance
 “ and even disjoined, had been broken by
 “ a furious onset from the horse, then utterly
 “ discomfited by the infantry continuing
 “ the conflict and slaughter for a whole day
 “ and night, was an action of consummate
 “ lustre, and by himself accomplished. To
 “ the fortune of war only must be ascribed
 “ the fall of Cremona: in truth, with pub-
 “ lic damage much greater, nay, to the de-
 “ struction of many noble Cities, had our
 “ civil dissensions of old been carried on.
 “ He was not one who fought for his Em-
 “ peror with letters and messengers, but for
 “ him exposed his person, and wielded his
 “ arms. Yet he meant not to lessen the glory
 “ of such as had attended the while to the
 “ establishment of Asia. The tranquillity
 “ of Mœsia had been their study; it had been
 “ his

“ his to preserve and secure Italy. By his
“ persuasions and authority had the Pro-
“ vinces of Gaul and Spain, the most power-
“ ful quarters of the Roman world, been
“ brought to espouse the cause of VESPAS-
“ SIAN. But vainly bestowed had been all
“ his efforts and fatigues, if the recom-
“ pences of so many perils were to be reaped
“ by such only as had risked none.” Neither
did these things escape the knowledge of
MUCIANUS. Hence between them ensued
deadly enmities, in the exercise of which
ANTONIUS acted with an openness unguarded,
MUCIANUS with closeness and craft, and
thence with rancour more implacable.

FOR VITELLIUS; as, after the fore reverse
of his fortune at Cremona, he smothered
the news of the calamity, by such stupid
dissimulation he postponed not his distresses
themselves, but the remedies of his distresses.
For, had he declared the disaster, and had
recourse to advice, a resource would have
been found still remaining of hopes and of
forces. Whilst, on the contrary, he feigned
that all his proceedings prospered, he by
such false representations left his condition
desperate. About his own person was ob-
served a wonderful silence concerning the
war; through the City all discourses about it
were prohibited, and for this very cause the
discourses grew more common. Nay, such
as, had they been left to their liberty, would
have recounted events truly, finding them-
selves

selves restrained, published them now with tragical aggravations. Nor were the Leaders of the enemy's host wanting to blazon the fame of their victory: With this view whatever spies of VITELLIUS they seized they carried all over the camp, that they might behold the mighty force of the conquering army, and then sent them back to Rome. All these VITELLIUS, when he had secretly examined them, caused to be murdered. Signal was the firmness of spirit at this time manifested by JULIUS AGRESTIS the Centurion; who, after many conferences with VITELLIUS, in which he had in vain laboured to awaken him to magnanimity and manhood at last prevailed with him, that he himself might be sent to survey the forces of the foe, and to learn the late transactions at Cremona. Neither attempted he to assume the lurking behaviour of a spy, and escape the notice of ANTONIUS, but declaring to him the instructions from the Emperor and his own design, demanded to view the whole in person. With him certain persons were readily sent, who shewed him all the scene of the fight, the desolation and remains of Cremona, and the Legions taken prisoners. AGRESTIS returned to VITELLIUS, and finding him to reject as so many falsifications all the accounts which he brought, nay, hearing himself accused of corruption and infidelity; " Since then, said he, some remarkable confirmation is necessary, and since neither

“ my life nor my death can henceforth avail
“ thee, I will furnish thee with an evidence
“ which thou mayst credit.” Having so said,
he left his presence, and with a voluntary
death confirmed to be true what he had de-
clared. Some authors relate that by orders
from VITELLIUS he was murdered, but of
his faith and fortitude give the same testi-
mony.

VITELLIUS, as it were, roused out of a
deep sleep, ordered JULIUS PRISCUS and
ALPHENUS VARUS, with fourteen Prætorian
Cohorts and all the several Squadrons of
horse to beset the passes of the Apennine.
After them marched a Legion drawn from
the Marines. So many thousand forces,
composed of select men and select horses,
had a different General commanded them,
were abundantly able to have made even an
offensive war. The other companies of the
guards he committed to LUCIUS VITEL-
LIUS his brother, for the defence of the City.
For himself; without departing in the least
from his wonted course of debauchery, and
full of impatience because full of distrust, he
accelerated the election of Magistrates, and
then settled a succession of Consuls for
many years. Our confederates he compli-
mented with new leagues and concessions,
foreigners with the privileges of Latium.
Some nations he discharged from all tribute,
upon others conferred fresh advantages and
immunities; and in sum, without all regard

to futurity, rent and exhausted the Empire. But the common herd were struck with these his acts of benevolence, so conspicuous and mighty: Such as were extremely foolish procured them at a price: With men of sense they passed for void, like all bounties which can neither be granted nor accepted without impairing the Public. At length moved by the incessant suit of the army, which now lay at Mevania, and accompanied by a mighty band of Senators, several following to make their court, many more to comply with his desire and fears, he arrived in the camp, in himself undetermined, and open to any traiterous counsel.

WHILST he was discoursing to an assembly of the soldiers, over his head there flew (a thing prodigious to be told) a flock of ravenous birds, so numerous, that, like a black cloud, they darkened the day. With this concurred an omen of direful portent; a bull escaped from the Altar, and overturning all the equipage of the Sacrifice, was at last slain at a distance from thence, not in the place where it is customary to fell the Victims. But the chief prodigy was, VITELLIUS himself, an Imperial Commander unacquainted with warfare, a head void of counsel and foresight. To others he was continually applying for information, how to put the army in array, what foresight was required in gaining intelligence, and by what measures was the war to be pushed or prolonged? Nay,

upon whatever tidings arrived, he was sure to betray much dread and trembling, even in his countenance and gait: Then he never failed to be drunk. In the end, surfeited with the camp, and learning the revolt of the Fleet at Misenum, he returned to Rome, still most terrified with the stroke that fell latest, and not attending to the ultimate danger and contest. For when an occasion was presented so open and inviting for passing the Apennine with an army in prime vigour, and falling upon an enemy pinched with want and the rigour of winter, he, by dispersing his forces, resigned to certain slaughter and captivity a body of men so undaunted, such as, rather than abandon him, were determined to perish for him: A proceeding directly against the judgment of all the ablest Centurions, who, had their advice been required, would have advised what was righteous and true. Far from VITELLIUS his minions kept such men, and so disposed and trained were the Emperor's ears, that whatever was wholsom he found to be harsh, nor would admit other counsels than such as proved pleasing and pernicious.

THE Fleet at Misenum CLAUDIUS FAVENTINUS drew to revolt, by forging letters from VESPASIAN, and in his name tempting them with offers of reward for this their disloyalty. Of such prevalence during civil dissensions is any impudent attempt even of individuals; since this FAVENTINUS was no other than a
Cen-

Centurion who had been by GALBA degraded with marks of ignominy. Over the Fleet there commanded CLAUDIUS APOLLINARIS, who proved neither firm to his faith, nor resolute in his infidelity: So that APINIUS TIRO, once Prætor, and then accidentally at Minturnæ, presented himself as a Leader to the revoltors. By these the neighbouring Colonies and municipal Cities were vehemently pressed to concur; and, as the people of PUTEOLI were especially zealous for VESPASIAN, whereas they of Capua adhered faithfully to VITELLIUS, with the rage of the civil War they blended the ancient competition of jealous and angry neighbours. To soften and reclaim the minds of the soldiers VITELLIUS made choice of JULIANUS, who had lately ruled the fleet at Misenum with a very gentle hand: For succours he had allotted him one of the City Cohorts and the band of Gladiators which were already under his authority. When this body and that of the revoltors came to encamp near each other, JULIANUS without pausing long, went over to the party of VESPASIAN, and together they mastered Tarracina, a City deriving its security rather from the situation and walls, than from the spirit and steadiness of the inhabitants.

WHEN to VITELLIUS these transactions were known, he caused part of his forces to remain at Narnia under the Captains of the Prætorian Guards, and sent his brother Lu-

CIUS with six Cohorts and five hundred horse, to make head against the insurrections begun in Campania. He himself, under great anguish of spirit, was yet revived by the testimonies of affection from the soldiers, and by the cries of the populace, requiring to be put under arms; and thus deluded by empty shew, to the impotent crowd, ever dastardly, and in words only daring, he gave the awful names of Legions and Army. in pursuance of the advice urged by his Freedmen (for as to his friends, the higher their rank the more faithless the men) he ordered the people to be assembled by their Tribes, and to all such as gave in their names the oath of fidelity was administered. As the multitude of Volunteers was over-abundant, between the two Consuls he parted the care of continuing the levy. Upon the Senators he laid an injunction to furnish a certain number of slaves, and a certain weight of silver. The Roman Knights proffered their money and their persons: nay, the descendents of Freedmen, of their own frank motion, pressed for leave to contribute the like assistance: Offers which though at first hollow, and inspired only by officious fear, came at last to be sincerely intended, and the effect of pure good-will. In truth the major part were touched with pity, not so much for VITELLIUS, as for the melancholy fate and situation of the Sovereignty. Yet neither did he himself fail to move commiseration by his sad countenance, his

his doleful expressions, and many tears, in his promises very liberal, nay, extravagant, suitably to the nature of men under the agonies of fear. Now too he would needs assume the title of *Cæsar*, a title which till then he had rejected: but at this juncture he was struck with the superstitious efficacy of the name; besides that under the operations of dismay, equal attention is given to the babblings of the crowd as to the counsels of the wise. For the rest; as all measures rising from fits of ardour sudden and unadvised, are in their first motions vehement, but by space and continuance wax faint, the Senators by degrees dropped away, as did also the Roman Knights, at first indeed leisurely and with caution, and where he was not present to see them. Anon they avowed their contempt, and retired without distinction or reserve: So that VITELLIUS, ashamed of an attempt thus baffled and abortive, remitted all such concessions as he found were not to be granted.

As upon Italy it brought great terror, to see Mevania occupied by an army, and thence a fresh war as it were reviving in full vigour; so doubtless to the interest of VESPASIAN an increase of public zeal and partiality accrued from the departure of VITELLIUS, who in it betrayed such huge affright. Already prompt and even elated were the Samnites, and the Pelignians, and the Marsians: Nay, in competition and jealousy towards the people

ple of Campania, who had the merit of an earlier desertion, they were indefatigable in all the toils and exigencies of war; as it is usual in a cause newly espoused to be very officious and forward. But so turbulent and severe was the winter, that, in passing over the Apennine, the army was sorely annoyed; and as they were thus struggling with difficulty out of the deep snows, even when no enemy disturbed their march, it was abundantly manifest what terrible peril they must have undergone, had not Fortune disposed VITELLIUS to return back, that Fortune from which VESPASIAN'S Leaders derived assistance and relief, at least as often as from their own dexterity and counsel. In the mountains they were met by PETILIUS CERALIS, who, under the habit of a poor peasant, and through his skill in the situation, had escaped the guards belonging to VITELLIUS. With VESPASIAN, CERALIS was nearly allied, in himself too no mean warrior, and hence taken into equal command with the other Chiefs. That to FLAVIUS SABINUS also and to DOMITIAN there was room to have escaped, many writers agree. In truth several messengers had by various wiles and disguises made shift to reach them from ANTONIUS, and shewed them from what place they might fly, and upon what guard and security depend. SABINUS pleaded his infirmities, unable to bear fatigue, unfit for daring exploits. In DOMITIAN was found

found no want of spirit or will; but, of the guards placed about him by VITELLIUS, though they offered themselves for companions of his flight, he entertained apprehensions, lest thence they meant against him some pernicious snare. Moreover VITELLIUS, himself, in tenderness to his own family and kindred, meditated nothing barbarous against DOMITIAN.

WHEN the Generals were arrived at Carfulæ, there, for repose, they spent a few days, till the Eagles and Banners of the Legions had overtaken them. The place too where they encamped pleased them, affording a prospect extensive and noble, with secure conveyance for all provisions, as behind them lay so many large Cities full of opulence. They had likewise a view to draw the forces of VITELLIUS, only ten miles distant, into some intercourse, and thence into infidelity and desertion: A project bitterly resented by the soldiers: What they sought was conquest rather than pacification. They were indeed against awaiting the arrival of their own Legions, whom they more apprehended as sharers in the prey, than considered as partakers in the peril. ANTONIUS addressing himself to them for this purpose assembled, informed them, “ That VITELLIUS was still
 “ master of forces, such as would falter,
 “ were they let alone to deliberate, but rouse
 “ all their vigour if once made desperate.
 “ To the direction of Fortune were to be left
 “ the

“ the first motions of a civil war, but the work
 “ of completing the conquest must be con-
 “ ducted by counsel and prudence. Already
 “ had the Fleet at Misenum revolted, with
 “ all the rich and charming region of Cam-
 “ pania; nor of the whole globe remained
 “ there more to VITELLIUS than what lay
 “ between Tarracina and Narnia. Abun-
 “ dant glory had been acquired by the bat-
 “ tle of Cremona, and by the destruction of
 “ that City, abhorrence overmuch. Far be
 “ it from them to covet the taking of Rome
 “ like enemies, rather than to preserve it
 “ like Citizens. Much higher rewards would
 “ they reap, and honour in most ample mea-
 “ sure, if to the Senate and People of Rome
 “ they procured security and protection with-
 “ out the effusion of blood.”

By these and the like reasonings their spirits
 were calmed, nor was it long ere the Le-
 gions arrived. From the fame and dread of
 the army thus augmented, the Vitellian Co-
 horts began to fluctuate; since none appeared
 to encourage them to opposition and war, as
 did many to desert and surrender: Nay, they
 were striving to outgo one another in deli-
 vering over their several companies of foot
 and troops of horse, each intending it as a
 present gratification to the conqueror, and a
 ground of future favour to himself. From
 these men it was learnt, that four hundred
 horse kept garrison at Interamna, a place in
 the neighbourhood. Thither VARUS was
 forth-

forthwith dispatched with a light band: The few who resisted he put to the sword; the major part threw down their arms and craved mercy. Some escaped, and flying quite back to the camp at Narnia, filled it with universal affright, as they magnified above measure the forces and bravery of the enemy, thence to lessen their own infamy in losing their garrison. Neither amongst the forces of VITELLIUS was there any punishment inflicted for any crime; whilst from the other party sure rewards attended their desertion. Nor henceforth was any other struggle seen save for precedence in perfidiousness and treason, and incessantly were the Tribunes and Centurions flying over to the stronger. For the common soldiers persisted inflexibly in their adherence to VITELLIUS, till PRISCUS and ALPHENUS having abandoned the camp and returned to VITELLIUS, had left them all free and amply absolved from any stain of infidelity in shifting thenceforth for themselves.

DURING those days FABIVS VALENS was slain in prison at Urbin, and to the view of the Vitellian Cohorts his head displayed, to prevent their cherishing any farther hopes: For, they believed he had escaped into Germany, and was there assembling a mighty army of old forces and new. Perceiving that he was slain, they sunk into utter despair. The army of VESPASIAN also inferred immense effects from the doom of VALENS,

no less than the end of the war. VALENS was born at Anagnia, of an Equestrian house, in his morals a libertine, who by licentious gayeties aimed at the character of condescension and pleasantry, neither wanted he suitable quickness of parts. In the Interludes called Juvenalia exhibited by NERO, he usually acted a Pantomime, a part to which he at first would seem to be forced, but anon, made it his choice, and acquitted himself with more art than modesty and honour. Bearing the command of a Legion in the army of VERGINIUS, he prompted that General to assume the Empire, and then blackened and defamed him as aiming at it. FONTEIUS CAPITO he assassinated, having first corrupted his loyalty, or because he found it incorruptible. To GALBA he proved a traitor, faithful to VITELLIUS, and from the prevailing perfidiousness of others his fidelity received its lustre.

THE soldiers of VITELLIUS, now utterly bereft of hope on every side, proceeded to pass over to the party of VESPASIAN, and in this step too acted with no small ignominy, as, under their banners and ensigns all displayed, they descended into the plain below Narnia, there to surrender. Upon the side of the highway was ranged the army of VESPASIAN in close files, arrayed as if for battle and just ready to engage. Into their centre they received the Vitellians, and having encompassed them round, ANTONIUS PRIMUS
spoke

spoke to them in a stile of much meekness and humanity, ordering part of them to remain at Narnia, part at Interamna. With them he also left some of the victorious Legions, such as, if they were peaceable would not annoy them, yet if they proved turbulent were able to master them. During all this time ANTONIUS and VARUS neglected not, by repeated messages, to make offer to VITELLIUS, of safety to his person, of revenues, and of any private retirement in Campania, if, laying arms aside, he would submit himself and his children to VESPASIAN. MUCIANUS likewise sent him letters in the same tendency and strain. Nay, in these offers VITELLIUS for the most part reposed trust and reliance, and was wont to discourse what number of domestics he was to retain, and what pleasant recess near the sea he must chuse. Such absolute stupidity had seized his spirit, that if others would not remember he had been Emperor, he himself was ready to forget, and venture to live a private man.

Now the Grandees of Rome were by secret discourses rousing FLAVIUS SABINUS Governor of the City, “ to think of winning a share in victory and in fame. Upon him immediately depended the soldiers of the Cohorts there, nor would those of the night-watch fail to espouse him, their own slaves should form bands and join him, the successful fortune of the party was with him, and all things disposed to
“ serve

“ serve a conquering cause. Nor ought he
 “ thus lazily to leave to ANTONIUS and
 “ VARUS precedence in glory. Few were
 “ the Cohorts remaining with VITELLIUS,
 “ these few by dismal tidings from all quar-
 “ ters quite dismayed. Fleeting and unsta-
 “ ble was the spirit of the populace, and
 “ from them, if he once presented himself
 “ as their head, he would find the same tor-
 “ rent of flattery and zeal turned instantly
 “ upon VESPASIAN. For the person of
 “ VITELLIUS; he was unequal to support
 “ even a course of prosperity, and now ut-
 “ terly stunned and heart-broken by a terrible
 “ train of calamities. Upon him who made
 “ himself master of Rome, whoever he were,
 “ would devolve the praise and acknowledge-
 “ ment of having finished the war. In SA-
 “ BINUS it was becoming to secure and re-
 “ serve the Sovereignty for his brother, in VES-
 “ PASIAN to postpone all men to SABINUS.

WITH no warmth or alacrity were these
 reasonings received by a man through years
 disabled in his person and his parts. Some
 there were who harboured against him pri-
 vate suspicions and censure, as if through
 malignity and emulation he studied to mar
 the grandeur of his brother's fortune. For
 FLAVIUS SABINUS, besides his seniority,
 whilst they were both private men greatly
 surpassed VESPASIAN in wealth and estima-
 tion. He was even believed to have propped
 his brother's credit, otherwise sinking, and
 for

for the money lent to have received in pledge his house and possessions. Hence though between them a face of unanimity subsisted, dark grudges and heart-burnings were apprehended to remain. The juster construction is, "That the man, naturally merciful
" and gentle, had in abhorrence all slaughter
" and the spilling of blood, and therefore
" frequently conferred with VITELLIUS
" about the means of restoring public peace,
" and laying down arms by mutual concessions and treaty." Many meetings they had at home; at last in the Temple of Apollo, as fame reported, they ratified the pacification. To their words and mutual declarations they had two witnesses, CLUVIUS RUFUS and SILIUS ITALICUS. Their countenances were carefully observed by those at a distance, that of VITELLIUS unmanly and abject, whilst SABINUS, far from insulting, looked rather like a man filled with compassion.

THE truth is, if VITELLIUS could have brought the minds of his followers to have been as easy in complying as he had been in yielding, the army of VESPASIAN had entered Rome without blood. But every one of those, in proportion to his fidelity to VITELLIUS, rejected peace and the terms of peace. They represented, "How insecure, how
" ignominious they were, and that only
" upon the wanton humour of the conqueror
" the faith of performing them rested. Nor
" would VESPASIAN manifest such high
con-

“ contempt for VITELLIUS as to suffer him
“ to live even a private man: Neither indeed
“ would the party vanquished ever bear it.
“ So that from this commiseration of theirs
“ would arise his certain danger. He him-
“ self, in truth, was an ancient man, and al-
“ ready satiated with the various courses of
“ fortune, both pleasing and disastrous: but
“ to GERMANICUS his son, what name and
“ character, what place and situation would
“ remain? At present he had large promises
“ of treasure, of domestics, and of seats
“ upon the delightful coasts and bays of
“ Campania. But from the moment VES-
“ PASIAN had mastered the State, nor he,
“ nor his friends, nor even his armies, would
“ find themselves in perfect security till with
“ the life of the competitor all competition
“ were extinguished. Even FABIVS VALENS,
“ though their captive, nay, though reserved
“ for use against a day of exigency, proved
“ too alarming and grievous to these men to
“ be any longer borne. Far less did AN-
“ TONIUS and FUSCUS, far less did the lu-
“ minary of the party, MUCIANUS, intend
“ any terms for VITELLIUS save that of kill-
“ ing him. Nor by CÆSAR was the enjoy-
“ ment of life left to POMPEY, nor by AU-
“ GUSTUS to ANTHONY: Unless VESPASIAN
“ peradventure possessed superior greatness of
“ soul, he who was no more than a crea-
“ ture of VITELLIUS, when VITELLIUS was
“ Colleague in the Consulship with the Em-
“ peror

“ peror CLAUDIUS. A nobler choice VI-
 “ TELLIIUS still had, to be roused even by
 “ despair to some attempt daring and brave,
 “ such as became the high honours sustained
 “ by his father, even that of Censor, and of
 “ three Consulships, such as became the lustre
 “ of his venerable house, distinguished with
 “ so many grand dignities in the State. The
 “ soldiers persevered inflexibly in their al-
 “ legiance; in the people the same zeal still
 “ remained. At worst, nothing more tragi-
 “ cal could ensue, than what they were alrea-
 “ dy rushing wilfully into. They must die
 “ if they fought and were vanquished, they
 “ must die if they submitted and surrendered.
 “ This only consideration imported them,
 “ whether to resign their spirits tamely un-
 “ der scorn and reproach, or bravely, like
 “ men worthy to live.”

DEAF and impenetrable to all magnani-
 mous counsels were the ears of VITELLIUS.
 His soul was overwhelmed with tenderness
 and anxiety, lest, by persisting in opposition
 and arms, he should render the conqueror
 less relenting towards his wife and children.
 He had also lately a mother, a lady spent
 with age, and fortunate enough, by dying
 opportunely a few days before, to escape be-
 holding the cruel downfall of her house;
 nor by her son's advancement to the Empire
 obtained she aught save sorrow, and an excel-
 lent name. On the eighteenth of Decem-
 ber having learnt the defection of the Legion

and Cohorts which had submitted to the enemy at Narnia, he went forth from the palace, in mourning apparel amidst his domestics all wailing and sad. With them was carried his little son, a helpless infant, in a small litter, as it were in a funeral solemnity accompanying him to his grave. The people attended with loud shouts, very complaisant and very preposterous. The soldiers with dreadful looks lowred in silence.

NOR was any one found now so unthoughtful of the variable lot of all things human, as not to be sensibly affected with this doleful scene; the Emperor of the Romans, lately Lord of human kind, relinquishing the seat of Imperial Fortune, and, through the midst of the people, through the streets of the City, parting from the Empire! no such sight had they ever seen, no such event had they ever heard. By an instant stroke of violence CÆSAR the Dictator fell, CALIGULA by secret combination. Under the shades of night, and in a country place solitary and unknown, the flight of NERO was hid. GALBA and PISO perished as it were in battle. VITELLIUS in the face of the people, upon his own account assembled, encompassed by his own soldiers, nay, under the eyes even of the women beholding him from their houses, declared his own fall in few words, such as suited his sorrowful situation, “ That he
“ voluntarily withdrew for the sake of public peace and of the Commonwealth. Of
“ them

“ them he asked no more than only to be
 “ holden in remembrance by them, and that
 “ to his brother, to his wife, and to his ten-
 “ der and innocent children, they would
 “ shew compassion and mercy.” At the
 same time extending his arms with his little
 son in them, he commended him now to
 one, now to another, then to all. At last,
 his speech being interrupted through abun-
 dant weeping, he ungirt his sword from his
 side, and presented it to the Consul (this was
 CÆCILIVS SIMPLEX who stood just by him)
 as thus resigning up the authority of life and
 death over the citizens. As the Consul re-
 fused to receive it, and the assembly with
 clamours opposed it, he departed with in-
 tention to divest himself of all the garniture
 of Sovereignty in the Temple of Concord,
 and thence to seek a private retirement in
 his brother’s house. Hence ensued clamours
 yet more vehement, all declaring against his
 withdrawing to a private dwelling, all call-
 ing him back to the Palace. They even shut
 up every other way, and only left open that
 which leads through the street called Sacred.
 He then, unfurnished with counsel or resource,
 returned to the Palace. Already had the
 rumour flown that he had abdicated the
 Empire, and already FLAVIVS SABINVS had
 written to the Tribunes of the Prætorian
 Guards, to keep the soldiers under obedience
 and restraint.

THUS, as if the Commonwealth were falling intire into the hands of VESPASIAN, all the principal Senators, numbers of the Equeſtrian Order, with the whole City-foldiery, and thoſe of the Night-watch, crowded to the houſe of FLAVIUS SABINUS. Thither was brought them an account of the ardent zeal found in the populace for VITELLIUS, and of the terrible menaces from the bands of Germans. SABINUS had now advanced further than conſiſted with a poſſibility of retreating. Beſides every particular there conſulting his own perſonal peril, and all apprehending leſt, whiſt they were ſeparated, and thence unequal to ſtand an attack, the Vitellian Cohorts ſhould beſet them, they excited him to take arms, of himſelf heſitating and backward. But, as in exigencies like theſe it happens, the counſel was given by all, but to face the danger few would adventure. About the Fundane Lake ſome of the boldeſt of VITELLIUS's men aſſailed thoſe who were come forth in arms with SABINUS. As the encounter there was ſudden and tumultuous, the ſkirmiſh was ſhort, but the ſucceſs remained with the Vitellians. SABINUS, under this diſtreſs and affright, re-
 turned to the ſecureſt expedient that offered, and ſhut himſelf up in the Fort of the Capitol with his miſcellaneous foldiery, as alſo with certain Senators and Roman Knights ; men whoſe names it were not eaſy to recount, for that when VESPASIAN had conquered all
 oppo-

opposition, many there were who pretended to this proof of their merit towards his party. Even women chose to enter and abide the siege: Amongst these the most signal of all was VERULANA GRACILIA, a Lady who followed thither neither her children, nor kindred, nor relations, but only followed the war. The soldiers of VITELLIUS invested the Capitol, but with stations altogether loose and ill-guarded; insomuch that during the dead of the night SABINUS caused to be brought to him thither his own children, and DOMITIAN his brother's son. Moreover, after he had by means of places not secured, sent an express to VESPASIAN's Generals to acquaint him that himself and his friends were besieged, and, unless relieved, could hardly escape, he passed the night so free from any annoyance or alarm, that it was apparent he might have departed away without any hazard incurred. For the soldiers of VITELLIUS, who in facing dangers were so fierce and brave, shewed small list or application to continued toils, and the fatigues of constant watchings. Besides, a sudden storm of rain, keen and vehement suitably to the winter season, bereft them of sight and hearing.

As soon as day dawned, before reciprocal hostilities began, he sent CORNELIUS MARTIALIS, a Centurion of principal rank, to VITELLIUS with instructions and expostulations, “ about his violating solemn stipula-

tions. That his offer to abdicate the Empire had been a pure device and phantasy, contrived to delude so many illustrious men. Why else, upon retiring from the assembly, did he rather chuse his brother's house, overlooking the great Forum, and fitly placed to attract the eyes of all men, than Mount Aventine, and his wife's house there? This was a recess which would have become him, had he sought a station truly private, and studied to fly all shew and display of Sovereignty. Quite contrary had been the conduct of VITELLIUS; he had again betaken himself to the Palace, betaken himself to the very centre and citadel of Empire. Thence by his order an armed host had sallied, scattering destruction. Strewed and defiled with the blood and carcasses of innocents was the noblest part of the city. Even the Capitol was not exempt from profaning violence. For himself; like other Senators, he only wore the pacific robe, whilst between VESPASIAN and VITELLIUS the contest for Empire was deciding by combating Legions, by the capture of Cities, and by the desertion and surrender of Cohorts. Already to VESPASIAN had revolted both Spains, Germany the higher and the lower, and all Britain; yet still he, the brother of VESPASIAN, persisted in faith and duty to VITELLIUS, till even by VITELLIUS he was invited to treat of an accommodation.

“ In

“ In concord and peace the vanquished found
 “ self-preservation, the conquerors only mat-
 “ ter of glory. If he were sorry for the
 “ treaty made, let him not draw his sword
 “ against SABINUS, the man whom he had
 “ perfidiously circumvented, nor against the
 “ son of VESPASIAN, one not arrived at
 “ manhood. From the blood of a single
 “ old man, from that of a single youth,
 “ what mighty advantage would be gained?
 “ No, let him go forth and confront the
 “ Legions, and there bravely contend for
 “ the enjoyment of power supreme.” In
 answer to all this, VITELLIUS, under great
 agonies and affright, offered a few words to
 clear his innocence, throwing the whole
 fault upon “ the soldiers ; since their impe-
 “ tuosity was beyond bounds, such as his
 “ gentle rule was unable to restrain.” He
 even warned MARTIALIS, “ to retire secretly
 “ through an obscure part of the house, that
 “ he might not be assassinated by the soldiers ;
 “ as the mediator of a peace, which was
 “ what they abhorred.” To himself no
 power remained either to command or to
 prohibit, nor was he any longer Emperor,
 but only the cause of war.

HARDLY had MARTIALIS returned to the
 Capitol ere the soldiers approached, full of
 fury, under no leader, every man his own
 master. The rapid host passing by the Forum,
 and the Temples which overlook the Forum,
 mounted the opposite ascent in battle array,

and advanced even to the outermost gates of the Fort in the Capitol. Of old, upon the side of the declivity, to the right-hand as you ascend, there stood certain portico's: from the roofs of these the besieged casting stones and tiles, overwhelmed the assailants; nor had the latter other weapons to wield than their swords only; and as too tedious it seemed to have their engines drawn up with materials for throwing, into that portico which hung just over them, they hurled flaming torches, and pursued their attack by fire. The gates of the Capitol were already on a flame, and the enemy must have entered, had not SABINUS pulled down the Statues on all hands, and with these the glorious monuments of our Forefathers, raised in the very entrance a new wall. They then strove to force a passage from the opposite avenues of the Capitol, that by the grove of the Sanctuary, and that where the Tarpeian Rock is ascended by a hundred stairs. Both assaults were alarming and unforeseen; but closer and fiercer was that at the grove. Nor was it possible to stay their progress, as they climbed over the contiguous buildings, which, in a long course of domestic peace, had been suffered to be raised upon the side of the hill, so high that they reached the foundation of the Capitol. It here remains undecided, whether to the adjoining roofs fire was set by the assailants, or, which is more currently reported, by the besieged, whilst they strove to

to repulse such as were yet mounting up, and such as had already gained ground. From thence the fire spread to the portico's of the Capitol adjoining to the houses, and the eagles which supported the roof, as the timber was very old, instantly caught the flames, and nourished them. Thus burned the Capitol, and burned to ashes, with its gates shut, without being defended, and without being forced or plundered.

THIS outrage was the most deplorable that had happened since the founding of the City, and to the Roman Commonweal the most horrid and reproachful. At a time when no foreign enemy annoyed us, whilst towards us the Gods, as far as our evil demeanour would suffer them, were shewing themselves propitious, the residence of Jove all-good, all-great, by our ancestors reared with solemn benedictions and auspices, as the pledge and centre of future Empire, that sacred Seat which had escaped profanation even from PORSENA, upon the surrender of Rome to him, escaped it even from the Gauls, when they had taken the City, suffered desolation from the rage of our own Princes, who accomplished a calamity which our public enemies could never accomplish! Once before too the Capitol was destroyed by fire during a civil war, but then through private malignity. It was now publicly besieged, publicly burned, alas, from what causes of mutual arms? What prize to compensate a destruction

tion so mighty? Did we thus fight for our Country? The elder TARQUIN during his war with the Sabines made a vow to build it, and even laid the foundations, such as rather corresponded with his own hopes of its rising to grandeur in times to come, than suited to the then low condition of the Roman people. Thereafter SERVIUS TULLIUS carried it on with the friendly concurrence of our confederates; and to finish it, TARQUIN the proud, having taken Sueffa Pometia, applied all the spoils of the enemy. But, to the times and establishment of public liberty, the glory of the work was reserved. Upon the expulsion of the Kings, HORATIUS PULVILLUS in his second Consulship dedicated it, having improved and increased it to such signal grandeur, that all the ensuing wealth of the Romans, however immense, though it might serve to give new embellishments, could add no new magnificence. Upon the same foundation it rose again, when burnt; after an interval of four hundred and twenty-five years, in the Consulship of LUCIUS SCIPIO and CAIUS NORBANUS. The care of rebuilding it then SYLLA undertook, having now mastered all opposition; yet he dedicated it not: This was the only thing withholden from him to complete his felicity. Upon it the name of CATULUS, amongst so many great works and monuments of the Emperors remained all along till the days of VITELLIUS: Then was this edifice laid in ashes.

BUT

BUT from the fire much more dread accrued to the besieged than to the assailants: For the soldiers of VITELLIUS, in doubtful emergencies, wanted no address or resolution. On the opposite side, the men were dismayed, and spiritless the Leader; nay, as if bereft of his faculties, he exercised not the natural offices of speech, or of hearing, neither swayed by the counsels of others, nor furnished with any of his own, but by the several cries of the enemies driven headlong hither and thither. What he had commanded he again forbad, what he had forbidden he again commanded. Anon, what usually happens in forlorn circumstances, all directed, none obeyed. At length, casting away their arms, they only meditated how to lurk or where to fly. Then burst in the bands of VITELLIUS, and with fire, and sword, and carnage, made universal havock. —A few military men who ventured to encounter them, were slaughtered: Of these the most signal were CORNELIUS MARTIALIS, ÆMILIUS PACENSIS, CASPERIUS NIGER, and DIDIDIUS SCÆVA. They encompassed FLAVIUS SABINUS, destitute of arms, nor offering to fly; as they did QUINCTIUS ATTICUS the Consul, a man sufficiently remarkable by the ornaments of his office, as well as for his own vainglorious conduct, as he had wantonly addressed to the people certain edicts very pompous in behalf of VESPASIAN, very bitter and opprobrious towards VITELLIUS. The rest, through divers chances

chances and stratagems, escaped, some disguised under the habit of slaves, others concealed by their trusty adherents, and even buried amongst bundles. There were several who having learnt the word whence the Vitellians were distinguished by one another, and venturing to use it, by asking it boldly and answering readily, from such confidence drew the same security as from a hiding-place.

UPON the first irruption of the foe, DOMITIAN was by the device of his Freedman conveyed secretly into the house of the Warden, and under the disguise of a linnen robe, thrust amongst the Tribe of Sacrificers, where passing undiscovered, he continued lurking at the house of CORNELIUS PRIMUS, a dependent of his father's, near the place called *Velabrum*. He afterwards, in the reign of his father, having demolished the Warden's apartment, reared upon the place a small Chapel dedicated to *Jove the Protector*, with an Altar, and the story of this adventure graved upon marble. Not long thence, when he arrived at the Sovereignty, he erected a vast Temple sacred to *Jove the Guardian*, with himself held in the arms of the God, SABINUS and ATTICUS, loaded with irons, and carried to VITELLIUS, were by him received with no bitter words, with no hostile countenance. Hence the rage of those who claimed privilege to butcher them, as also high rewards for the late exploit by them deemed a decisive victory. Thus clamours ensued,

ensued, which being first begun by such as stood nearest, the vile and debauched sort of the populace called aloud for the present execution of SABINUS, and with this their demand intermixt many threatnings as well as much flattery. Nay, they forced VITELLIUS to forbear interposing, as he stood upon the stairs of the Palace preparing to soften them by intreaties. Instantly they thrust SABINUS through, and mangled him, then cutting off his head, dragged his trunk to the charnel of malefactors.

THIS was the fate of a man by no means to be contemned. Five and thirty years had he carried arms for the Commonweal, and, both in peace and war, bore a very signal reputation. As to the innocence of his life, and justice of his actions, he was unspotted: In his discourse he was over-copious: This was the only failing which even busy rumour could object to him during all the seven years that he ruled Mœsia, during all the twelve that he was Governor of Rome. In the end of his life he was by some judged to have been slow and spiritless, by many to have been prudent and moderate, and desirous to spare the blood of his fellow-citizens. In one thing all men consent, that before VESPASIAN became Emperor, the dignity of the family centred in the person of SABINUS. I have been informed, that his fall was well pleasing to MUCIANUS. Indeed most men alledged, that by it peace and unanimity in
the

the State were secured; as all emulation was now for ever removed between these two, who would always have been considering themselves, the one as the Emperor's brother, the other as his companion in power. But when the people required the doom of the Consul, VITELLIUS persevered in opposing them, being himself now pacified, and as it were repaying him a courtesy; since to such as had asked him who it was that set fire to the Capitol, he made free confession of being the person guilty. By this acknowledgment, or be it a fiction only framed to temporize, in assuming the crime, and the odium of the crime, he seemed to have acquitted as innocent the party of VITELLIUS.

DURING these days, LUCIUS VITELLIUS having encamped at Feronia, threatened to storm and sack Terracina. Within it were shut up the Gladiators and Marines, a garrison who dared not venture without their walls, nor face the enemy in the field. Over the Gladiators (as above I have recounted) there commanded JULIANUS, over the Marines APOLLINARIS, two men in slothfulness and debauchery resembling rather common Gladiators than principal Commanders. No watch they kept; none of the weak parts of the walls did they strengthen or secure; by night and by day they wallowed in voluptuousness, and with their gay revellings upon those delicious shores, the whole coast resounded. Their soldiers were dispersed
abroad

abroad to procure supplies for their luxury; and only whilst they were feasting, did they talk of war. APINIUS TIRO was gone from thence a few days before, and, by exacting from the municipal Cities money and presents with notable rigour, gained to the party much more malevolence than strength. In the mean time a slave of VIRGILIUS CAPITO fled over to LUCIUS VITELLIUS, and undertook, if he were furnished with a band of men, to deliver up the castle secretly, destitute as it was of guards. Thus in the dead of night, he lodged some Cohorts lightly armed upon the ridge of the hills just over the head of the enemy. From thence the soldiers rushed down, indeed rather to a massacre than an encounter. Some void of arms, others endeavouring to arm, several just frightened out of their sleep, were all easily vanquished and overthrown, as with the profound darkness, with the sudden alarm and dismay, trumpets founding, and enemies shouting, they were all disconcerted and astonished. A few of the Gladiators resisted stoutly, nor died without first revenging their deaths. The rest fled with all their speed to the ships, where all were equally embarrassed by the same distress and affright; for with the soldiers were intermixt the inhabitants of Terracina, and these two the Vitellians slaughtered, without making any distinction. Six small galleys, just as the uproar and consternation began, escaped away, and in one
of

of them APOLLINARIS Commander of the Fleet. All the other vessels were seized by the shore, or, surcharged by the thronging crowd, sunk to the bottom. JULIANUS was haled away to LUCIUS VITELLIUS, and being first scourged, till he was all covered with gore, executed in his sight. There were some who charged TRIARIA the wife of LUCIUS, as if with a military sabre girt to her side, she had manifested dreadful insolence and barbarity of spirit, even amidst the doleful wailings, and sad desolation of Terracina under the calamitous lot of spoil and massacre. He himself, as an indication of his prosperous achievement, sent to his brother a crown of laurel, and desired his orders whether to return forthwith to Rome, or to persist in the reduction of Campania. This pause was of salutary consequence not to VESPASIAN's party only, but to the whole Commonwealth. In truth, had the soldiers, naturally headstrong, now elated with success, proceeded to Rome just hot from their victory, a struggle not a little terrible must have ensued, nor could it have been decided without the destruction of the City. For in LUCIUS VITELLIUS, however infamous he were, no want of vigour was found; not that from any virtue he derived his importance and power, as all worthy men do theirs, but, like every other wicked man, from his villainy and vices.

WHILST by the party of VITELLIUS these things were transacted, VESPASIAN's army,
having

having departed from Narnia, diverted themselves at Ocriculum in celebrating the annual Feast of Saturn, a festival of many days; as if no other employment had awaited them. The cause of a delay so preposterous was, to stay for the coming of MUCIANUS. Nor were there wanting some who entertained suspicions of ANTONIUS, and charged him, “As if through treachery he thus lingered, “in consequence of the letters secretly sent “him from VITELLIUS, with offers of the “Consulship, and of his daughter then marriageable, and, with her a mighty fortune, “as the rewards of revolting from VESPA- “SIAN.” Others alledged, “That all this “charge was no more than a fiction, framed “purely in court to MUCIANUS.” Several argued, “That it was a resolution concerted “amongst all the Leaders, rather to present “the city with a terrible display of war, “than to carry the war thither; since the “chief strength of the Prætorian Bands had “already deserted VITELLIUS, who was likewise precluded from any reinforcement on “every hand: So that it was presumed he “would quietly yield up the Empire; but “that all was marred and disconcerted, first “by the rashness, then by the pusillanimity “of SABINUS, who having inconsiderately “taken up arms, had not been able to maintain the invincible Fort of the Capitol “against three Cohorts, a place strong enough “to defy the assaults of mighty armies.” The

truth is, one cannot easily upbraid any particular Commander with a fault committed by all. For besides that MUCIANUS, by his dark and equivocal letters, retarded the motion of the conquering army, ANTONIUS too incurred great guilt by his overlate and pernicious complaisance, though perhaps he thence studied to transfer upon the other all public resentment and hate. For the rest of the Chiefs; by judging the war to be completed, they rendered the end of it the more signal and glaring. Nor indeed had PETILIUS CERALIS made sufficient dispatch, he who was purposely sent forward with a thousand horse, by an indirect march over the Sabine territories, to enter Rome through the Salarian highway. At last, the news that the Capitol was besieged, roused them all.

ANTONIUS advanced along the great Flaminian road, and far in the night arrived at the red rocks: But the aid which he intended came too late. He there met many tidings all very mournful, "SABINUS murdered, " the Capitol reduced to ashes, the City under " dreadful consternation, nay, the populace " and slaves all under arms for VITELLIUS." PETILIUS CERALIS also was unfortunate in the combat attempted by his horse, who, rushing incautiously upon the foe, as upon men already defeated, were received by the Vitellians steadily, with their foot interlined amongst their horse. Not far from the City the conflict happened, amongst buildings and
gardens,

gardens, and winding-lanes; a situation familiar to the Vitellians, but strange to their enemies, and thence the cause of their perplexity and fear. Neither was the body of horse unanimously affected, as amongst them were incorporated some who had lately surrendered at Narnia, and now warily watched for what side fortune would ultimately declare: TULLIUS FLAVIANUS Commander of a Squadron was taken. The rest suffered a scandalous rout, flying in unmanly dismay. The vanquishers pursued not beyond Fidenæ.

By this success the former zeal and partiality of the people became heightened. The commonalty of Rome betook themselves to arms; some few were furnished with regular shields, but the most part snatched up and turned into weapons whatever fell first in their way, and then craved the signal for battle. VITELLIUS presented them his thanks, and ordered them to sally forth and defend the City from insults and attacks. Anon the Senate was assembled, and Ambassadors nominated for repairing to the armies, such as under the stile and guise of the Commonwealth, were to exhort them to peace and union. Very different proved the lot and reception of the Ambassadors: They who went to PETILIUS CEREALIS encountered perils almost fatal, as the soldiers sternly rejected all terms of peace. Nay, the Prætor ARULENUS RUSTICUS was wounded; a barbarity which, beside the violation of a character altogether

sacred, that of an Ambassador and of a Prætor, derived fresh abhorrence from the dignity and estimation of the man. His followers dispersed and fled: His principal Lictor was slain for daring to open a passage through the crowd: and had it not been for the protection of a guard appointed by the chief officer, such was the brutal rage inspired by our civil dissensions, that the Law and Privilege of Ambassadors, esteemed inviolable even amongst foreign and barbarous Nations, had been profaned, even to the massacring of their persons, in the midst of their native country and under the very walls of Rome. With more temper were they received who had gone to ANTONIUS: Not that the soldiers had greater moderation, but the General greater authority.

WITH the Ambassadors had joined himself, MUSONIUS RUFUS, by rank a Roman Knight, one who attended to the study of Philosophy and adhered to the doctrine of the Stoics. He mingling amongst the bands, and reasoning about the blessings of peace and the dangers attending war, laboured thus to tutor men in arms. To many this was matter of derision; to more it proved annoying and tiresome: Nor were there wanting some to thrust him thence violently and to push him with their hands and feet, till through the persuasions of all the more moderate, and the menaces of others, he forbore his lessons of wisdom so ill-timed.

Thither

Thither too had repaired the Vestal Virgins with letters from VITELLIUS to ANTONIUS: In these he desired, “ That the battle, which
“ was to be the last, might be suspended
“ for one day; during that interval, all things
“ would be more easily accommodated.” The Virgins were dismissed with all demonstrations of honour. To VITELLIUS an answer was returned, “ That by the murder
“ of SABINUS, and the burning of the Capitol, all means of ending the war by treaty
“ were cut off.”

ANTONIUS, however, by a speech to the Legions purposely assembled, tried to reconcile them to a temper, that “ of encamp-
“ ing by the Milvian bridge, and of entering
“ the City not before next day.” His motive for such procrastination was, lest the soldiery just after the heat of a battle, might be so transported as to shew no mercy either to People, or Senate, or even to the Temples and Domes of the Deities. But they dreaded all delay, as the means to bereave them of victory. At the same time some Standards seen shining upon the hills, though only followed by the weak and unwarlike populace, exhibited the appearance of the enemy's army. Presently they advanced to Rome; divided into a triple host: one passed along where it already was, upon the great Flaminian road; another coasted the Tiber; the third through the Salarian way moved towards the gate Collina. The multitude of Plebeians

was forthwith routed by an onset of the horse. The soldiers of VITELLIUS moved to the attack, formed likewise into a threefold band. Many were the conflicts before the City, various the success, but to VESPASIAN's men chiefly favourable, as superiour in the abilities of their Leaders. Sorely harrassed were they only who had wheeled to the left hand towards the Sallustian gardens, through lanes very narrow and slippery, where over them stood the Vitellians upon the walls of the gardens, and as they strove to climb, beat them down with stones and spears, almost to the close of the day, till by the horse who had burst in at the gate Collina, they were themselves beset in the rear. In the field of Mars too the parties joined in fierce encounters. For that of VESPASIAN appeared the concurrence of fortune, and of victory so often gained. The Vitellians were fired and driven headlong by pure despair, and though vanquished and routed, assembled again within the City and renewed the battle.

ABOUT the combatants the people were gathered as spectators; and, as if they had been only attending the representation of a fight exhibited for public amusement and sport, they favoured and espoused now these, anon those, with theatrical shouts and clappings: Nay, as often as either side recoiled, and particulars had fled into houses, or lay hid in shops, they insisted upon their being dragged out and slain, and thus came to enjoy them-

themselves the largest part of the prey. For, whilst the soldiers were only pursuing blood and slaughter, the spoil fell to the possession of the commonalty. Tragical and ghastly was the face of the whole City; in one place deadly conflicts, and bleeding wounds; in another luxurious bathings and feats of riot; every where blood in streams, and carcases in piles, and just at hand wanton harlots, or such as resembled harlots; acts of debauchery and voluptuousness, as extravagant as ever were practised during a season of luxury and repose, with all the barbarities attending the most merciless captivity. Infomuch, that you would have thought the same City at once transported with brutal outrage, and abandoned to sensual revellings. Rome had before seen contending armies in her streets, where SYLLA twice remained conqueror, and once CINNA; nor was there then less cruelty exercised. But now, amongst men there prevailed an unconcern and security perfectly inhuman, nor for a single moment were their pursuits of pleasure postponed. Nay, as if this confusion and carnage had seasonably intervened to heighten the gayety of their festival days, they exulted, they pampered and indulged, to both parties indifferent, and triumphing in public miseries.

IN storming the intrenchments of the camp the hardest task was found, as they were defended by all the most determined amongst the enemy, such who considered the

same as their last hope and resource. Hence the more ardour manifested by the conquerors, as amongst them foremost in zeal were the old Prætorian Cohorts. All the inventions used in attacking the strongest Cities, they now applied, the military Shell, missile Engines, Mounds and flaming Torches. “ In this single undertaking, they all
“ cried, would be completed whatever hardships, whatever perils they had in so many
“ battles undergone. To the Senate and
“ People of Rome their City was restored,
“ to the Deities their Temples. It was in
“ the camp that the peculiar lot and glory
“ of the soldiery resided: This was their
“ Country, here was their household and their
“ household Gods. These they were now instantly to regain, or to pass the night under
“ arms.” The Vitellians, on the contrary, though in number inferior, though unequal in their destiny, perplexed the victory, and retarded the pacification. With blood they contaminated the houses, with blood they profaned the altars, pursuing such feats as prove the last solacements to men desperate and vanquished. Upon the turrets and bulwarks many lay breathing their last, many already breathless. They who remained, when their gates were burst open, uniting together, presented themselves confidently to the swords of the vanquishers. In truth they all fell facing the enemy, and wounded only before. Such, even in dying, was their concern to die honourably.

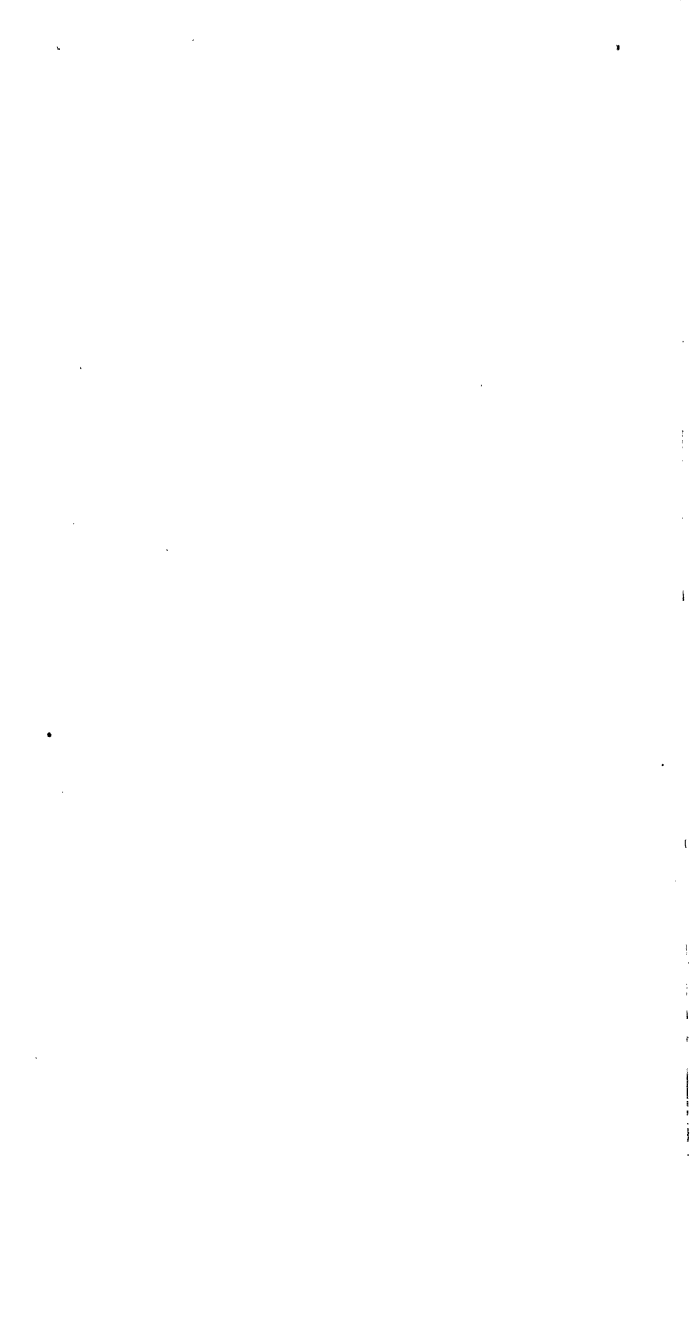
VITEL-

VITELLIUS, seeing the City taken, was carried in a chair through the back part of the palace to his wife's house upon Mount Aventine, with a purpose, if he could by lurking there escape discovery during the day, to fly by night to his brother's Cohorts at Tarracina. But from unsteadiness of spirit, such too being the nature of dread, that to one who fears all things, present things are ever most irksome, he came back to the palace now desolate and wild: For all his slaves, even the lowest, had slipped away, or else carefully avoided to meet him. Terrifying to him proved the dismal solitude, and every part still and silent: He tried apartments that were shut: He shrunk with horror to behold all void and desert. Weary at last with such miserable and solitary wandering to and fro, he thrust himself into a hiding place sordid and disgraceful, and by JULIUS PLACIDUS, Tribune of a Prætorian Band, was dragged from it. Behind him forthwith his hands were tied: Thus with his apparel all rent, he was haled along, a spectacle foul and sad, many reviling him, no one bewailing him. Indeed such was the abasement and indecency of his end, as to have banished all pity. There met him one of the German soldiers, and with his sword drawn made a violent blow, whether out of fury and vengeance, or the sooner to release him from insults and derision, or whether aiming at the life of the Tribune, is matter of uncertainty.

tainty. The Tribune's ear he actually cut off, and was himself instantly slain. VITELLIUS they forced, with their swords pointed at his throat, now to hold up his head, and present his face to a deluge of indignities, anon to behold his own Statues tumbled down, and particularly to view the place of assemblies, and that where GALBA suffered his bloody doom. In this manner they pushed him forward, and at last into the charnel of Malefactors, where the corps of FLAVIUS SABINUS had lain exposed. One saying there was which fell from him, favouring of no baseness of spirit; when to the Tribune treating him with roughness and insults, he answered, "That nevertheless he had been his Emperor." Then, under many wounds given him, he fell and expired. The common herd inveighed against him, after he was slain, with the same depravity of heart with which they had caressed him while he yet lived.

HIS father was LUCIUS VITELLIUS, his age that of seven and fifty years complete. He had acquired the Consulship, acquired Pontifical dignities, with a name and rank amongst the Grandees of the State, by no parts or vigour of his, but all through the lustre and elevation of his father. The gift of Empire he received from such as never knew the man. In the hearts of the soldiers rarely had any man ever obtained such interest by worthy methods, as he by impotence and sloth. In him however was inherent a simplicity

plicity of spirit and liberality ; qualities which, unless kept under restriction, grow inevitably pernicious. His friends he thought to secure, not by a conduct steady and unblameable, but only by mighty bounty, and thence rather deserved such, than had them. For the interest of the Commonwealth without doubt it was that VITELLIUS was vanquished and fallen : Yet they who betrayed to VESPASIAN the power and cause of VITELLIUS, can from their perfidiousness claim no public merit, since they had before revolted from GALBA. The day now hastening to close, the Senate could not be assembled ; for such was the affright of the Magistrates and Senators, that they had privately dropped away from the City, or concealed themselves here and there in the houses of their followers. DOMITIAN, after all apprehensions of hostility had ceased, proceeded to the Leaders of the party, where the soldiers thronging about him saluted him CÆSAR, and all in arms conducted him to his father's house.



T H E
H I S T O R Y
O F
T A C I T U S.

B O O K I V.

The S U M M A R Y.

THE calamitous condition of Rome. LUCIUS VITELLIUS surrenders his person and his bands, yet is slain. The Sovereignty of VESPASIAN confirmed by the Senate. The fine character and accomplishments of HELVIDIUS PRISCUS. His contests with EPRIUS MARCELLUS. MUCIANUS enters Rome. By him CALPURNIUS PISO is ordered to be slain. The causes and motions of the war in Germany, first begun by the Batavians under the leading of CIVILIS. Next the Caninefates take arms. They demolish the Fortresses of the Romans, cut off the Gar-risons, overthrow AQUILIUS a principal Centurion, and afterwards LUPERCUS MUMIUS Commander of a Legion. The Veteran Cohorts of Batavians in the service of the Romans, go over to CIVILIS, and rout HERENNIUS GALLUS striving to oppose them. The ancient Camp besieged by CIVILIS. The Roman soldiers mutiny against HORDEONIUS: the conduct of the war committed to VOCULA. He advances against CIVILIS, is at first van-

vanquished, yet by an accident gains the Victory. Again the soldiers mutiny against HORDEONIUS; nay, murder him. Transactions at Rome, and in the Senate: Contests: Accusations. The soldiers of VITELLIUS pacified by MUCIANUS. The assassination of LUCIUS PISO in Africa. The Capitol restored. The Treverians and Lingones revolt from the Romans: The other Gauls too waver: Small fidelity even in the Legions and Roman Cohorts, all corrupted by the Gauls. VOCULA slain. The Roman soldiers swear allegiance to the Empire of the Gauls. The same do the Legions, after a long siege sustained in the old camp. The people of Cologne not slow to espouse the conquering cause. The Lingones the while routed by the Sequanians. At Rome the Empire judged in danger: DOMITIAN the Emperor's son prepares to sustain the war in person, assisted by MUCIANUS, four Legions forthwith sent forward. The Gauls assemble in council: The wiser sort declare for peace however clogged with bondage. PETILIUS CEREALIS vanquishes the Treverians in a great battle. Many who had revolted return to the service and standards of the Romans. CEREALIS soon after engaged in a sharp conflict with CIVILIS and CLASSICUS; the beginning of the combat doubtful, the issue successful to the Romans. What happened to VESPASIAN in Egypt; his miracles there: His Sovereignty signified by oracles and presages.

These the proceedings partly of the same year, partly of the next.

UPON the slaying of VITELLIUS, war was rather seen to cease than peace to commence. The vanquishers continuing in arms, hunted all over the City after the vanquished with eagerness and implacable hate. Filled with carnage and mangled coarces were the streets; dyed and streaming with blood were the Temples and places of public resort, as in them were butchered all whom chance presented to the destroying sword. Nay, anon, this lawless violence increasing,

creasing, they searched private houses, and dragged forth such as lay hid. Where they beheld any one remarkably tall and in the prime of years, him they murdered without exception, whether he were soldier or citizen. This cruelty, which, during the fresh impulse of animosity and rancour, glutted itself with blood and killing, was afterwards transformed into rapaciousness. No place would they suffer to remain private, no part shut up, pretending that there some Vitellians were concealed. The beginning this of forcing open houses, or a sure ground for committing murder where-ever opposition was made. Nor did the indigent part of the populace fail to assist in the general violence, and spoil. The most villainous amongst the slaves were even forward to betray their wealthy Lords; others were exposed by their particular friends. On all hands were uttered bitter wailings and the universal voice of anguish, on all hands seen no other than the miserable lot of a city stormed and sacked: Insomuch that the soldiers of OTHO and those of VITELLIUS, however imperious and insulting, and however once hated, were now missed and regretted. The Generals of the party, men so puissant and vigorous in kindling the Civil War, were found insufficient to controul the spirit of victory. For, in exciting public tumults and convulsions, every the worst man has the strongest sway: To uphold

uphold tranquillity and peace, righteous designs are required and virtuous management.

THE name and residence of Cæsar, DOMITIAN enjoyed, but to the cares of government gave yet no attention; and only in feats of adultery and constupration acquitted himself as the son of an Emperor. With the command of the Prætorian Guards ARRIUS VARUS was invested. The supreme exercise and springs of authority rested in ANTONIUS PRIMUS. From the Prince's house he was continually plundering treasure, moveables, and domestic slaves, as if he were still seizing the spoil of Cremona. The rest, whether checked by their modesty or their meanness, as they had merited no distinction in the war, were likewise undistinguished by rewards. The city under great awe and terror, and quietly disposed to servitude, pressed "to have
" LUCIUS VITELLIUS seized with his Co-
" horts upon their march from Tarracina,
" and the remains of the war extinguished." Hence the cavalry were sent forward to Aricia: The body of the Legions rested at the Town of Bovillæ. Nor did VITELLIUS pause a moment, but to the pleasure of the conqueror delivered up himself and his bands. His men too cast away their unfortunate arms, moved as much by indignation as by fear. Through the City passed the long train of captives guarded on each side by files of armed men: Not one betrayed a relenting or suppliant look.

look. Grieved and vengeful they appeared, and to all the boisterous insults and derision of the mocking and petulant vulgar, shewed themselves scornful and unmoved. The few who broke forth upon the rabble, were oppressed by the guards; the rest imprisoned. From none of them fell a mean or degenerate expression; and though environed with wretchedness and distress, they maintained the renown of their constancy and courage, unstained. Next was put to death LUCIUS VITELLIUS, one in vices equal to his brother; in his brother's reign the more vigilant of the two, nor so much a companion in the sunshine of his fortune, as swallowed headlong in his tragical fate.

DURING the same time LUCILIUS BASSUS was dispatched with a band of horse lightly equipped, to establish the tranquillity of Campania, as amongst the municipal Cities prevailed a spirit of animosity and contention, more in truth upon mutual disgusts than through any disaffection and contumacy towards the Emperor. Upon sight of the soldiers, present composure ensued; nor upon the smaller Colonies for their late opposition was any punishment inflicted. Capua was assigned to the third Legion for winter-quarters, and thence grievously oppressed were the illustrious families there. Yet to the people of Terracina so lately sacked by the Vitellians, no help was administered or relief. So much stronger is the bent of men to re-

venge an injury than to repay a benefit, because obligations are burdensom and painful ; but vengeance taken seemsto be something gained. Some consolation it proved, that the slave of VIRGILIUS CAPITO, he whom I have mentioned to have betrayed their city to the enemy, was now fastened to a gibbet, dressed in the same rings which as a recompence from VITELLIUS he always wore. Now at Rome, the Senate decreed to VESPASIAN all the titles and prerogatives ever invested in former Princes, with great alacrity and hopes assured. For, as the civil arms were first wielded in the Regions of Gaul and Spain ; as Germany too engaged in the war, and anon Illyricum ; as the same civil arms had afterwards visited Ægypt, Judæa, and Syria, nay, all the Provinces and all the Armies ; it seemed to the Fathers that, the whole world having thus undergone expiation, all dissentions were brought to a natural close. To heighten their joy they had letters from VESPASIAN, so conceived as if the war had yet subsisted. This was the construction which at first view they seemed to bear : Yet in them he used the stile of an Emperor, but chose expressions full of courtesy when he mentioned himself, full of dignity when he mentioned the Commonwealth. Nor was the Senate wanting in acts of duty and obsequiousness. To himself with his son TITUS for Colleague the Consulship was forthwith decreed ; to DOMITIAN the Prætorship and Consular authority.

To

To the Senate MUCIANUS too had sent letters, and thence furnished ground for observation and discourse. "If he were indeed
 " a private man, why did he assume the part
 " of a public character in addressing himself
 " to the Senate? In a few days he might
 " have had an opportunity of proposing the
 " same things from his place amongst the
 " Senators." Even his invectives against VITELLIUS were judged over-late, and unworthy of passing for bold and free. But big with haughtiness towards the Commonwealth, big with contumely towards the Emperor, was what he boasted, "That in
 " his own hands he had had the Empire, and
 " freely bestowed it upon VESPASIAN." But in privacy they smothered this their indignation and hate, whilst to the man their sycophancy was public and glaring. With many strains of eloquence very lofty and very honourable, they assigned him the decorations of triumph, in reality for his conduct in the civil Wars; but his expedition against the Sarmatians served for the pretence. There followed more grants of honours, the Consular ornaments presented to PRIMUS ANTONIUS, and to CORNELIUS FUSCUS and ARRIUS VARUS those of the Prætorship. Thereafter they turned their deliberations towards the Deities; hence was determined the rebuilding of the Capitol. And all these decrees arose from the propositions and reasoning of VALERIUS ASIATICUS Consul elect. The

rest assented by motions of their head and hand; as did some few signal in place, or of parts well trained in flights of flattery, by elaborate speeches purposely framed. When to HELVIDIUS PRISCUS, Prætor elect, it came to speak his sentiments, he proposed such as upon a good Prince reflected much reverence and honour, such too as were void of all false court and insincerity; and by the Senate he was extolled with affectionate praises. Indeed this proved a very signal day to him, the beginning of mighty offence given, and of mighty glory earned.

SINCE I am here again led to name a man whom henceforward I must frequently mention, it seems incumbent upon me shortly to recount his course of life and pursuits, and what fortune befel him. HELVIDIUS PRISCUS was born in the municipal City of Terracina within the first precinct of Italy, the son of CLUVIUS who had sustained the rank of a principal Centurion. His bright and signal parts he wholly applied, whilst yet very young, to studies of the more noble kind; not as many do, to disguise spiritless indolence under a pompous name, but, in order to engage in the public administration with a mind thoroughly fortified against all contingencies and disasters. He adhered to such Philosophers as maintain that only things just are good, that nought is evil save what is dishonest, and in the rank of things neither evil nor good, place nobility, power, and all other acquirements which

which depend not upon the soul. Ere he had risen higher than the Quæstorship, he was by THRASEA PÆTUS chosen for a husband to his daughter: Nor from the character of his wife's father did he copy aught so studiously as his undaunted exercise of liberty. As Citizen, as Senator, Husband, Son-in-law, and Friend, in all the offices of life, signal was his uprightness and equanimity, ever contemning wealth, ever unmoveable from righteous judgment, never to be shaken by fear. There were some to whom he seemed over solicitous for fame; though the thirst of glory be such a passion as even wise men resign last. Upon the deadly doom of his father-in-law, he was driven into exile, and returning in the reign of GALBA, set himself to implead EPRIUS MARCELLUS, the accuser of THRASEA. The pursuit of this vengeance, though it is uncertain whether it were more daring or more just, rent the Senate into heats and contests. For, were MARCELLUS suffered to fall, the band of accusers were at once overwhelmed. At first the struggle between them proceeded with notable vehemence, and was by both signalized with excellent speeches. Anon as the inclinations of GALBA were in suspense, and upon the interposition of many Senators with entreaties, PRISCUS dropped the process. Whence ensued various censures and discourse, according to the different humours of men, some magnifying his moderation, some charging

him with want of vigour and firmness. But, upon the day when the Senate had under consideration the Sovereignty of VESPASIAN, as it was agreed to send Ambassadors to the Prince ; upon this subject between HELVIDIUS and EPRIUS, a bitter debate arose. PRISCUS insisted that they should be nominated by the Magistrates, first solemnly sworn ; MARCELLUS, that they should be drawn by lot, the method already proposed by the Consul elect. But what in reality prompted MARCELLUS to such solicitude, was the apprehension of disgrace to himself, lest, were others nominated, he should be thought slighted and postponed. By degrees, from interchanging sharp words, they were carried into continued speeches full of asperity.

HELVIDIUS desired to know, “ Why
“ MARCELLUS so much dreaded the judg-
“ ment of the Magistrates? He was master
“ of wealth and of eloquence, nay, in the
“ measure of both surpassed many others :
“ unless he were perhaps urged and daunted
“ by the memory and blackness of his crimes.
“ By the use of blind lots and the urn no
“ distinction could be made between the
“ manners and characters of men. The way
“ of suffrages and of consulting the senti-
“ ments of the Senate, was purposely de-
“ vised for searching the life and reputation
“ of particulars. To the interest and well-
“ being of the Commonwealth it apper-
“ tained, it appertained to the honour of

“ VES-

“ VESPASIAN, that to compliment him there
 “ should be sent men of the clearest inno-
 “ cence in the Senate, such as with virtuous
 “ reasoning and discourse might season the
 “ Prince’s ears. With THRASEA, with
 “ SORANUS and SENTIUS, VESPASIAN had
 “ entertained personal intimacy and friend-
 “ ship : And their accusers, though it seemed
 “ they must not be punished, yet ought not
 “ to be presented under the pomp of a public
 “ character. By the judgment of the Senate
 “ thus manifested the Prince would be as it
 “ were advised and warned, whom to fear
 “ and shun, whom to countenance and ap-
 “ prove. No greater support was there of a
 “ righteous reign than righteous friends about
 “ the person reigning. It ought to suffice
 “ MARCELLUS that he had instigated NERO
 “ to murder so many innocents. Let him
 “ even enjoy the rewards of his services, and
 “ his exemption from punishment : Only
 “ let him leave VESPASIAN to more worthy
 “ advisers.”

MARCELLUS alledged, “ That it was no
 “ proposition of his which was thus warmly
 “ combated, but what had been proposed
 “ by the Consul elect, in pursuance of an-
 “ cient precedents, which had left the elec-
 “ tion of Ambassadors to the decision of lots ;
 “ so as for caballing and the efforts of per-
 “ sonal enmities, no place might remain.
 “ No new cause had occurred, why institu-
 “ tions framed of old should be abandoned

“ to disuse, nor why the honour intended
 “ for the Prince should be turned to any
 “ man’s contumely and disgrace. For pay-
 “ ing the homage designed, every man there
 “ was qualified. What they ought to be more
 “ solicitous to avoid, was lest through the
 “ unrelenting stiffness of some certain par-
 “ ticulars, his spirit might be incensed, whilst
 “ in his new Sovereignty he was yet posses-
 “ sed with doubts and apprehensions, and
 “ warily watching even the expressions and
 “ looks of all men. For himself; he con-
 “ sidered the temper of the times in which
 “ he was born, as also the frame of admini-
 “ stration instituted by our fathers and grand-
 “ fathers. The primitive institution he ad-
 “ mired; to the present settlement he ad-
 “ hered. For the blessing of good princes
 “ he bestowed wishes and vows; to princes
 “ good or bad he submitted. It was not
 “ more through any pleading of his that
 “ THRASEA suffered, than through the judg-
 “ ment of the Senate passed upon him. With
 “ such mock displays of law was the cruelty
 “ of NERO wont to sport itself. Nor smaller
 “ anguish had he himself undergone from a
 “ friendship so dangerous, than had others
 “ from a state of exile. To conclude, he
 “ consented that HELVIDIUS should be equal-
 “ led even to the CATO’s and BRUTUS’s, in
 “ constancy invincible, in courage not to be
 “ daunted. He himself assumed to be no
 “ more than one of that Senate who had all
 “ as

“ as well as he yielded humble obedience to
 “ lordly power. He would even persuade
 “ PRISCUS, that he would not be towering
 “ above the Emperor, would not strive by
 “ his precepts and documents to restrain
 “ VESPASIAN, an ancient man, long since
 “ distinguished with triumphal honours, and
 “ the father of sons already men. As the
 “ worst princes sought might without limits
 “ or law; to the other sort too, however
 “ excellent they proved, a measure and limi-
 “ tation in the exercise of liberty was always
 “ well pleasing.” These reasonings, defended
 and opposed with mighty ardour and earnest-
 ness on both sides, were heard by the Fathers
 with inclinations divided. Prevalent how-
 ever proved the party who preferred the meth-
 od of lots, since even such Senators as had
 observed a neutrality, contended for retain-
 ing the ancient usage. Moreover every par-
 ticular Grandee, signal in figure and elevation,
 leaned to the same course, from dread of
 envy should they themselves be chosen by
 the other.

THERE ensued another contest. The Præ-
 tors of the Treasury (for then the Treasury
 was administered by Prætors) complaining
 of the Poverty of the State, demanded that
 a retrenchment might be made in the public
 expences. The consul elect proposed to have
 the regulation of this reserved for the Em-
 peror; so mighty he thought the task, so
 diffi-

difficult the remedies. HELVIDIUS declared for having it transacted by the option and controulment of the Senate. Already the Consuls were gathering the opinions of the Senators, when VULCATIUS TERTULLINUS Tribune of the people, interposed his authority, “ against making any ordinance about “ a matter so momentous in the absence of “ the Prince.” HELVIDIUS had moved that the Capitol should be rebuilt by the Roman State, with the assistance of VESPASIAN; a motion which all the most modest Senators passed then over in silence, and afterwards forgot. There were some too who carefully remembered it.

THEN fell MUSONIUS RUFUS upon PUBLIUS CELER, with a violent charge, accusing him “ of having by false testimony procured “ the doom of BAREA SORANUS.” The Senate thought that by this process would be revived the hate and rancour attending the prosecution of the accusers: Yet so guilty and vile was the person accused, that it was impossible to save him. For dear and adored was the memory of SORANUS; and CELER was known to have made profession of Philosophy and wisdom, then to have become witness against BAREA, a traitor to his friend, an instrument to destroy one whom he pretended to instruct. For the trial was appointed the next day that the Senate met. Nor was it now so much MUSONIUS or PUBLIUS that created expectation

tion and impatience, as PRISCUS and MARCELLUS and the rest: So intent were the minds of men to see vengeance pursued.

SUCH was the situation of things; amongst the Fathers factions and strife, the party vanquished full of rage, the vanquishers void of all authority, the City bereft of laws, bereft of the Emperor's presence, when MUCIANUS arrived in Rome, and in a moment drew to himself the universal sway. Quite sunk was the power of ANTONIUS and of ARRIUS VARUS; for but ill-dissembled was his animosity towards them, though by his looks he studied to hide it. But the City, always of notable sagacity in diving into dis gusts, had already turned her back upon her late favourites, and devoted herself to the new minion. To him alone court was paid; only to him all suit was made. Neither was he wanting to his own grandeur: In great state he removed from seat to seat, and shifted from one pleasant garden to another, always encompassed with an armed host. Such was his magnificence and equipage, such the pomp and solemnity of his port abroad, and such the guards at his gate, that he grasped all the essence and terrors of Sovereignty: The name he forbore. Mighty and general was the dread which accompanied the bloody doom inflicted upon CALPURNIUS GALERIANUS. He was the son of CAIUS PISO, and had never offered to disturb the State. But from his name and race so illustrious and ancient,

cient, and from his own person graceful and young, in the pratings of the commonalty he had gained a reputation very popular and admired. Moreover, as the City continued still agitated and unquiet, and thence pleased with all new rumours, there were some who in absurd conjectures were investing him with the Imperial Diadem. By order of MUCIANUS he was committed to the custody of a band of soldiers; and lest his death should minister more observation, were he executed in the eye of the City, he was sent forty miles thence, along the great Appian Road, and, upon cutting his veins, perished by an effusion of blood. JULIUS PRISCUS, Captain of the Prætorian Guards under VITELLIUS, slew himself, pressed to it rather by shame than any necessity. ALPHENUS VARUS, however guilty of dastardly conduct, and branded with infamy, continued to survive. ASIATICUS too the Freedman by suffering the death of a slave, atoned for his late wicked sway.

DURING the same conjuncture, the report of our defeat in Germany filled the City, yet afflicted it in no degree. “Of our
 “armies slaughtered; of the winter encamp-
 “ments of the Legions, taken and possessed
 “by the enemy; of the revolt of all the
 “nations of Gaul;” people discoursed as matter of news only, not as calamities. From what source and motives that war proceeded, with what mighty combustion it raged amongst strange nations and those of our allies, I shall
 here

here deduce and explain. The Batavians, whilst they dwelt beyond the Rhine, were a part of the Cattians, and, when driven thence by a domestic insurrection, sat down upon the extreme borders of Gaul, such as they found desitute of inhabitants, as also upon an island situated between the mouths of the Rhine, washed before by the Ocean, behind and on either side by the River. Neither, in leaguings with the Romans, did they find themselves oppressed or exhausted by those their allies however more potent, nor served they the Empire in aught save men and arms; and they were long occupied in the wars of Germany. Soon after their military renown became augmented in Britain, whither were transported some of their bands of infantry, conducted, according to old and constant usage, by men of the first rank amongst them. At home too they retained a body of select horse, signal for their exercise and dexterity in swimming, so as to cross the Rhine in troops complete, armed and mounted in the stream.

JULIUS PAULUS and CLAUDIUS CIVILIS, men of royal descent, greatly surpassed the rest in credit and quality. PAULUS was slain by FONTEIUS CAPITO, who falsely charged him with rebellion. Upon CIVILIS irons were put, and he sent to NERO; by GALBA he was declared innocent and released; again under VITELLIUS he incurred capital danger,

ger, for that the army importunately craved his execution. Hence the rise of his anger and vengeance; and hence his hopes, founded upon our misfortunes. But CIVILIS, who had a spirit more able and politic than usual to Barbarians, assumed to be another SERTORIUS or HANNIBAL, bearing in his visage a mark of deformity like theirs; and, lest our arms might be turned against him as a public enemy, should he once appear to have revolted from the Roman people, he pretended an attachment to VESPASIAN, and to espouse his cause with zeal. It is certain, that by letters sent him from ANTONIUS PRIMUS, he was ordered “ to stop and drive
 “ back the forces summoned to succour
 “ VITELLIUS; and under colour of the in-
 “ surrection in Germany, to withhold the
 “ Legions from removing.” The same caution and directions had HORDEONIUS FLAC-
 CUS given in person to CIVILIS, from a mind well disposed towards VESPASIAN, and in tenderness to the Commonwealth, upon which present destruction was surely falling, were the war renewed, and so many thousand armed men poured into Italy.

CIVILIS therefore utterly bent to rebel, yet meaning to smother for the present his main drift, and in the mean while to adjust all his measures by the course of events, began on this wise to introduce the public change intended. By the orders of VITEL-
 LIUS,

LIUS, the flower of the Batavian youth were called together to be lifted soldiers; a thing in its own natural tendency very grievous, yet aggravated and imbibtered by the behaviour of the agents employed, men abandoned to rapine and debauchery. For the muster they singled out the ancient and infirm, purposely to have a reward for discharging them: Again, such as were of unripe years, but in their persons lovely (and, in truth, most of their young men are goodly and tall) they haled away to suffer pollution repugnant to nature. Hence ensued much bitterness and hate: The ministers also of sedition, men purposely tutored and prepared, urged the people to refuse being enrolled. CIVILIS, pretending only to celebrate a banquet, assembled the chiefs of the nation and the most daring amongst the populace, in a sacred grove; where, when they had rejoiced and caroused till far in the night, and he perceived them now warm and bold, he began an harangue, first displaying the praises and renown of their nation; then proceeded to enumerate the insults, the acts of oppression and violence, and all the miseries attending upon a state of servitude. “ For that in truth they
“ were no longer held as confederates, but
“ treated like bond-slaves. The coming of
“ an Imperial Lieutenant, however oppressive
“ and burdensome his retinue, however terrible and imperious his authority, was but
“ a light grievance. The Batavians were
“ sur-

“ surrendered to the rule and lust of small
 “ officers, Captains and Centurions. Nay,
 “ these as soon as glutted with their blood
 “ and spoils, were changed; other devourers
 “ with empty bowels searched out, and new
 “ titles for plundering were devised, various
 “ and many. Over their heads at present
 “ hung the injunction to furnish soldiers;
 “ whence children would be rent from their
 “ parents, brothers from brothers, as it were
 “ by a last parting for ever. At no time
 “ had the Roman State been more shaken
 “ and distressed, nor in their winter entrench-
 “ ments was aught else to be found but store
 “ of spoil laid up, and men feeble and old.
 “ They should only lift up their eyes, nor
 “ dread the empty names and shadows of
 “ Legions. They themselves were masters
 “ of powerful forces, foot and horse; the
 “ Germans were their kinsmen; the Gauls
 “ had the same wishes and aim. Nor even
 “ to the Romans would this war prove dis-
 “ pleasing; and whatever cross events it pro-
 “ duced, the Batavians would of course put to
 “ account of VESPASIAN. If it succeeded, of
 “ victory no account was ever to be rendered.”

As with mighty concurrence he was heard,
 he bound them all in a combination, solemn-
 ized with barbarous usages, with maledictions
 and imprecations peculiar to the country. To
 the people Caninefates emissaries were sent, to
 engage them in the same cause and association.
 This nation enjoys part of the island, in their

original

original and language the same with the Batavians, equal too in bravery, in number fewer. Anon, by secret inter-agents he suborned the Batavian Cohorts, once Auxiliaries in Britain, then sent into Germany, as above I have recounted, and now abiding at Magontiacum. Amongst the Caninefates, signal for brutal bravery was BRINNO, in his descent splendid and illustrious. His father, after many hostilities and exploits against the Romans, contemned with impunity the ridiculous expeditions undertaken by CALIGULA to suppress him. So that the very name and merit of a family so rebellious recommended the son, who being placed upon a shield according to the custom of the nation, and elevated in procession upon the shoulders of men, was chosen their Leader. He forthwith, joined by the Frisians, a people beyond the Rhine now called in to succour him, passing by sea forced the winter encampment of two Cohorts, an acquisition which lay nearest to be made. Neither did our soldiers foresee the sudden assault, nor if they had foreseen it, were they of force sufficient to have repelled it. The Camp therefore was taken and plundered. The foe next discharged their rage upon the victuallers and Roman traders, men, as secure of peace, confidently rambling abroad. They were also ready to have stormed and sacked the strong holds, which, since they could not be defended, were by the Captains of the Cohorts burnt down. Into the upper

part of the island were drawn together the Ensigns and Banners, and remnant of men, under the command of AQUILIUS a principal Centurion, and furnished the name of an army much rather than the strength. For, VITELLIUS having withdrawn from the Cohorts their prime force, had, to recruit them, encumbered with a burden of arms a spiritless crowd drawn from the next villages of the Nervians and Germans.

CIVILIS, who thought it behoved him to cover all his measures with profound guile, even upbraided the Captains, “ for having
 “ abandoned their Forts. He himself, he
 “ said, would soon suppress the insurrection of
 “ the Caninefates, with no other power than
 “ the Cohort which he commanded. They,
 “ the rest of the Officers, ought again to
 “ repair instantly to their several quarters.” That under this counsel fraud lurked, since the Cohorts, were they separated, would be the easier overwhelmed, and that this war was headed not by BRINNO but CIVILIS, was apparent, as from the Germans discoveries were by little and little breaking out, such as that people, ever delighted with war, could not long smother. When from these his wiles no success ensued, he had recourse to open violence; and, of the Caninefates, the Frizians, and the Batavians, composed three distinct hosts, each formed sharp in the front. The opposite army was embattled not far from the Rhine, and against the enemy too
 were

were ranged the ships, which, having fired their forts, they had conducted thither. Nor had the encounter held long ere a band of Tungrians went over with Ensigns displayed to CIVILIS. The soldiers, quite astonished with a revolt so surprizing, were slaughtered at once by their enemies and their companions. In the ships the same perfidiousness was found. Part of the rowers were natives of Batavia: These feigning themselves unskilled in that exercise, wilfully obstructed the mariners and combatants in the discharge of their office, and frustrated all their efforts. Anon defying all orders, they rowed away directly towards the enemy's shore. At last, whatever Masters and Centurions shewed not the same inclination, they butchered. Thus the Fleet intire, consisting of four and twenty ships, deserted to the enemy, or was taken by him.

SIGNAL was the credit which immediately accompanied this victory; signal afterwards the advantage: By it the victors gained what they wanted, ships and arms, besides that through Germany and Gaul they reaped high renown, and were celebrated with applause as the authors of national liberty restored. Both Germanies presently sent them Ambassadors with offers of succours. The alliance of the Gauls CIVILIS courted by presents and address. Such Captains of Cohorts as he had taken of that nation, he restored

every one to his native residence. To the frank option of the Cohorts themselves he left it, to depart home, or to remain with him, as they listed. Those who would stay he proposed to distinguish honourably in the service. With spoils taken from the Romans he presented all who went away. He at the same time reasoned with them secretly, and exhorted them to take warning from “ the
 “ series of calamities which in so long a
 “ course of years they had suffered, whilst
 “ to a miserable state of bondage they falsely
 “ gave the name of peace. The Batavians,
 “ though exempt from tribute and payments,
 “ had yet taken up arms against the common
 “ oppressors of Nations: nay, in the first
 “ engagement, the Romans were routed and
 “ vanquished. What must be the consequence, were the Gauls too to throw off
 “ the yoke? What strength afterwards would
 “ be found to remain in Italy? With the
 “ blood of the Provinces the Provinces were
 “ subdued. Upon the disastrous arms of
 “ VINDEX they must not reflect: It
 “ was in truth by the Batavian Cavalry
 “ that his followers the Eduans and Aver-
 “ nians were discomfited. The Auxiliaries
 “ too, led by VERGINIUS against him, were
 “ partly composed of Belgic Gauls; and, in
 “ strict reasoning, only under its own na-
 “ tive forces had Gaul sunk and fallen. At
 “ present they had all but one common
 “ pur-

“ pursuit, with the additional advantage of
 “ having in the Camps of the Romans ac-
 “ quired whatever sound discipline was prac-
 “ tised there. With him already concurred
 “ the Veteran Cohorts, they before whom
 “ the Legions of OTHO fell. Bonds might
 “ still be the portion of Syria and Asia, and
 “ of the East, Countries inured to the tyranny
 “ of Kings. In Gaul there were yet alive
 “ many men born ere Tributes were known.
 “ What Germany had lately effected, was
 “ manifest; even the extirpation of bondage
 “ by the slaughter of **QUINTILIUS VARUS**.
 “ Neither was it such an Emperor as **VITEL-**
 “ **LIUS**, but **AUGUSTUS CÆSAR** himself,
 “ that this brave people thus defied to war.
 “ Liberty was a blessing bestowed by the
 “ bounty of nature, even upon dumb beasts:
 “ fortitude and prowess was a felicity pecu-
 “ liar to man, to the most intrepid and brave
 “ the Gods were always sure to be aiding.
 “ Hence they ought, they who were unim-
 “ ployed, to assail an enemy on every side en-
 “ gaged; they who were in prime vigour,
 “ to fall upon men fatigued and exhausted.
 “ Whilst some of them espoused **VESPASIAN**,
 “ some **VITELLIUS**, by such division scope
 “ was left to annoy both.”

THUS intent was **CIVILIS** upon drawing
 over the Provinces of Germany and Gaul,
 meditating if his scheme should succeed,
 to establish a Kingdom of Nations so ex-

remely powerful and so extremely rich. Now HORDEONIUS FLACCUS, by a course of dissimulation, fomented the first efforts of CIVILIS. But when messengers arrived full of affright, with tidings, “ That the Roman
“ entrenchments were stormed, the Cohorts
“ overwhelmed, and from the Isle of Batavia the Roman name extirpated;” he ordered LUPERCUS MUMMIUS, Colonel of a Legion (who, as the oldest Colonel, had the Command in the winter-quarters of two Legions) to march out against the enemy. LUPERCUS forming an host of the Legionary soldiers encamped with him, of the Ubians drawn from the neighbourhood, and of the Treverian horse not far distant, led them along with rapidity, reinforced by a Squadron of Batavian Cavalry, men long since debauched in their allegiance, but feigning great fidelity, purposely to betray the Romans in the very heat of the battle, and then to fly away with the higher prospect of reward. Around him CIVILIS ranged the Ensigns and Banners of the vanquished and captive Cohorts, to spirit his own soldiers with these monuments of their recent glory displayed to fight, and to daunt and terrify his foes by thus recalling the remembrance of their sad defeat. In the rear of his army he directed his mother and his sisters to abide, as also the wives of his men, and even their little infants; as so many incitements to victory, at least to fill them with
shame

shame should they yield. Now when with the hideous chanting of the men, and the howlings of the women, the whole host re-sounded, by no means equal were the shouts returned by the Legions and auxiliary Cohorts. Nay, naked and unguarded was our left wing rendered by the Batavian Squadron, who immediately deserted to the enemy, then instantly, like enemies, turned upon us. Yet the Legionary soldiers, though on every side they saw consternation and disorder, still preserved their ranks and their arms. The auxiliary Ubians and Treverians betook themselves to scandalous flight, shifting and dispersing all over the fields: Against them the Germans bent their fury and pursuit; and thus to the Legions an opportunity was ministered of escaping safely into that called the ancient Camp. CLAUDIUS LABEO, Commander of the Batavian Squadron, as a man engaged against CIVILIS in domestic competition, was by him removed to the Country of Frisia; lest, had he slain him, he should have drawn upon himself national antipathy and hate, or, were he suffered at home, he might kindle intestine division and quarrels.

ABOUT the same time, the agent by CIVILIS sent to the Cohorts of the Batavians and Caninefates, arrived amongst them, as, in obedience to the orders of VITELLIUS, they were upon their march to Rome. In a moment they took fire, and swelling with pride and contumacy, demanded, “ as grati-

“fications for their march, a Donative, double pay, and an augmentation of their Cavalry;” all in truth promised them by VITELLIUS, yet now claimed with no view of succeeding, but only to seek cause of insurrection. FLACCUS too by making them many concessions, effected no more than to set them upon requiring with greater imperiousness such terms as they knew he would refuse. So that scorning FLACCUS, they took their rout towards lower Germany, there to join CIVILIS. HORDEONIUS, in a Council of Tribunes and Centurions, deliberated, whether he should by strong hand repress these men who thus renounced their obedience: Anon he concluded to retain his soldiers within the trenches; a purpose proceeding from impotence of spirit natural to him, and from the dismay of the Officers who were sorely perplexed with distrust and concern, for that the inclinations of the auxiliary troops wavered, and by precipitate levies the Legions had been recruited. Presently after finding himself seized with regret, and censured even by those whose advice he had followed; as if he were now just ready for the pursuit, he wrote to HERENNIUS GALLUS, who commanded the first Legion, and then governed Bonn, “to oppose the passage of the Batavians, and that he himself with his whole army would be sure to follow close upon their rear.” Without doubt, they might have been totally overwhelmed, had HORDEONIUS from

from that quarter, GALLUS from this, poured in their forces at the same time, and assailed them on each hand thus beset. FLACCUS quite dropped the attempt, and, in other letters to GALLUS, directed him, not to obstruct them from passing on. Hence the suspicion, that by the co-operation of the chief commanders the war was kindled, and hence all the many evils produced by it or apprehended from it, were construed to arise from no want of bravery in the soldiers, from no superior power in the enemy, but purely from the guile and baseness of the Leaders.

THE Batavians, as soon as they approached Bonn, sent forward certain persons to lay before GALLUS the instructions with which they were charged by the Cohorts; “ That
 “ against the Romans, for whom they had
 “ so often made war, they meditated none.
 “ As they were weary and wasted with a
 “ course of warfare so tedious and so unprofitable, they only longed for their native
 “ homes and recesses from labour. If no one
 “ withstood them their march should be
 “ inoffensive; but if they had arms to encounter, they would find a passage by the
 “ help of their swords.” The Roman Commander of himself in suspense, was pushed by the soldiers to hazard a combat. Three thousand Legionary soldiers there were, with some Cohorts hastily levied in Belgia, as also a band of boors and of retainers to the camp, a heartless and dastardly band, but full of
 pertness

pertness and defiance ere danger came. At all the gates the whole host sallied, with a purpose to surround the Batavians, in number unequal. They, like men old and experienced in the arts of war, drew up in triangular bodies, close on every side, with their front, rear, and flanks all impenetrable and secure. In this form they pierced quite through our ranks thin and weak. The Belgians recoiling, the soldiers of the Legion were repulsed, and in great dismay fled to their gates and ramparts. Here the greatest slaughter was made. With carcasses in heaps the trenches were choked and filled. Nor was it wounds only and the hostile sword which proved destructive; many perished in the disasters attending the tumult, many by their own weapons. The vanquishers avoiding Cologne, pursued their march, and during all the rest of it, attempted no act of hostility. To vindicate themselves from blame for the fight at Bonn, they alledged, that they had first sought peace, and had recourse to self-defence when peace was refused.

By the accession of the Veteran Cohorts, CIVILIS was become General of a regular and intire army; yet wavering in his purposes, and estimating the formidable might of the Romans, he obliged all that were with him to swear allegiance to VESPASIAN. To the two Legions also, which upon their defeat in the former engagement, had retreated to that called the old Camp, he sent Ambassa-

bassadors, to induce them to take the same
 oath. The answer returned was, " That they
 " professed, not to follow the counsels of a
 " known Traitor, nor those of public ene-
 " mies. As their Emperor they acknow-
 " ledged none but VITELLIUS, for him
 " they would persevere in fidelity and arms
 " to the final moment of their lives. Hence,
 " a fugitive Batavian must not assume the
 " controulment of the Roman State, but
 " prepare to meet the deadly doom due to
 " his enormous crimes." When to CIVILIS
 this reply was recited, in a violent transport
 of fury and vengeance he excited the intire
 Batavian Nation to take arms. With them
 the Bructerians and Tencterians immediately
 joined: Germany was roused by agents pur-
 posely sent, and all were intent upon the
 perquisites of plunder and renown.

To resist the Efforts of a war so threatening,
 and so many hostile combinations, the Com-
 manders of the Legions, MUMMIUS LUPER-
 CUS and NUMISIUS RUFUS fortified their
 bulwarks and entrenchments. The build-
 ings which, during a long peace, had been
 raised near the camp, in such number and
 extent that they resembled a large town,
 were all demolished; lest they might prove
 of service to the enemy. But, little availed
 this their precaution, unless they had first
 conveyed into the Camp the provisions there
 contained: These they permitted the men to
 snatch

snatch away. Thus in a few days was dissipated, wantonly, a quantity of stores which for supplying their necessities would have sufficed a long while. CIVILIS leading forth his host, commanded the Centre in person, at the head of the select forces of Batavia; and, to render his power the more dreadful to behold, with huge bands of Germans he covered both banks of the Rhine, whilst all over the fields the horsemen were terribly bounding: At the same time too the ships were drawn up the river. Here the standards of the veteran Cohorts were presented to view; there the frightful images of wild beasts, brought out of their forests and sacred groves, suitably to the different usage of distinct nations in proceeding to battle. Hence upon our forces, now besieged, dreadful consternation fell, from the sight of an hostile army so diversified as to represent at once the terrors of an intestine and of a foreign war. Besides, the hopes of the assailants were raised and enlivened by the large circumference of the entrenchments, drawn at first of extent sufficient to lodge two Legions, and now guarded by scarce five thousand men. With these in truth there were a multitude of retainers to the camp, such as upon the infraction of the public peace, had flocked thither, and were employed in the services of war. One part of the camp stood upon the side of a hill rising with a gentle ascent,
another

another upon the plain. For, by this winter encampment, AUGUSTUS judged that both Germanies would be kept beleaguered and utterly restrained, nor once foresaw a time so disastrous to the Romans, when they would even bid defiance and come to invest our Legions. Hence neither upon the situation, nor upon the ramparts was any uncommon labour bestowed: Courage and arms seemed abundant bulwarks. The Batavians and they from beyond the Rhine, that the valour of each nation might glare more signally when apart, chose distinct posts, and began the assault by lancing their darts at a distance. Presently after, as most of these their weapons missive fell without any execution, and hung impotently in the turrets and pinnacles of the walls; nay, as they themselves were annoyed and wounded by volleys of stones poured from above; with violent impetuosity and shouting they rushed to storm the ramparts, the most part mounting upon scaling ladders, others upon the military shell formed by their companions. Already in truth some had reached the battlements, from whence they were hurled headlong by blows of sabres and shocks of bucklers, and then slaughtered with stakes and darts thrown after them, as men naturally vehement and precipitate in the first onset, naturally overmuch elated with success; and at this time so inflamed with thirst of prey, that they submitted even to bear cala-

calamities and fore distress. Nay, they even attempted an expedient utterly new to them, the trial of battering engines ; and, as in these they were destitute of all skill, they had deserters and captives who instructed them to rear a frame of timber in fashion of a bridge, and, by the assistance of wheels underneath, to roll it forward against the fortifications ; so as some being posted upon the arch, might from thence fight as from a mound, whilst others enclosed within it were employed unseen in demolishing the walls. But mighty stones cast from the missive machines quite overthrew and levelled with the ground the unweildy and ill-compacted fabric. Then, while they were preparing shelters of hurdles and moving penthouses, upon them were discharged from the engines showers of flaming javelins. Thus even they who made the attack, were themselves assaulted by terrible weapons of fire. At length despairing of success from the method of force and storming, they changed their measures, and had recourse to time and leisure : For they were aware that within the camp there were provisions but for a few days, and a multitude large and unwarlike to maintain. They also hoped that from penury some treason would accrue, that loose and fickle would prove the fidelity of so many slaves, and that by the fortuitous events of war advantages would arise.

FLACCUS, the while, having learnt the siege of the camp, and sent agents into the territories of Gaul to procure and accelerate succours, to DILLIUS VOCULA, Commander of the eighteenth Legion, delivered a chosen detachment from the Legions, with orders that by as large marches as possible he should speed away along the bank of the Rhine. He himself, as he was impotent and infirm, lingered behind, in his spirit quite benumbed, by his soldiers utterly abhorred. They indeed raged against him, in a stile no wise disguised or obscure, “ That he had even
 “ consented to the departure of the Batavian
 “ Cohorts for Magontiacum; he had falsely
 “ feigned ignorance of the machinations of
 “ CIVILIS; he had suffered the Germans to
 “ associate in the revolt. Nor had the co-
 “ operation and active aid of ANTONIUS
 “ PRIMUS, nor that of MUCIANUS, more
 “ notably ripened and enlarged the interest
 “ of VESPASIAN. Professed hate and hos-
 “ tility avowed were obvious to be known,
 “ and openly to be repressed: fraud and the
 “ efforts of guile lurked under darkness, and
 “ thence could not be escaped. CIVILIS
 “ was an enemy declared; he advanced to
 “ the encounter, he embattled his men:
 “ HORDEONIUS, out of his chamber, and from
 “ his couch, issued whatever orders he knew
 “ salutary to the foe. Yes; so many bands
 “ of men completely armed and of hearts
 “ undaunted, were controuled by one man
 enfee-

“ enfeebled through age and sickness. More
 “ adviseable it were by shedding the blood
 “ of the traitor, to rescue their injured for-
 “ tune and bravery from an inauspicious
 “ General doomed to evil fate.” While yet
 warm with such discourses constantly passing
 amongst themselves, they were set on a flame
 by the letters brought from VESPASIAN.
 These, because they could not be suppressed,
 FLACCUS publicly recited to the soldiers pur-
 posely assembled, and sent such as had brought
 them, in bonds to VITELLIUS.

THE spirits of the men being thus molli-
 fied, they arrived at Bonn, the winter encamp-
 ment of the first Legion. The soldiers there
 were yet more angry and incensed, since
 upon FLACCUS they charged all the blame
 of their defeat; “ for that by orders from
 “ him, they had marched out to encounter
 “ the Batavians, trusting to his engagement,
 “ that the Legions from Magontiacum should
 “ at the same time press them in the rear:
 “ Thus by his treachery their lives had been
 “ betrayed and sacrificed to the swords of
 “ their enemies, as to save them no succours
 “ were sent. To all the other armies these
 “ transactions were utterly unknown, nor
 “ were they even transmitted to their com-
 “ mon Emperor, when it would have been
 “ easy by the array and concurrence of so
 “ many Provinces, to have suppressed a trai-
 “ terous defection just begun.” HORDEONIUS,
 for his defence, in the hearing of the whole
 army,

army, recited the copies of all the letters which he had sent into the Provinces of Gaul, into both Spains, and into Britain, to press and solicit them for succours; and introduced a very mischievous precedent, by appointing that what public letters came, should be delivered first to the Eagle-bearers of the Legions, to be by them read to the soldiers before they were presented to the General. He then ordered one of the ringleaders of the sedition to be committed to bonds, rather indeed to assert his own authority, than that there were no criminals but one. And the army moving from Bonn, proceeded to Cologn, whither flocked many succours from amongst the Gauls; a People who at first vigorously supported the cause of the Romans: Anon many of their Cities, encouraged by the revolt in Germany daily gathering strength, took up arms against us, in hopes of recovering their liberty, as also thirsting to bear rule over others, were they once redeemed from servitude themselves. Now still higher waxed the wrath of the Legions, nor upon them had the example of one man committed to chains, brought any awe or terror: Nay that One brought a charge too against the General, “ of being an accomplice with
 “ the rebels, and of oppressing him with a
 “ forged crime, to prevent his witnessing the
 “ truth, as between CIVILIS and FLACCUS he
 “ had been an inter-agent.” Instantly VOCULA
 “ mounted the Tribunal with amazing cou-
 VOL. IV. C c “ rage,

rage, ordered this soldier to be seized, and, for all his exclaiming, doomed him to be led to present execution. Thus, whilst the guilty and ill-disposed were struck with dread, all the innocent and well-meaning paid ready obedience to his order. Then, as with one accord, they craved VOCULA for their General, upon him FLACCUS devolved the whole command.

THEIR spirits, already turbulent, many circumstances concurred to render quite outrageous: They wanted their pay; they wanted grain. The Gauls, too, haughtily refused to pay tribute, and denied to furnish levies. The Rhine, through drought never before known in that climate, was scarce deep enough for the bearing of vessels: Victuals were scarce: All along the banks guards were posted to repulse the Germans from passing: Hence less grain was supplied, and more mouths to consume it. With the vulgar it passed for a prodigy, that the waters had sunk so low; as if the rivers also, and the ancient bulwarks and boundaries of the Empire, had forsaken us: An event which during peace would have been only called an *accident*, or, at most, the *course of nature*, was at this juncture stiled the *decree of fate*, and the *vengeance of the Deity*. Upon their entrance into Novesium, the thirteenth Legion joined them. HERENNIUS GALLUS Commander of a Legion was taken into share of the direction with VOCULA; and, as they durst not advance against the
foe,

foe, they encamped at a place called Gelduba. Here they hardened and exercised the men, by arraying them frequently in order of battle, by digging trenches, raising ramparts, and other devices and essays in war. Moreover, to kindle them into valour and enterprize by the sweets and incitement of plunder, most of the army was by VOCULA conducted against the adjacent territories of the Gugerians, a people who had confederated with CIVILIS. Part of the forces remained in the camp with GALLUS.

It happened that, in the river not far from the camp, a vessel laden with grain struck in the shallows; and, as the Germans were pulling it to their shore, GALLUS, who could not brook the indignity, dispatched a band of five hundred men to save and recover it. The Germans at the same time had their number augmented; and succours on both sides by degrees flocking in, a general conflict ensued. The Germans carried off the vessel, with huge havoc of our forces. The vanquished, according to the custom and mode for some time established, censured not their own spiritless behaviour, but GALLUS as a traitor. Out of his tent they dragged him, rent off his apparel, covered his person with stripes, and imperiously commanded him to declare, "for how much reward he had betrayed the army, and who were his accomplices." Upon HORDEONIUS their spight and the common abhorrence recoiled:

Him they stile the *deviser of the villainy*, the other *his agent*. At length, terrified with their incessant menaces of present death, even he also charged HORDEONIUS with treason. Thus he was bound in chains; then, upon the arrival of VOCULA, released. The latter on the day following doomed the authors of the mutiny to capital punishment. Such was the strange contrariety of temper in that army; so prone to outrages, so tame under chastisement! Without question, the common soldiers adhered sincerely to VITELL-
 IUS: All the men of distinction were devoted to VESPASIAN. Hence the frequent vicissitudes of enormities and punishments, and instances of obsequiousness joined to acts of fury. So that such as would suffer no rule or restraint, could submit to bear severity and correction.

NOW CIVILIS, through the universal concurrence of Germany, and by the arrival of infinite succours from thence, was raised to mighty power. For that people, to bind their alliance with him, had delivered as hostages the principal Lords amongst them. To these his confederates he issued orders, that they should severally, according to their proximity and situation, lay waste the territories of the Ubians and Treverians; and that another band should pass the river Meuse, to harass the country, and shake the faith of the Menapians, the Morinians, and the frontier regions of Gaul. In both quarters spoil and
 ravages

ravages were committed; but amongst the Ubians more implacably than elsewhere, for that they, who were by extraction Germans, having cast off and disowned their native country, assumed a Roman name, that of *Agrippinians*. In the Town of Marcodurum their Cohorts were cut in pieces, whilst they lay heedlessly and unguarded, in their own opinion secure at such a distance from the Rhine. Neither did the Ubians acquiesce in the loss, but restlessly infested Germany, and carried off plunder, at first with impunity; but afterwards they were intercepted and slaughtered. In truth, through the whole course of that war, they behaved with more fidelity to us than success to themselves. When the Ubians were crushed, *CIVILIS*, become thence more keen and implacable, and upon the fortunate issue of his efforts more elated and haughty, pressed forward with vigour the siege of the Legions. To prevent any secret messenger from entring with tidings of approaching succour, he carefully posted guards. Upon the Batavians he transferred the direction of the machines, and the task of carrying on the works. To those from beyond the Rhine, urging to be led to the onset, he gave orders to level the entrenchments, nay, to renew the attack after they had been repulsed: For his host was over-numerous, and the loss of men easy to be borne.

NOR did the fall of night put a period to this their toil and pursuit. Bringing together great quantities of wood, they set it on fire quite round the Leaguer, and betook themselves to banqueting and good fellowship: Then, as fast as they were severally inflamed with wine, they flew to the attack with precipitation altogether fruitless and fool-hardy. For their own darts, thrown at random in the dark, fell without execution; whilst to the aim of the Romans the host of Barbarians were presented conspicuous by their own lights; and every particular, signal for boldness, or the splendor of his armour, proved a sure mark. Of this CIVILIS was apprized: He therefore ordered "the fires
"to be extinguished, and the whole to be
"committed to the blind confusion of arms
"and darkness." Hence instantly began an uproar various and confused, casualties and encounters unaccountable. Where-ever noise or tumult happened to be heard, thither they faced about, thither bent their blows: Of no availment proved bravery or manhood: By the mere anarchy of chance all things were wildly jumbled, all things disconcerted; and by the weapons of cowards the bravest men often fell. The Germans were actuated by fury void of forecast: The Roman soldiers, like men inured to perilous adventures, lanced poles pointed with iron, and stones huge and massy, nor lanced at random. As often as the noise of the efforts against the palisade,

or

or scaling ladders there planted, had drawn them upon the enemy, down they hurled them with the navels of their bucklers, and after them darted javelins: As many too had mounted the battlements, these they slaughtered with their swords.

WHEN the night had been in this manner spent, the succeeding day presented a new method of attack. The Batavians had drawn out a Tower ready made, consisting of two floors, and were moving it towards the Prætorian gate, as thither the ground was most level. Against this structure strong booms were pointed and rammed, and mighty rafters heaved; whence it was crushed to pieces, with mighty havoc of such as were posted upon its stories. Upon the foe thus baffled and dismayed an onset was made by a sudden and successful sally. The Legionary soldiers, the while, men practised and dexterous in mechanical devices for war, framed several machines: Signal beyond that of all the rest, was the terror caused by one which was hoisted up and waved over-head: This, suddenly stooping down, pulled the enemy aloft, sometimes one, sometimes several, just in the face of their fellows, and then, upon turning the weight, flung them into our camp. CIVILIS, having now dropped all hopes of succeeding by storm, had again recourse to an inactive siege, and only employed agents and great offers to shake the faith of the Legions.

SUCH were the transactions in Germany before the battle of Cremona ; the issue of which was communicated by letters from ANTONIUS PRIMUS, who with them also sent the edict of CÆCINA, the Consul. In truth, the Captain of a Cohort amongst the vanquished, ALPINUS MONTANUS, in person acknowledged the sad fate of the party. Hence amongst them ensued emotions of spirit very different and opposite. The Auxiliaries from Gaul, men who towards neither of the contending parties felt either fondness or aversion, men who bore arms without attachment or affection for any cause, instantly revolted from VITELLIUS upon the persuasion of their Officers. The veteran soldiers hesitated ; but when HORDEONIUS proposed the oath, and the Tribunes urged them to take it, they indeed swore, but without yielding any assurance of their conviction either in their countenance or their temper. Nay, when they repeated the rest of the form distinctly, they paused at the name of VESPASIAN, and either muttered it hastily, or, which was the practice of the majority, passed it over in utter silence.

AFTER this, to the soldiers purposely assembled were read the letters from ANTONIUS to CIVILIS, and further provoked the jealousy of the men, as conceived in language proper for an associate in the same cause, and mentioning the German army under the style of enemies. Anon the tidings were carried

ried to the Camp at Gelduba, and there, again, the same things spoken and acted. MONTANUS was moreover sent to CIVILIS with instructions, to will him “ to forbear war; “ to cease disguising hostile arms with false “ names and pretences. If to VESPASIAN “ he meant to minister aid, his pursuit was “ abundantly fulfilled.” To all this CIVILIS, at first, made an artful and crafty reply; afterwards, when he observed MONTANUS to be of a spirit very violent and fierce, and prone to embark in public innovations, he began to complain, and to urge the perils which, without measure, he had undergone during a course of five and twenty years in the camp and service of the Romans. He then added; “ a glorious recompence of my “ labours have I received, even the untimely “ death of my brother, even my own chains “ and imprisonment, even the cruel and implacable clamours of this army; and as by “ them my blood was demanded, by the “ law of nations I claim vengeance, and “ pursue it. For you, Treverians, and all “ the rest of mankind who have souls sold “ to bondage, what price hope ye for your “ blood so often spilt, other than warfare “ void of profit, everlasting tribute, rigorous “ rods and axes, and the spirit of lawless “ Lords domineering over the helpless slaves? “ Behold me, behold the Caninefates and “ Batavians, me no more than the Captain “ of a single Cohort, them only a handful,

“ a

“ a small portion of Gaul : Yet they and I
 “ have demolished their encampments so
 “ spacious and so unavailing ; at least we
 “ beset them on every side, and urge them
 “ with famine and the sword. To add no
 “ more ; by adventuring we shall either
 “ recover public liberty, or, if we be van-
 “ quished, suffer but the same slavery.” He
 then dismissed MONTANUS thus roused and
 enraged, but with directions to represent in
 a gentler strain whatever had passed between
 them. He, upon his return, owned his
 embassy to have been fruitless, but under
 dissimulation hid all the rest, which anon
 broke forth glaringly.

CIVILIS, retaining with himself part of his
 forces, against VOCULA and his army dis-
 patched the veteran Cohorts with whatever
 Germans he had remarkably brave, assigning
 them for Leaders JULIUS MAXIMUS, and
 CLAUDIUS VICTOR husband to his sister.
 In their rout they ravaged the winter encamp-
 ment of a squadron of horse, situated at
 Asciburgium, and with rapidity so unfore-
 seen rushed upon VOCULA's entrenchments,
 that he wanted time to speak to his men,
 time to array them in order of battle. What
 only he could do in the confusion of an
 uproar, was to advise, “ That with Legionary
 “ soldiers the centre should be filled and
 “ fortified.” Round about these the auxi-
 liary troops were ranged. Presently our
 cavalry

cavalry advanced to the onset, and being by the enemy received with ranks steady and firm, turned round, and retired flying to their own host. What followed was downright slaughter, and not a battle. Moreover the Nervian Cohorts, moved through perfidiousness or terror, leaving their station, left our men naked on the flanks. So that the attack was pushed on quite to the Legions, nay the Legions, having already lost their Banners, were suffering carnage and discomfiture within their ramparts, when, on a sudden, by the arrival of fresh succours, the fortune of the combat was changed. The Gascon bands, lately levied by GALBA, and at this juncture called in to assist their friends, as they approached the camp, hearing the shouts of the combatants, fell upon the enemy in the rear whilst earnestly pursuing the defeat, and filled them with dismay much heavier than needed from a number no greater, for that amongst the foes many believed that supplies were come from Novesium; as did others, that they were the forces intire from Magontiacum. This mistake inspired the Romans with magnanimity; and in assurance of the help ministered by the vigour of others, they exerted their own. Of the Batavians all the bravest men throughout their infantry were cut off. The horse escaped with the standards and captives taken from us in the beginning of the encounter. There fell on
our

our side, that day, the larger number, but of men the least valiant. Out of the German host perished the very strength and prime.

THE Commanders on either side were equally to blame, and, having both merited evil success, were both wanting to improve their good fortune. For, had CIVILIS sent sent out a more numerous army, it could never have been inclosed in the rear by a few Cohorts, and having already broken into the entrenchments, would have likewise demolished them. VOCULA, who had not so much as sent to spy the motions of the enemy, was not aware of their approach: Hence, as soon as he marched forth against them, he was vanquished by them. Next, when he had even obtained the victory, presuming little upon it, he wasted several days to no purpose, ere he moved towards the enemy. Whereas, had he hastened to press them, and to follow the course of events, he might, with the same effort continued, have released the Legions from the siege. CIVILIS the while had tampered with the besieged, and tried to win them to submit, by representing, that upon the Romans destruction was brought, and utter despair, and that over them his forces had gained the victory. The Ensigns and Banners just taken were carried about, and pompously displayed; nay, in ostentation the Captives were all presented to view. Glorious was the resolution with which one of these at this time acquitted him-

himself: With a voice confident and loud he explained the whole transaction, and was butchered upon the spot by the Germans. Hence the greater credit to his discovery. Moreover, by the sacking and burning of the villages it was perceived that the conquering army approached. VOCULA ordered, "That in full sight of the camp the Standards should be erected, and round about a trench and palisade to be made, that there lodging their baggage and burdens, they might engage without any encumbrance." Hence the soldiers, craving to be led instantly to the assault, clamoured against the General; nay they had even grown to a habit of threatening their Commanders. In truth, without staying to be ranged in order of battle, still weary, and their ranks disorderly, they wilfully proceeded to the encounter. For CIVILIS had already drawn up to receive them; nor placed he less assurance in the faults and licentiousness of his enemies, than in the valour and manhood of his own men. In the engagement, the fate and efforts of the Romans greatly varied, and all the most signal for sedition, appeared spiritless cowards. Some, animated by the memory of their late victory, maintained their ground, gored the foe, roused their own vigour, roused that of their companions. Moreover, when they had thus restored their yielding battle, they held up their hands, and beckoned to the besieged, that they would
not

not fail to improve the occasion. These, who from their battlements beheld the whole, sallied instantly at all the gates. It happened too that CIVILIS, being thrown by the fall of his horse, was through both armies reported and believed to have been terribly wounded, or quite slain; tidings which upon his own men brought dismay incredible, and upon his enemies incredible spirit and joy.

BUT after the flying foe VOCULA made no pursuit. He only applied himself to enlarge the towers and ramparts of the besieged camp, as if again the siege were at hand. Hence, having so often misused victory, he was suspected, not unjustly, of studying to prolong the war. To our army nothing proved so annoying and severe as scarcity of provisions. So that the baggage and carriages of the Legions, and with these the unwarlike crowd, were sent away from the camp to Novesium, that from thence they might bring back supplies of grain by land carriage: for of the river the enemy held possession. The first train passed in perfect security; for as yet CIVILIS had not sufficiently recovered his Strength. As soon as he had learnt, “ that a party was again
 “ sent to Novesium for corn, that for their
 “ convoy some Cohorts had been assigned
 “ them, and that they journeyed in a negligent manner, as if full peace had been
 “ established;” he advanced against the loose band, the men thin about their Ensigns,
 their

their arms carried in the waggons, all straggling without order or restraint, each as he listed ; and, with his troops regularly embattled, fell upon them under this disorder ; having first sent forward some forces to post themselves upon the bridges, and in the passes. For a long way the combat continued, and with dubious success, till night parted the fray. The Cohorts reached to Gelduba, and found the camp there in the same state, still secured by the garrison lately left in it. It remained no doubt what threatening danger must be incurred in the return, whilst they who carried the grain were loaded, and indeed already dismayed. Hence VOCULA, in order to protect them, joined to his own army a thousand chosen men, detached from the fifth Legion and the fifteenth, the Legions besieged in the old encampment ; men very fierce and unmanageable, and against their Leaders full of rancour. With those who were ordered to go more went without orders, and upon their march stormed openly and aloud, “ That they would no longer endure famine, no longer endure the frauds and wicked machinations of their Commanders.” Nay they too who remained behind, made heavy complaints, “ That by thus drawing away one part, the rest were left desperate and forlorn.” Hence a twofold sedition, whilst some urged to have VOCULA called back again to the camp, and others refused to return thither.

IN the mean time CIVILIS laid siege to the old encampment. VOCULA proceeded to Gelduba, thence to Novesium. CIVILIS then seized Gelduba. Anon, not far from Novesium, our cavalry engaged the foe, and gained the victory. But whether after victory or defeat, still equally incensed and outrageous were the soldiers to thirst after the blood of their Leaders. Besides, as the Legions were augmented by the accession of a detachment from the fifth and fifteenth, they confidently claimed present payment of their donative; for they had learnt that the money was already sent thither by VITELLIUS. Neither did HORDEONIUS pause long, but distributed it in the name of VESPASIAN. This very thing was the chief spur and fuel to their disorder and insurrection. They instantly abandoned themselves, without all measure, to a course of debauchery, and good cheer, to nocturnal révellings and cabals, and thus renewed their ancient spite and fury against HORDEONIUS. And as none of the General Officers or Tribunes dared to check or oppose them, (so much had the shades of night conduced to banish all shame) they dragged him out of his bedchamber, and then butchered him. Against VOCULA the same bloody violence was prepared, had he not disguised himself in the habit of a slave, and escaped undiscovered in the dark. The moment their rage became appeased, dread and consciousness took place: Thus they
sent

sent Centurions with letters to the cities of Gaul to entreat succours and money. They themselves, upon the approach of CIVILIS, acted like every crowd without a ruler, always precipitate, always timorous and lifeless. At first they flew headlong to arms, the next minute dropped them, and took to immediate flight. Their distress begot dissensions amongst them: they from the higher army withdrew from the rest, and held an interest apart. Through the camp however, and in the Belgic Cities adjoining, the images of VITELLIUS were restored, when VITELLIUS in person was already fallen. In short time, remorse seized and reclaimed those of the first, of the fourteenth and of the eighteenth Legions, and they followed the command of VOCULA. Of him they again took the oath to VESPASIAN, and were then led to raise the siege of Magon-tiacum^(a). The besiegers were indeed now withdrawn, a motly army of Cattians, Usipians and Mattiacians, all associated for plunder, nor had they forborne feats of cruelty and blood. Upon them as they passed carelessly on in their way, dispersed and apprized of no danger, our soldiers fell sword in hand. The Treverians too had all along their own frontiers reared a wall and defence; nay, warred against the Germans,

(a) The City of Mentz.

with mighty slaughter given and received. At last, by a revolt they stained all their glorious services done to the Roman people.

DURING these transactions VESPASIAN and TITUS commenced Consuls, the former now the second time, and both absent, whilst in Rome great melancholy prevailed, and the City was racked with manifold fears. The inhabitants, besides the calamities which presently pressed them, had entertained imaginary terrors, “ as if Africa had rebelled, and “ LUCIUS PISO were there concerting a “ public change.” It was he who ruled that Province ; a man who possessed a spirit far from turbulent : But because through the roughness of the seas in the winter season, ships were detained from returning thence to Rome, the common herd, who were wont every day to purchase sustenance only for the day, they who of all public concerns are solicitous for none but the supply of public provisions, dreaded that the coast there was now guarded, that the transportation of grain was prohibited ; and from dreading it, they believed it. The Vitellians too heightened the rumour ; for they had not yet relinquished the spirit of party. In truth such news were no-wise offensive to the conquerors, men whose rapacious passions no foreign conquest and spoil could ever satiate, much less any civil acquisition or victory ever satisfy.

Book IV. of TACITUS. 403

ON the first of January, the Senate, assembled by JULIUS FRONTINUS City-Prætor, awarded, by a solemn decree, the thanks and commendations of the Public to the General Officers, to the Armies, and to our confederate Kings. Moreover, from TERTIUS JULIANUS, for having forsaken his Legion when it was about to espouse the cause of VESPASIAN, the Prætorship was taken away, and transferred to PLOTIUS GRIPHUS. Upon HORMUS the Equestrian dignity was conferred. Soon after, FRONTINUS resigning the Prætor's Office, the same was assumed by DOMITIAN now intitled *Cæsar*. To all letters and all edicts his name was prefixed; but in MUCIANUS remained the controul and sway; only that DOMITIAN, following the instigation of his intimates, or his own licentious will, boldly exerted many acts of power. But to MUCIANUS the principal cause of dread accrued from ANTONIUS PRIMUS and ARRIUS VARUS, men covered with fresh laurels, signal for fame in war, followed by the zeal and affections of the soldiery, nay, beloved even by the populace, for that no man's blood had they shed save in the heat of battle. ANTONIUS was besides reported to have persuaded SCRIBONIANUS CRASSUS to assume the Sovereignty, as he was descended from ancestors very glorious in the State, and shone himself with the lustre derived from his brother; neither could he fail of a band of associates com-

bined to espouse him ; but that SCRIBONIANUS refused to comply, as he was by no means easy to be seduced, even though all measures had been already ascertained ; so very fearful was he of engaging upon uncertainties. MUCIANUS, therefore, seeing he could not openly crush ANTONIUS, after he had heaped upon him publicly in the Senate, praises mighty and many, loaded him in private with large promises, and particularly flattered him with “ the government of “ the nethermost Spain, destitute of a ruler “ by the departure of CLUVIUS RUFUS.” Upon the friends of ANTONIUS he, at the same time, accumulated military promotions ; preferred many to Governments, many to the dignity of Tribunes. Then, when he had with false hopes and ambition puffed up his vain spirit, he quite broke and dissipated his power, having for this purpose dismissed the seventh Legion to their winter encampment, a Legion known to be transported with a very flaming affection for ANTONIUS. Into Syria too was sent back the third Legion, a body of men naturally attached to ARRIUS VARUS. Some part of the army was conducted into Germany. Thus, by removing all the instruments of tumult and disorder, to the City returned her own pacific form, the Laws resumed their old course, the Magistrates their wonted functions.

DOMITIAN on the day of his going to the Senate, discoursed concerning the absence of his father, and that of his brother, as also concerning his own youth and insufficiency, in very few words, and very modest; graceful as he was in his aspect and demeanour. Besides, as his bent and habits were yet unknown, his frequent blushes, and marks of confusion, passed for the effects of modesty and shyness. When DOMITIAN proposed that all the abrogated honours of GALBA should be restored, CURTIUS MONTANUS offered it as his sentiments, that to the memory of PISO also some public solemnity should be paid. The Fathers ordained both: But of what regarded PISO nothing was executed. Thereafter were drawn by lot a number of Commissioners, “such as were to adjudge
“restitution of whatever had been usurped
“by violence during the war: Such too as
“were to inspect the Tables of brass upon
“which the Laws were engraven, and where
“by age they were decayed, to hang them
“up anew: Such also as were to purify the
“public records from the vile insertions,
“with which, through the sycophancy of
“the Times, they were contaminated, and
“to restrain the public expence.” To JULIANUS, as soon as he was known to have fled to VESPASIAN, the office of Prætor was restored; yet with GRIPHUS the dignity remained. It was next agreed to resume the process between MUSONIUS RUFUS and PUB-

LIUS CELER. PUBLIUS was convicted and sentenced, and to the manes of SORANUS atonement thus made. Signal was this day, as for such an instance of public vengeance, so for matter of private merit and praise; since MUSONIUS was esteemed to have procured, by his pleading, a just and satisfactory judgment. A Character very opposite gave to DEMETRIUS, one who adhered to the sect of the Cynics, for labouring with views more ambitious than virtuous, to defend so notorious a criminal. CELER himself was utterly unfurnished either with courage under distress, or of speech to plead. Upon this signal given for pursuing revenge against the accusers, JUNIUS MAURICUS made suit to DOMITIAN, “ That to the Senate he would impart the
 “ registers of the late Emperors; whence
 “ they might discover who they were that
 “ solicited to be admitted accusers, and
 “ against whom.” He replied, “ That in an
 “ affair of this sort, the sentiments of the
 “ Emperor must be learnt.”

THE Senate upon this occasion devised an oath, by which they severally appealed to the Deities, “ That by no artifice or co-operation of theirs had aught been ever done
 “ to hurt the life of any particular what-
 “ soever, nor from the calamities of their
 “ fellow citizens had they ever reaped
 “ honour or price:” A precedent which the chief Lords of the Senate began; the Magistrates followed them with zeal, and even
 com-

competition; as did all the rest as fast as their voices were asked; to the great consternation of such as were conscious of their own guilt, and thence, by divers shifts and evasions, varied the words of the oath. The Fathers declared their approbation of the conscientious swearing: Against the turning it into perjury they expressed their indignation. In-
somuch that, upon SARIOLENUS VOCULA, upon NONIUS ACTIANUS, and upon CESTIUS SEVERUS, all notorious for the incessant trade of accusing under NERO, such a declaration of the Senate fell very sorely, as if it had been a judgment passed in form against them. Nay, SARIOLENUS was likewise pressed by a charge of iniquity just recent, for that he had laboured with VITELLIUS to introduce the same practices. The Fathers even threatened him with uplifted hands, nor forbore till he quitted the assembly. Then all turning upon PACTIUS AFRICANUS, they set themselves to drive him too from amongst them, as it was he who had marked out for victims to NERO the two brothers of the Scribonian house and name, both signal for wealth, both conspicuous for fraternal unity and tenderness, and pursued them to destruction. AFRICANUS dared not confess the charge, nor could he deny it. He therefore confronts VIBIUS CRISPUS, by whom particularly he was worried with questions, and against him urges the same dealings: and, striving to combine charges, which single or

mixed he could not defend, he sought to evade the abhorrence of his guilt by shewing others as guilty.

MIGHTY was the name and applause which, for natural affection and eloquence, VIPSTANUS MESSALLA that day acquired, by venturing, though not yet arrived at the age of a Senator, to plead for favour to AQUILIUS REGULUS his brother. To infinite public abhorrence REGULUS stood exposed, as the man who had destroyed the illustrious house of the ancient Crassi, and that of ORPHITUS. Of his own mere will and motion it appeared that he had assumed to himself the accusation of these noble Romans, whilst yet in his early youth, through no necessity of averting danger from himself, but with a view to favour and power. Moreover, at this juncture, SULPICIA PRETEXTATA, the widow of CRASSUS, and her four fatherless children, attended ready to pursue their just vengeance, were the Senate disposed to proceed to cognizance. MESSALLA, therefore, attempted not to vindicate the charge, nor the person charged; but, interposing between his brother and the danger that threatened him, had softened some of the Senators. To defeat this his intercession, CURTIUS MONTANUS intervened with a speech vehement and stern, and in it carried his charge so high, as to alledge, “ That after the murder of GALBA, “ REGULUS had made a present of money “ to the ruffian who assassinated PISO ; nay, “ that

“ that he had greedily bitten the head of
 “ PISO, when separated from his body. To
 “ this, said he, surely NERO never compelled
 “ thee; nor didst thou by such inhuman
 “ barbarity redeem thy dignity or life. From
 “ them who judged it more advisable to
 “ bring destruction upon others than danger
 “ upon themselves, we may in truth bear
 “ this as their defence. Thou didst live in
 “ full security, derived to thee from the
 “ banishment of thy father, from the distri-
 “ bution of his fortune amongst his creditors,
 “ from thy young years not yet qualified for
 “ preferment in the State. Thou hadst
 “ nothing that NERO could covet from thee,
 “ nothing that he could fear. Lustful after
 “ blood, and ravening for rewards and gain,
 “ thou didst with noble murders season thy
 “ genius, ere it was yet known, even before
 “ thou hadst proved it by appearing an advo-
 “ cate for any man; when having brought
 “ the Commonwealth to her funeral and
 “ doom, thou didst, for such service, snatch
 “ the Consular Honours as her spoils and
 “ remains; when gorged with a recompence
 “ of two hundred thousand crowns, when
 “ refulgent with the splendor of the Pon-
 “ tific Office, thou hurriedst to perdition
 “ innocent Children, ancient and illustrious
 “ Men, Ladies signal in rank, involving all
 “ in one common ruin; when thou chiddest
 “ the course of NERO’s cruelty as too slow,
 “ for that by gradually overthrowing family
 “ after

“ after family, he did but fatigue himself
 “ and all the accusers, when it was in his
 “ power to crush the whole body of the
 “ Senate with a single breath.

“ RETAIN amongst you, Conscript Fa-
 “ thers, and to further use reserve a man
 “ capable of giving counsel so decisive, coun-
 “ sel so suddenly to be executed ; that with
 “ such an instructor every generation may
 “ be supplied ; and as our ancient men imi-
 “ tate CRISPUS and MARCELLUS, so our
 “ young may REGULUS. Even in wicked-
 “ ness which proves unsuccessful, men find
 “ followers and rivals : What must be the
 “ consequence, where it exalts its head and
 “ prospers ? Nay, if we dare not offend a
 “ man whilst yet only Quæstor, shall we wil-
 “ lingly see him rise to be Prætor, rise to be
 “ Consul ? Do you in truth conceive NERO
 “ to have been the last, the concluding Tyrant ?
 “ So believed they who had survived TIBE-
 “ RIUS ; so thought they that had outlived
 “ CALIGULA ; when in the mean time there
 “ arose one still more detestable, still more
 “ brutal and sanguinary. Of VESPASIAN
 “ we entertain no dread ; such is the matu-
 “ rity of that Prince’s age, such the mode-
 “ ration of his spirit. But more lasting are
 “ the examples of justice and severity, than
 “ is the good, but perishing life of any
 “ mortal man. We grow faint, and our
 “ spirit droops, Conscript Fathers ; nor are
 “ we any longer that Senate which, when
 “ NERO

“ NERO was slain, boldly claimed to have
 “ the tribe of accusers, and all the tools of
 “ tyranny, doomed to execution according
 “ to the rigorous method of antiquity. After
 “ the reign of a wicked Prince, the first day
 “ is surely the best.”

WITH such signal concurrence and unanimity of the Senate was MONTANUS heard, that HELVIDIUS gathered hopes of being able to abase MARCELLUS. He therefore began ; introducing first the praises of CLUVIUS RUFUS, one who though equally wealthy, though equally applauded for eloquence, had in no instance, during all the Empire of NERO, wrought danger to the life and fortune of any man. Then, applying to MARCELLUS, he urged him at once with his own crying crimes, and with this worthy example. The minds too of the Fathers were on fire for the prosecution. This MARCELLUS no sooner perceived, than making as if he were taking his farewell, and withdrawing from the assembly ; “ I am departing, said he, and leave
 “ thee, PRISCUS, to controul a Senate which
 “ is thine. Go on, and reign even in the
 “ face of the Emperor’s son.” There followed him VIBIUS CRISPUS ; both enraged, but bearing different countenances, MARCELLUS with eyes full of vengeance, CRISPUS shewing a scornful smile. As they were going, their friends flocking to stop them, haled them back again. As the contest waxed more and more vehement, here maintained

tained by the upright Many, there by the powerful Few, on both sides with much bitterness and rancour, in the strife of words the whole day was wasted.

THE next assembly of the Senate, when DOMITIAN had begun with a motion for “obliterating the impressions of all resentment and anguish, and of every grievance arising from the necessity of the late times;” MUCIANUS proceeding to offer his sentiments, harangued at large in behalf of the accusers. To such withal as having begun, but afterwards dropped any process, and now offered to revive it, he applied with gentle dissuasions and address, and in the stile of request. The fathers, thus thwarted in their efforts to assert their liberty, ceased the pursuit. MUCIANUS, who feared that the judgment of the Senate might thus seem to be set at nought, and an indemnity to be declared for all the iniquities committed under NERO, remanded OCTAVIUS SAGITTA and ANTISTIVS SOSIANUS, both in the rank of Senators, back to the islands, whither they had been formerly banished, and from whence they had lately returned. OCTAVIUS, having lived in adulterous commerce with PONTIA POSTUMIA, in a transport of love, for that she refused to marry him, had slain her. SOSIANUS, by a course of life altogether malignant and depraved, had brought deadly destruction upon many. Both indeed had been condemned to exile by a severe

severe decree of the Senate, and, though to others leave was granted to return, both continued under sentence to the same punishment still. Nor even thus did MUCIANUS mollify the despatch conceived against him. For SOSIANUS and SAGITTA were accounted persons impotent and contemptible, had they been even permitted to return. But from the spirit of the accusers many apprehensions arose, many from their great wealth, many from their great sway, which in mischievous devices only they had ever employed. What conciliated in some small measure the discontented minds of the Fathers, was, that in the Senate cognizance was taken of a cause conformably to the primitive usage. One of their own Order, MANLIUS PATRUITUS presented a complaint, “ That in the Colony
 “ of Sienna he had been insulted and beaten
 “ by the crowd, even by order of their Magistrates. Nor thus had the outrage ended:
 “ They had even constrained him to bear the
 “ mummery of his own funeral, with many
 “ mock lamentations, and all the grimace of
 “ mourning, as also a torrent of taunts and
 “ contumelies uttered against the Senate in
 “ a body.” The persons accused were summoned, and upon conviction suffered capital punishment. The sentence was followed by a decree of Senate warning the populace of Sienna to learn a more respectful and modest behaviour. About the same time ANTONIUS FLAMMA, prosecuted by the people of Cyrene,

rene, was condemned for extortion, and doomed to exile for his acts of barbarity.

. DURING these transactions, the discontents of the soldiery were near flaming out into a sedition. They of the Prætorian Guards, who had been dismissed by VITELLIUS, and again incorporated for the interest of VESPASIAN, now claimed their former station. The soldiers who, upon hopes given them of the like distinction, had been drawn from the Legions, insisted upon the promise of the like preferment and pay. Nor in truth was it possible, without great slaughter, to have discarded the bands which had continued with VITELLIUS. MUCIANUS, therefore, proceeding to the camp, directed the vanquishing army to be ranged along, with small intervals between the distinct bands, and all under their particular banners and arms, thence with more certainty to discern during what term of years they had severally served. Then the troops of VITELLIUS, such as I have recounted to have surrendered at Bovillæ, with the rest who had been discovered and picked up in Rome, and in the neighbourhood of Rome, were produced, almost destitute of arms. These he ordered to be parted ; ordered the soldiers from Germany, the soldiers from Britain, and whatever men else there were from any other army, to stand by themselves apart : A scene which at first view struck them with sudden consternation, whilst opposite they beheld, as it were, an army arrayed

arrayed for battle, terribly armed and displaying their weapons, and saw themselves furrounded, defenceless, in their plight despicable and sordid. But when they came to be divided, and haled hither and thither, terror spread over all. Signal particularly was the dismay of the German soldiers, as if such separation imported that they were destined to present massacre. Hence they embrace their comrades, hang upon their necks, desire a last and parting salute; implore "that they might not be deserted and left alone; that where the cause was common and equal, they might not suffer a lot so particular and unequal." This moment they pressed and conjured MUCIANUS, the next they besought DOMITIAN, though not there: Anon they invoked Heaven, and all the Gods. MUCIANUS at last stayed their groundless fear, by telling them, "That they were all sworn to the same allegiance, all soldiers of the same Prince." The truth is, that to these their tears and wailings even the vanquishing army joined sympathising cries. Such was the issue that day. A few days after, as DOMITIAN harangued them, they heard him with minds now re-established and emboldened. His offer of lands, and a settlement, they confidently rejected; their former stations in the army, and their pay due, was what they prayed: A prayer indeed it was, but a prayer which admitted no denial. They were therefore received into the Prætorian

torian Guards. Thereafter, such as were aged, with such who had served their just number of years, were honourably dismissed. Others were discharged for their misdemeanours, but discharged by intervals, and culled out singly here and there ; as the securest course to weaken the combination of a multitude.

FOR the rest ; it was moved in the Senate, “ to borrow from particulars the sum of “ about fifteen hundred thousand crowns ; ” whether from the real poverty of the State, or to have such poverty believed : And to POPPÆUS SILVANUS the care of procuring it was assigned. Yet soon after, such public necessity disappeared ; at least the pretence was dropped. Next there passed a law proposed by DOMITIAN, for abrogating the succession of Consulships bestowed by VITELLIUS. To FLAVIUS SABINUS also funeral honours were solemnized, with the same splendor and state as if he had borne the great office of Censor : Glaring monuments of the signal instability of Fortune, delighting thus to shift the lot of men, and to intermix the highest pomp and the lowest misery !

ABOUT the same time was slain LUCIUS PISO, the Proconsul. This murder is what I shall very truly recount, by beginning further back, and deducing a few particulars pertinent to exhibit the introduction and causes of such feats of iniquity. During the reign of the deified AUGUSTUS, and that of TIBERIUS, the forces maintained in Africa
for

for defending the boundaries of the Empire there, namely the Legion and Auxiliaries, were subject to the authority of the Proconsul. Thereafter CALIGULA, a Prince of a wild and disordered spirit, and entertaining beside apprehensions of MARCUS SILANUS, who held the government of Africa, deprived the Proconsul of the command of the Legion, and conferred it upon an Imperial Lieutenant purposely sent over. Thus between two the measure of power was independently shared, and thence, as their orders came to clash and interfere, the designed dissension began, and was daily heightened by an obstinate and angry struggle of each to support his own. In truth, the authority of the Imperial Lieutenants gained the predominance, either through their long continuance in office; or probably because men in lower stations are more busy and solicitous to emulate those above them; whilst all the Proconsuls most signal for eminence and quality, consulted their own security and self-preservation much more carefully than the maintenance of their jurisdiction.

AT the present juncture the Legion in Africa was commanded by VALERIUS FESTUS, a young man magnificent and profuse, one who entertained very aspiring designs, and indeed laboured under great anxiety because of his near affinity to VITELLIUS. Whether in the frequent conversations which he had with PISO, he tempted him

to public innovations, or rejected such temptation from PISO, is a matter of uncertainty ; since at these their private interviews no man was present, and after the assassination of PISO, the most part inclined to judge favourably of the man who had slain him. Doubted it is not, that the temper of the Province, and of the soldiery in it, was averse to VESPA-
SIAN. Moreover certain of VITELLIUS's party, having escaped from Rome, strongly represented to PISO, " That all the Provinces
" of Gaul were fluctuating and disaffected ;
" Germany was prepared and bent to espouse
" him ; his own perils were evident and
" urging ; and, in a dubious and suspected
" peace, safer it was to have recourse to
" war." During these transactions, CLAU-
DIUS SAGITTA, Commander of the Squa-
dron of horse entituled *Petrina*, embarking
for Africa, and forwarded by a quick passage,
arrived there before PAPIRIUS the Centu-
rion, one dispatched thither by MUCIANUS.
SAGITTA averred, " That to the Centurion
" a warrant was given for putting PISO to
" death ; that already GALERIANUS, his
" near kinsman and daughter's husband, had
" suffered his last doom ; and only by ad-
" venturing upon some bold effort could he
" hope to save his own life. To pursue such
" an adventure two courses were offered to
" his choice, either instantly to assume arms,
" or to take shipping for Gaul, and there
" present himself as a leader to the armies of
" VITEL-

“VITELLIUS.” Whilst to all these reasonings PISO continued perfectly deaf and inflexible, the Centurion sent from MUCIANUS arrived; nor had he sooner reached the port of Carthage but with a mighty voice he proclaimed how all things continued propitious to PISO, and even that he was raised to the Empire. Nay, whomsoever he met, all astonished at a revolution so sudden and wonderful, he pressed to utter in loyal shouts the same glad tidings and congratulations. Forthwith into the place of public assemblies rushed the populace, ever ill-judging and credulous, and required that they might see PISO. With rejoicing and acclamations every place resounded; so little curious were they to learn the truth, and such was their abandoned appetite to flatter. PISO, either influenced by the intelligence from SAGITTA, or restrained by his natural modesty, went not forth to appear in public, nor suffered himself to be accosted with the greetings and acclamations of the crowd. Having besides sifted the Centurion, as soon as he discovered, that the whole was a plot for drawing him into treason, and that his murder was intended, he commanded him to be executed. Nor to this was he so much prompted by any hopes of thence saving his own life, as by his abhorrence of the assassin; for that this very man, who had been one of the murderers of CLODIUS MACER, brought the same hands yet dyed in the blood of a

General, to dip them again in that of a Proconsul. Having then by an edict, conceived in a stile of much grief, reprimanded the people of Carthage, he forbore even the ordinary functions of his office, continuing shut up at home, to avoid all occasion, however fortuitous, of raising any fresh insurrection.

BUT, as soon as FESTUS was apprized of the dismay amongst the populace, of the execution of the Centurion, with other transactions, some true, some false, all heightened according to the usual amplifications of common fame, he forthwith dispatched a party of horse to slay PISO. These flew with rapidity, and before the morning had quite dawned, forced the house of the Proconsul with swords drawn. Nay the major part were strangers to the person of PISO ; since, for perpetrating this murder, FESTUS had choten certain Punic Auxiliaries and Moors. Not far from his chamber they happened to meet one of his slaves, and asking him who he was, desired him withal to shew them where to find PISO. The slave answering with a glorious falsehood, declared himself to be PISO, and was instantly butchered. Presently after they assassinated PISO ; for amongst them was a man who knew him, even BEBIUS MASSA, one of the Imperial Procurators in Africa, he who was already a busy instrument to destroy every excellent person, and will frequently recur to be mentioned amongst the causes of the calamities which we afterwards

wards endured. FESTUS now removing from Adrumetum, where he had rested to learn the issue, proceeded to the Legion, and gave orders for committing to bonds the Camp Marshal, CETRONIUS PISANUS, purely to avenge a personal enmity ; but openly charged him as a minister and confederate of PISO. Upon certain soldiers too, and particular Centurions, he bestowed chastisement ; to others of them he ministered rewards ; proceeding in both from no regard to justice or desert, but only like one who would claim the praise of having suppressed a war. Thereafter he extinguished the dissensions between the OEensians and Leptitanians, such as at first were occasioned by the pillaging of grain and cattle from the peasants, and from beginnings so small, rose to public armaments and combats. For the OEensians, who were fewer and inferior, had roused the Garamantes to their succour, a nation fierce and wild, and, amongst the circumjacent people, famous for continual robberies. Hence the Leptitanians became sorely pressed ; insomuch that their territories being on every side laid waste, they were confined within their walled Towns, and even there urged with fear and distress, till by the opportune arrival of our bands of foot and horse, the Garamantes were put to flight, and all the spoil recovered, except what some of the plunderers straggling from the main body had carried away to their huts amongst

the inaccessible deserts, and sold to such as lived in places far remote.

Now VESPASIAN when he had already received news of the victory at Cremona, already joyful tidings from all quarters, found many of all ranks and degrees daily arriving from Italy to acquaint him with the fate and fall of VITELLIUS. For, with equal boldness and good fortune, they had adventured to pass the sea amidst the dangers and horrors of winter. Upon him there also attended Ambassadors from VOLOGESUS King of Parthia, with offers to assist him with forty thousand Parthian horse. A matter of great glory, and great pleasure, to be courted to accept succours so mighty from these allies, and not to want them. To VOLOGESUS thanks were returned, with directions, that he should send Ambassadors to the Senate, and be made acquainted that the Commonwealth was re-established in peace. VESPASIAN, whilst he was bending all his thoughts towards Italy, and the affairs of Rome, heard evil and unpleasing reports concerning DOMITIAN, “ That he
“ assumed more than became the greenness of
“ his years, and exceeded the bounds and cha-
“ racter suitable to a son only.” He therefore committed to TITUS the principal forces of this army, in order to finish what remained of the war against the Jews. Of TITUS it was said, that ere he departed from his father, he pleaded with him in a long discourse, “ to be-
“ ware

“ ware of being rashly incensed by intelli-
 “ gence from such as brought criminal repre-
 “ sentations. Towards his own son it were
 “ but just to bear a spirit of gentleness, free
 “ from all prejudice. Nor from Fleets, nor
 “ from Legions were such powerful bulwarks
 “ and certain security found for the support
 “ of Imperial Dignity, as from a numerous
 “ issue in the Imperial House. Our friends
 “ grew diminished with time; they often
 “ deserted us to follow Fortune, sometimes
 “ renounced us through desires which we
 “ could not gratify, or through such mistakes
 “ as we could not foresee: But from his
 “ own blood no man could be severed;
 “ Princes, above all men, could not, they
 “ who in their good fortune had others also
 “ to partake with them; whilst to the nearest
 “ in kindred it immediately appertained to
 “ bear their adversities. In truth, even
 “ between brothers concord and unanimity
 “ would not prove lasting, where their com-
 “ mon parent set them not first an example.”

VESPASIAN, who by this reasoning was not
 so much reconciled to DOMITIAN, as charmed
 with the tender affection of TITUS, willed
 him “ to be of good cheer, and to study
 “ aggrandizing the Commonwealth by war,
 “ and the exercise of arms: It should be
 “ his own task to ensure public peace, and
 “ that of his family.” He then put under
 sail all his nimblest vessels laden with grain,

though the sea continued still boisterous and high. For such was the mighty danger and extremity which then threatened and alarmed Rome, that in all the public stores there remained not above ten days provision of corn, when the supply ministered by VESPASIAN arrived.

THE care and office of restoring the Capitol he bestowed upon LUCIUS VESTINUS, one in rank no higher than that of the Equestrian Order, but in public credit and estimation held amongst the first Lords of Rome. By him were assembled the Soothsayers, who directed, “ That the remains of the former
“ Temple should be removed from thence
“ into the marshes: Upon the same founda-
“ tions the new one should be raised:
“ For its ancient form was what the Deities
“ forbad to be varied.” Upon the twenty-first of June, a day which proved bright and fine, the whole space of ground set apart for the Temple was inclosed with a cincture of sacred fillets and chaplets. Into the circle passed such soldiers as were distinguished by names which were esteemed auspicious, bearing in their hands boughs of the victorious laurel. Next the Vestal Virgins, accompanied by a train of children male and female, such as had fathers and mothers yet living, besprinkled and purified the place with water drawn from the neighbouring springs, and running streams. Then HELVIDIUS PRISCUS
the

the Prætor, preceded by PLAUTIUS ÆLIANUS the Pontif, sanctified the floor with the sacrifice of a Swine, a Sheep, and a Bull; and laying the entrails upon a sod of earth, invoked "JUPITER, JUNO, MINERVA, and all the
" tutelar Deities of the Empire, that they
" would prosper the undertaking; that with
" their might, and influence divine, they
" would advance and crown these their own
" mansions, begun by the zeal and piety of
" men." Having thus prayed, he reached his hands to the strings, to which was fastened a foundation-stone with the ropes to draw it; and instantly all the other Magistrates and Pontifs, the Senators, the Roman Knights, and great part of the People, jointly pulling, with common zeal and universal joy haled the vast stone to its place. Into the foundations on all hands were thrown pieces of silver and gold, and other metal, such as had never endured the fire, but just as they were generated in the mine. The Soothsayers in truth had given premonition, " That neither
" with stone nor with gold ever destined to
" other purposes, the work should be profaned." To the Temple nothing new except height was added. This variation alone was declared to be conformable to the will of the Deities; nay, this was judged wanting to the magnificence of the former Temple, a public Structure intended to contain such an immense multitude of men.

THE death of VITELLIVS the while, being divulged throughout Germany and Gaul, redoubled the fury of the war there. For, CIVILIS throwing off all disguises, rushed into avowed hostilities against the Roman People. The Vitellian Legions would rather submit even to servitude from strangers, than bear the Sovereignty of VESPASIAN. The Gauls became spirited with mighty hopes and assurance, as they imagined that in all countries our armies were yielding to the same evil fortune. For a rumour flew, that “ by
“ hosts of Barbarians from Sarmatia and Da-
“ cia, our winter encampments in Mœsia and
“ Pannonia were then besieged.” The same distress we were said, without ground, to be suffering in Britain. But nothing so strongly moved them to believe the dissolution of the Empire to be at hand, as the burning of the Capitol. “ The City, they said, had of old
“ been taken by the Gauls; but the mansion
“ of Jove having escaped, the Empire had
“ thence continued to subsist.” The Druids too, actuated by an impulse altogether superstitious and idle, chanted vain Oracles, “ That
“ to the nations beyond the Alps, the rule
“ and controulment of human-kind were
“ thus divinely portended.” It was moreover bruited abroad by flying fame, that the Grandees of Gaul, they who were sent by OTHO against his competitor VITELLIUS, had mutually combined before their departure, “ not to fail of attempting the recovery
“ of

“ of their liberty, if the Roman People,
 “ through such successive civil wars, and re-
 “ peated calamities, came once to be en-
 “ feebled and broken.”

BEFORE the murder of HORDEONIUS FLACCUS, there occurred no incident whence any conspiracy might be learnt. After his assassination, constant communication and interagents passed between CIVILIS and CLASSICUS, who commanded the squadron of Treverian horse. In nobleness and wealth CLASSICUS surpassed all those of his country : His descent was royal, and signal had been the lustre of his race as well in peace as in war. He himself made his boasts, that by his ancestors he was rather an enemy to the Roman People, than an assistant and ally. With him there associated JULIUS TUTOR, and JULIUS SABINUS, this one of the Lingones, the former one of the Treverians. TUTOR had been preferred by VITELLIUS to the charge of guarding the Rhine. SABINUS, besides that he was a man naturally vain, was intoxicated and inflamed with the imaginary glory of a fictitious descent, “ as if to his
 “ great grandmother, the deified JULIUS
 “ CÆSAR, then warring in Gaul, had proved
 “ an admirer and adulterer.” These three, in conferences secretly held, sounded the minds of the rest. Then, having engaged as accomplices such whom they judged proper, they assembled together in a private house at Cologn ; for in general that City detested such designs.

signs. Yet in the cabal were present certain Ubians and Tungrians. But amongst the Treverians, and the Lingones, was found the principal weight and sway. Nor could they brook any delay occasioned by debating and consulting : With one common consent and emulation they proclaimed, “ That the Romans were possessed with the madness of intestine rage, and destroying one another ; the Legions were slaughtered, Italy laid desolate, nay Rome, itself taken by violence ; all the Roman armies engaged, each in a different war. Now, were the Alps secured, and their passes defended by garrisons, and public liberty once fully re-established, the people of Gaul might then deliberate how far they would chuse to push and extend their own power.”

At once pronounced and approved were these allegations. The only hesitation which occurred, was how to dispose of the residue of the Vitellian army. Many proposed to massacre all, as men altogether turbulent, altogether faithless, and contaminated with the blood of their Generals. But more prevalent was the consideration offered for sparing them, “ left upon seeing themselves bereft of all hopes of mercy, despair should rouse them to vigour and vengeance. They were rather to be gently used, and thus inticed into the confederacy. Were only the Commanders of the Legions put to the sword, the mere crowd, then destitute

“ of

“ of a head, conscious of their guilt and
 “ crimes, and hoping for impunity, would
 “ easily be brought to join.” This was the
 substance of their first consultation ; and into
 all the Regions of Gaul incendiaries were dis-
 patched to rouse them to war. To VOCULA
 the while the accomplices feigned perfect
 obsequiousness and duty, thence to surprize
 and overwhelm him unprepared. Yet nei-
 ther were there wanting some to apprize him
 of the conspiracy. But what he wanted was
 force to repress the conspirators ; for thin
 of men were his Legions, and void of faith
 his men. Thus, between the faltering faith
 of his own soldiers, and a combination of
 secret enemies, he deemed it the surest expe-
 dient in his present distress, to exercise dissi-
 mulation also in his turn, and to pursue the
 same artifices with which he was pursued.
 With this view he repaired to Cologn. Thi-
 ther fled CLAUDIUS LABEO, who having, as
 I have related, been taken and sent under
 ward to Frisia, to be there remote from the
 convention holden in Batavia, had escaped
 by corrupting his guard. He now offered,
 “ were he furnished with a band of men, to
 “ march into the territories of the Batavians,
 “ and recover the principal part of their State
 “ to the interest and alliance of the Romans.”
 Having therefore received a moderate force
 of cavalry and foot, he only induced some
 Nervians and Betasians to take arms, and
 against the Batavians ventured not upon the
 least

least attempt. He likewise over-ran the Caninefates and Marfacians, in truth rather by surprize, and feats of plunder, than by regular war.

VOCULA, incited and misled by the treacherous Gauls, advanced directly against the enemy. He was already near the ancient encampment, when CLASSICUS and TUTOR, under colour of learning the motions of the enemy, marched forward before the host, and at an interview with the German Leaders, ratified their mutual compact. Then separating from the Legions for the first time, they raised a trench apart, and encamped by themselves, in spite of all the adjurations of VOCULA, who urged with earnestness, “ That surely the Roman State was not so
“ much rent and distressed by all her civil
“ Wars, as to become the scorn of even the
“ Treverians and Lingones. To the Ro-
“ mans still remained many faithful Pro-
“ vinces, victorious Armies, the Fortune of
“ the Empire, and the Gods armed with
“ vengeance in their behalf. Thus had SA-
“ CROVIR fallen, in times past, together
“ with the revolting Æduans; thus more
“ lately had VINDEX and the Gauls, so many
“ foes in so many encounters. Now again
“ must they who thus wantonly violated the
“ sacred bonds of leagues, expect the same
“ heavy doom, with the wrath of the same
“ angry Deities. Better than the late Empe-
“ rors had the deified JULIUS, better too had
“ the

“ the deified AUGUSTUS known their spirit.
 “ The benignity of GALBA, and reduction
 “ of their tribute, had but inspired them
 “ with fresh malignity, and hostile designs.
 “ Because they had been holden in gentle
 “ subjection, they had now recourse to open
 “ enmity. As soon as they were routed,
 “ sacked, and impoverished, they would
 “ again be our friends.” When with great
 asperity and vehemence he had uttered these
 expressions, and afterwards perceived that
 CLASSICUS and TUTOR persevered in their
 defection and treason, he returned back
 again, and proceeded to Novesium. Two
 miles distant from thence the Gauls pitched
 in the open fields. Thither incessantly re-
 sorted our soldiers and Centurions, and there
 their venal spirits were purchased at a price.
 They even bargained to perpetrate an abo-
 mination prodigious and new, that They, a
 Roman Army, should swear solemn fealty
 to Foreigners, nay, give earnest of an iniquity
 so huge and flagrant, by shedding the blood
 of their General Officers, or by delivering
 them up under chains. VOCULA, though
 by many persuaded to fly, judged it becoming
 him to dare danger, and therefore assembling
 the soldiery, reasoned on this wise :

“ Upon no occasion have I ever enter-
 “ tained you with any discourse of mine,
 “ either under higher anxiety for you, or
 “ greater calm and security within myself.
 “ For, that against me you have concerted

“ a tragical doom, is what I hear with cheer-
“ fulness, and amidst so many calamities
“ from our enemies, await death as the wel-
“ come close and issue of my miseries. But
“ for you I am filled with shame, filled with
“ compassion ; you who are now threatened
“ by no impending combat, you against
“ whom no host is now arrayed. Since this,
“ in truth, were no more than the ordinary
“ lot of arms, no more than the universal
“ usage of hostile armies. Alas! with your
“ hands and swords CLASSICUS hopes to
“ maintain a war against the Roman People :
“ Nay, he boasts a new Empire of the Gauls,
“ and that thither your allegiance is trans-
“ ferred. Suppose Fortune has at present
“ failed you, and your bravery forsaken you ;
“ are there not examples of old to rouse
“ you, how often the Roman Legions made
“ it their choice rather to perish than to be
“ driven from the post which they were to
“ maintain ? Often have even our confede-
“ rates endured, upon our account, to have
“ their native cities sacked and overthrown,
“ endured to be burnt themselves, with their
“ tender wives and children, in one com-
“ mon conflagration. Nor other considera-
“ tion had they for suffering a fate so tragi-
“ cal, than to preserve inviolate their faith,
“ and their fame. Signal at this instant is
“ the patience exercised by our own Legions
“ at the ancient encampment : They are
“ pressed with famine, pressed with a siege ;
“ yet

“ yet still persist unshaken by alarming ter-
 “ rors, or by alluring promises. To us here,
 “ besides the strength of men and arms, be-
 “ sides the defence and noble bulwarks of
 “ our camp, there remain stores of grain,
 “ stores of provision, such as would last even
 “ during a long war. Treasure was lately
 “ found, abundant to discharge even the
 “ public Donative; which, whether you
 “ chuse to construe it as presented by VES-
 “ PASIAN, or by VITELLIUS, is surely a
 “ largess to you from the Roman Emperor.
 “ For you who have proved victorious in so
 “ many wars, for you who have so often
 “ routed the enemy, at Gelduba, at the an-
 “ cient encampment, in so many encoun-
 “ ters, to dread coming to a combat were
 “ indeed degenerate and unworthy : Yet, if
 “ you fear it, you may avoid it. You have
 “ ramparts and walls, and there are strata-
 “ gems for gaining time, till from the adja-
 “ cent Provinces bodies of Auxiliaries and
 “ compleat Armies arrive at once to relieve
 “ us. Be it so, that in me you find ground
 “ for distaste : You have still other General
 “ Officers, you have your Tribunes ; nay,
 “ there are Centurions, or even common
 “ Men, whence to make choice. Only let
 “ not a story so monstrous be divulged over
 “ the face of the earth, that CIVILIS and
 “ CLASSICUS are invading Italy with you for
 “ their champions and support. Were the
 “ Germans and Gauls to lead you against the

“ walls of Rome, would you indeed like
 “ public enemies fight against your Country?
 “ Horror seizes my soul whilst to myself I
 “ represent an abomination so enormous
 “ and shocking. For TUTOR, a Treverian,
 “ as for a Roman General, shall nightly
 “ guards be pompously posted? Shall a Ba-
 “ tavian give the word in the Camp, a Bata-
 “ vian the signal for battle? Will you sup-
 “ ply, as recruits, the German hosts? What
 “ will prove the end of such unnatural wick-
 “ edness? When against you the Roman
 “ Legions shall advance embattled, will you
 “ then, from having deserted to the enemy,
 “ desert back again? Of old traitors to the
 “ Empire, will you become new traitors to
 “ your present friends, and thus distracted
 “ and intangled between old oaths and new,
 “ be miserably agitated to and fro by oppo-
 “ site inclinations and ties, pursued all the
 “ while by the vengeance of the angry Dei-
 “ ties? Upon thee, O *Jupiter*, all Good,
 “ all Great, upon thee whose glory during a
 “ tract of eight hundred and twenty years,
 “ we have by the celebration of so many
 “ triumphs pursued; as also upon thee, *Ro-*
 “ *mulus*, Parent of Rome, I with adoration
 “ call, that if it be not your will that under
 “ my command this camp be preserved from
 “ all profanation and stain, at least suffer it
 “ not to be vitiated and unhallowed by TU-
 “ TOR and CLASSICUS. To the Roman sol-
 “ diers grant hearts intirely innocent, or time-
 “ ly and guiltless remorse.”

V A.

VARIOUS was the reception which this speech found, according to the different operations of hope, and fear and shame in the hearers. VOCULA, having retired, was preparing to put a present period to his life, but by his freedmen and slaves restrained from preventing with his own hands an impending death altogether ignominious. Moreover CLASSICUS hastened his murder by the means of ÆMILIUS LONGINUS, a deserter from the first Legion, purposely sent. Upon HERENNIUS and NUMISIUS, Commanders of Legions, he judged it sufficient to inflict no more than bonds. After this he passed into the camp, invested with the decorations of a Roman Ruler. But even CLASSICUS, though hardened to all feats of iniquity, found words and elocution to fail him, nor could he do more than just recite the new oath. All who were present swore allegiance to the sovereignty and empire of the Gauls. Upon the murderer of VOCULA he conferred a higher rank in the service, and upon others proper rewards, according as each had signalized himself in deeds of infamy. Between TUTOR and CLASSICUS was shared the charge of administering the war. TUTOR at the head of a powerful band begirt Cologne, and obliged the inhabitants to take the same oath, as he did all the soldiers who lay further up the Rhine: For at Magontiacum the Tribunes and Camp-Marshal having refused it, the former he slew, the other he

drove from thence. CLASSICUS culling out every the most notorious profligate from amongst those who had gone over to the enemy, ordered them to “ proceed to the
“ ancient encampment, and upon the men
“ besieged there to press the tempting offer
“ of full pardon and mercy, if they would
“ comply with the present measures: Other-
“ wise, they had no resource of hope. De-
“ vouring famine, and the raging sword,
“ with the last and most unrelenting miseries,
“ was what they must expect and endure.” To this message they who were sent added the argument and influence of their own example.

HITHER and thither the besieged found themselves swayed between honour and ignominy, here inspired by faith and duty, there urged by pinching want. During this their hesitation their provisions failed them, not only the ordinary, but even such as were extraordinary. For, having quite consumed in food their horses, their beasts of burden, and other animals, which, however abominable and impure, necessity had converted into use and sustenance; they at last supported themselves by plucking shrubs and plants, and picking the herbs which sprouted amongst the stones of the walls; and indeed shewed themselves glaring instances of wretchedness and patience; till upon so much glory they brought a foul stain by an issue very infamous, in sending deputies to CIVILIS to implore

implore their lives. Neither were these their supplications received till they had first sworn homage and fidelity to the Gauls. He stipulated for the plunder of the camp, then assigned guards to detain and secure the money, slaves and baggage, with others for a convoy to the men, who were departing thus divested of all. When they had travelled about five miles, the Germans rushed upon them, and assailed them in their march, utterly unapprized of danger. All the remarkably brave fell fighting upon the spot; many were slain flying and dispersed. The remainder fled back to the camp. It must be owned, CIVILIS made sore complaint, and upbraided the Germans, "That by this cruel proceeding they had violated their plighted faith." Whether such resentment were feigned, or whether he really could not contain these violent men delighting in blood, is a doubt not easily resolved. When they had sacked and pillaged the camp, they threw in firebrands and set it on a blaze; and such as by escaping survived the late conflict, were every man now devoured by the flames.

CIVILIS, who, in pursuance of a barbarous vow, had suffered his hair to grow ever since he had taken up arms against the Romans, having now accomplished the slaughter of the Legions, cut short his long locks, lank and red. Nay, it was reported that to his son yet very young he presented some of the prisoners, to be by him pierced with arrows

shot, and javelins darted, of such size as was fit for the diversion of a child. For the rest, he neither swore himself, nor made any Batavian swear fealty to the Gauls: For he relied upon the great power of the Germans, and concluded, that should it prove necessary to have a struggle with the Gauls for the supreme rule, he himself excelled in warlike renown, and had superior claim. MUMMIUS LUPERCUS, Commander of a Legion, was, with many other gifts, sent away to be presented to VELEDA, a virgin, who was a native Bructerian, and ruled over a territory of wide extent. Such is the ancient usage of the Germans, as they imagine that in many of their women a spirit of divination dwells; and, as superstition is ever progressive and growing, they come to think them Deities. At that very juncture, the reverence and credit of VELEDA were greatly advanced; for that, to the Germans she had prophesied all success, and to our Legions utter destruction. In the journey thither LUPERCUS was slain: A few Tribunes and Centurions, such as had been born in Gaul, were saved and reserved as pledges of public faith and alliance. The winter encampments of the auxiliary Cohorts, those of the auxiliary Horse, and those of the Legions, were razed and burned: Indeed none were left but that at Magontiacum, and that at Vindonissa.

To the thirteenth Legion, as also to the auxiliary troops which had with it gone over
to

to the enemy, orders were given to retire from Novesium into the Colony of the Treverians, and a particular day was limited for their leaving the camp. The interval they passed under agitations and anxieties many and various. Terrified were all the most dastardly by the fate of those massacred at the ancient encampment. The more valuable part were struck with confusion, and a sense of infamy, when they reflected, “ What
 “ kind of march they had to make, under
 “ whose conduct they were to be led; and
 “ that all remained in the mere will and
 “ option of such as they had over themselves
 “ created Lords of life and death.” Others, utterly insensible of any shame or disgrace, stowed about them their money, or whatever else they prized most. Some prepared their arms, and accoutred themselves, as if they had been proceeding to battle. Whilst in these thoughts their minds were employed, the hour of their departure came, and sadder it proved than their own sorrowful presages. For, within the circuit of the entrenchment the deformity of their condition was not so manifest and remarkable. By drawing them out into the fields, under the open day, their reproach became evident and notorious. From the standards were taken down the Images of the Roman Emperors: The Roman Ensigns were neglected and obscure, while on every side were seen refulgent the Banners of the Gauls. In heavy silence

marched the wretched host, like a multitude solemnizing a funeral in a train long and mournful. For their Head and Leader they had CLAUDIUS SANCTUS, one bereft of an eye, in his countenance hideous and truculent, in his faculties still more defective and impotent. The ignominy became redoubled by the accession of the other Legion, who had evacuated their camp at Bonn. Moreover, as the rumour flew that the Legions were led captive, all they who lately trembled at the bare name of the Romans, ran impatiently from the fields, out of their houses, and on all hands flocked in crowds to behold a spectacle thus surprizing and new, and indeed shewed themselves delighted with it beyond measure. These rejoicings and insults of the petulant populace, were what the squadron of horse entitled *Picentina* could not bear: So that despising the fair promises of SANCTUS, as well as his menaces, they went off directly to Magon-tiacum. In their way they happened to meet LONGINUS, (him who butchered VOCULA) and covering the assassin with darts and wounds, they thus made a step towards expiating hereafter their own faults and defection. The Legions, without offering in the least to change their rout, proceeded, and encamped under the walls of the Tre-verians.

CIVILIS and CLASSICUS, elated with a torrent of good fortune, had it under liberation,

beration, whether to resign the city of Cologne to be sacked by their armies. From the savageness of their spirit, and their avidity of plunder, they were prompted to the pillage and destruction of the town. What withstood them, was the policy of war, and that they aimed at the renown of clemency, so useful and important to such as are erecting a new Empire. CIVILIS too was softened by the memory of a particular obligation, for that, upon the first rise of the public combustions, the people of that Colony having seized his son amongst them, had treated him under his confinement with great honour and courtesy. But the nations beyond the Rhine bore towards that city notable animosity and hate, for its signal opulence and increase: Nor, in their opinion, could the war be otherwise ended, than by rendering it a place of free resort to all Germans in common, or by laying it quite waste, and thence dispersing the whole clan of the Ubians. The Tencterians therefore, a people separated from Cologne by the Rhine, sent Deputies thither, with orders to declare their embassy to the common assembly of the city: And in the following strain the sternest of the Deputies pronounced it.

“ FOR your return into the name and
 “ community of the Germans, we present
 “ our thanks to our common Deities, and
 “ to MARS the principal Deity. To you
 “ also we bring congratulations, that at
 “ length

length you will live like freemen amongst
the free. For, till now, the Romans had
hemmed in lands and rivers, nay, in some
sort, the very air and sky, purposely to
cut off all communication and intercourse
between you and us, or to subject us to
an indignity still more contumelious to
men born for war, that of coming amongst
you stripped of our arms, as it were almost
naked, under a guard, and obliged to pay
duty. Now in order to have this our
mutual friendship secured and established
for ever, we desire of you to demolish
these bonds and ramparts of your servi-
tude, the walls of your City. Even beasts
that are naturally savage and wild, if you
hold them confined, are brought to for-
get their boldness and vigour. We desire
you to massacre all the Romans within
your territories: Hard to be reconciled is
popular liberty with lordly Masters. We
desire you, when you have finished the
slaughter, to apply all their goods to the
common lot and benefit, nor to suffer
ought to be concealed, or appropriated
by particulars to their own separate ad-
vantage. We desire that to us, as well as
to you, it may be allowed to inhabit both
sides of the Rhine, as of old it was to our
forefathers. Nature with the same equal
hand, that upon all men bestows the uni-
versal blessing of light and day, has also
given to such as are brave, a right of pos-
sessing

“ felling all lands and regions whersoever
 “ found. Refume the native institutions of
 “ your country, refume the hereditary ufages
 “ of Germans, by shaking off all foreign
 “ luxury and voluptuousnefs, to which the
 “ Romans owe, much more than to their
 “ arms, the eftablifhment of their power
 “ over subdued nations. Then, like a peo-
 “ ple in their primitive purity, and prime
 “ vigour, and forgetting all bondage, you
 “ will at leaft live independently yourfelves,
 “ or perhaps bear rule over others.”

THE inhabitants of Cologn, after they
 had taken time for confultation, when they
 found that it was neither confiftent with their
 dread of future dangers, to fubmit to fuch
 conditions, nor with their prefent fituation
 to reject them openly, made answer on this
 wife: “ The firft occafion prefented for af-
 “ ferting our liberty, we have fnatched with
 “ more ardour than precaution, on purpofe
 “ to be joined in union with you and the
 “ other Germans our brethren. To the
 “ walls of our City, inftead of throwing
 “ them down, much fafer it is to add new
 “ ftrength, whilft againft us the armies of
 “ the Romans are thus terribly aflembing.
 “ If within our borders any foreigners out
 “ of Italy or the Provinces have at any time
 “ been found; fuch the war hath confumed,
 “ or they are fled feverally home. Of all
 “ thofe who were transplanted hither of old,
 “ and are linked with us by intermarriages,
 “ as

“ also of their descendents, this is the native
 “ country. Neither do we esteem you so
 “ merciless and unjust, as to require us to
 “ slay our parents, our brothers, and our
 “ children. All taxes, all duties charged
 “ upon commerce, we declare to be can-
 “ celled and abolished. Communication
 “ and resort hither we grant you free and
 “ unguarded, yet only during the day, and
 “ all arms apart, till such time as these rules
 “ and institutions, yet new and tender, ripen
 “ into age by daily habit and usage. For
 “ common judges between us we will have
 “ recourse to CIVILIS and VELEDA: be-
 “ fore them the compact shall be ratified.”

When the Tenterians were thus mollified,
 Embassadors were sent, with presents, to
 CIVILIS and VELEDA, and from them ob-
 tained all things pursuant to the wishes of
 the people of Cologn. But to appear in the
 presence of VELEDA, or to speak to her,
 was refused them. They were debarred from
 beholding her, thence to gain to her person
 higher veneration and awe. She herself re-
 mained shut up in a high tower. Thither
 one purposely chosen from amongst her kin-
 dred, carried what the consultants proposed,
 and thence brought her answers, like the
 minister and interpreter of a Deity.

CIVILIS seeing his power increased by an
 alliance with the people of Cologn, deter-
 mined to gain the neighbouring Cities, or
 to make war upon such as opposed him. As
 he

he had already won the country of the Sunicians, and formed their young men into Cohorts; to prevent his further acquisitions CLAUDIUS LABEO, at the head of a band of Betafians, Tungrians, and Nervians, suddenly raised, set himself to withstand him. LABEO confided in the situation of his post; for he had before seized the bridge upon the river Maes: And as long as the encounter continued in the pass, the issue was uncertain, till the Germans swimming across, assailed him in the rear. CIVILIS withal flung himself into the band of the Tungrians, and whether through intrepidity, or by agreement and collusion he did it, declared with an extended voice; “ We have not therefore had recourse to war, that the Bata-
“ vians and Treverians might exercise do-
“ minion over these nations. Far from us
“ be such presumption. Receive us only
“ upon terms of alliance. To you I com-
“ mit myself without conditions, whether
“ you chuse me for your Leader, or dispose
“ of me as a common soldier.” With this speech the crowd were struck, and all sheathed their swords, when presently CAMPANUS and JUVENALIS, two Chiefs amongst the Tungrians, surrendered him the whole nation. LABEO, ere he was quite beset, escaped. To CIVILIS also submitted the Betafians and Nervians, and to his other forces he joined them. He was thus become mighty in sway, since the several States were either awed
by

by his power, or willing to follow his fortune.

JULIUS SABINUS, the while, having despitefully pulled down and broken the public Tables containing the Confederacy with Rome, caused himself to be proclaimed *Cæsar*, and leading a huge and tumultuous host of his countrymen, suddenly invaded the Sequanians, an adjacent State persevering in its fidelity to us. Nor were the Sequanians averse to fight him. To the juster cause fortune proved propitious. The Lingones were routed. Their Leader SABINUS, who with notable rashness had proceeded to battle, with equal cowardice and affright fled from it; nay, in order to raise a report that he had perished, he set on fire the country-dwelling whither he had fled. There he was believed to have suffered a voluntary death. But by what singular artifices he lurked, and thence saved his life yet for nine years, I shall hereafter recount, as also the unshaken constancy of his friends, with the signal example shewn by EPPONIA his wife. By the victory of the Sequanians the fury of the war was stayed. The several States began by degrees to recover coolness and judgment, to consider mutual right and the obligation of treaties, the rest following the example of that of Rheims: This people published over all the Provinces of Gaul a proposal and invitation, “for assembling their several Deputies, “to consult, which conduced most to the “good of the whole, Liberty or Peace.”

AT

AT Rome these transactions were all represented worse than they were, and filled MUCIANUS with anguish. For, though he had already chosen two signal Commanders, GALLUS ANNIUS, and PETILIUS CEREALIS, he feared that they would scarce be able to bear the weight of the war. Neither was it safe to leave the City without a ruler. He dreaded the spirit of DOMITIAN, pursuing his head-strong lusts. He distrusted ANTONIUS PRIMUS, and ARRIUS VARUS, as above I have related. VARUS, who commanded the Prætorian Guards, was thence vested with power and arms. Him MUCIANUS displaced, and, as some solacement for his loss, set him over the public stores of grain. Moreover, to mollify DOMITIAN, who wanted not affection for VARUS, he bestowed the Command of the Guards upon ARRETINUS CLEMENS, one nearly allied to the house of VESPASIAN, and very dear to DOMITIAN. He urged, “ That under the Emperor CALIGULA, the
 “ father of ARRETINUS had gloriously dis-
 “ charged the same trust : It was a name
 “ well-pleasing to the soldiery ; and though
 “ he were by rank a Senator, he was equal
 “ to both functions.” In the intended expedition were employed all men of eminent quality in the City ; as were others through application and interest : And now DOMITIAN and MUCIANUS equipped themselves for war, with spirits very different ; the former pressing and impatient from views of his

his own, and the fire of youth; the latter devising procrastinations and delays, thence to check his ardour, lest, following the impetuosity of his age, and instigated by mischievous prompters, were he once master of the army, he might disconcert all measures, whether for peace or war. There were led over the Alps the sixth and eighth Legions, these who had lately proved conquerors, as also the one and twentieth of the Vitellian Legions, and the second of the new levies, by different routs, some over the Penine and Cottian mountains, some over the Graian. From Britain was called away the fourteenth Legion; as from Spain were the sixth and tenth. The Cities therefore of the Gauls, quickened by the tidings which flew of the advance of the army, and disposed of themselves to gentler counsels, assembled at Rheims. There waited here Embassadors from the Treverians, particularly TULLIUS VALENTINUS, an incendiary vehemently exciting war. He, in an harangue purposely framed, vented a torrent of all the grievances and evils commonly objected to great empires, with many contumelies and odious imputations upon the Romans; for he had a turbulent spirit, fit to rouse insurrections, and was favoured by many for his intemperate eloquence.

BUT JULIUS AUSPEX, one of the Chiefs in the State of Rheims, displayed at large the might of the Romans, and the blessings of peace, shewed,

shewed, “ That war might be undertaken even
 “ by the spiritless and cowardly, but must be
 “ conducted at the peril of all the active and
 “ brave, and that already over their heads hung
 “ the terrour and vengeance of the Legions.”

He thus restrained all who had superior prudence, by the motives of reverence and allegiance, all the younger men by those of danger and fear. Thus they extolled the magnanimity of VALENTINUS, but followed the counsel of AUSPEX. Towards the Treverians and Lingones it is certain it proved matter of disgust and objection amongst the Gauls, that in the insurrection of VINDEX, they had adhered to VERGINIUS. From pursuing a general confederacy many were deterred by the mutual jealousy and competition of the several Provinces. It was asked, “ Where must be the head of
 “ the war? Whither must they recur for supreme authority and the direction of the
 “ Auspices? and, should all their pursuits prosper, what place would they chuse for the
 “ seat of Empire?” No victory had they gained, yet already were they jarring. Some boasted their alliances, some their wealth and forces, others their antiquity; and from all these each claimed superior prerogative and rule. From their anxiety about future uncertainties and events, they at last agreed to acquiesce in their present condition. To the Treverians letters were written in the name of the States of Gaul, “ to lay down their arms
 “ whilst their pardon was yet to be procured,

“ and their friends ready to intercede for them, “ if they manifested remorse.” This counsel the same VALENTINUS opposed; and against it shut the ears of his Nation; not that he was so intent upon providing for war, as assiduous in popular harangues.

IN truth, nor Treverians nor Lingones, nor others of the revolted nations, acted suitably to the mighty peril and difficulty which they had ventured to encounter. Even their Leaders united not to promote the common interest: CIVILIS was tracing the Belgic desarts, with design to take CLAUDIUS LABEO, or to drive him away. CLASSICUS was mostly immersed in sloth and ease, as if his Monarchy were established in security, and he were thus enjoying it. Nor, indeed, did TUTOR hasten to fortify with garrisons the upper bank of the Rhine, no more than the ridges and passes of the Alps. During all this the twenty-first Legion forced an entrance by the way of Vindonissa, as did SEXTILIUS FELIX with the auxiliary Cohorts through Rhoëtia. To these there joined themselves the squadron of horse entitled the *Singular*, who had been formerly called to the assistance of VITELLIUS, and then espoused the party of VESPASIAN. Over them commanded JULIUS BRIGANTICUS, sister's son to CIVILIS, hated by his uncle and hating him: Such usually are the enmities of relations, of all others the keenest. TUTOR to his Treverian forces, already augmented by a fresh levy of the Vangiones, Ceracatians and Tribocians,
added

Book IV. of TACITUS. 451

added a reinforcement of veteran foot and horse. These legionary soldiers, debauched by promises, or vanquished by fear, at first slew a Cohort sent before the rest by SEXTILIUS FELIX, but anon seeing the Roman Leaders and Armies approach, by an honourable desertion returned again to us. Their example was followed by the Tribocians, the Vangiones and Ceracatians. TUTOR accompanied by the Treverians, avoiding Magontiacum, retired to Bilingium, confiding in the situation of the place, for that he had broken the bridge upon the river Nava. But by the Cohorts who, under the conduct of SEXTILIUS, pursued him and had discovered a ford, he was surprized and routed. By this defeat the Treverians were thoroughly struck and humbled. The common sort cast away their arms, and straggled over the fields. Some of their Chiefs, to appear the first who had renounced the war, repaired for sanctuary to the cities which had not relinquished their alliance with Rome. The Legions, whom I have above related to have been removed from Novesium and Bonn to the State of the Treverians, renewed of their own accord the oath of allegiance to VESPASIAN. These transactions happened in the absence of VALENTINUS. As he hastened to return, full of rage, and bent upon reviving universal confusion and calamity, the Legions withdrew to the Mediomatrici, a people confederate with us. VALENTINUS and TUTOR urged the Treverians again to arms, and

caused HERENNIUS and NUMISIUS, Commanders of Legions, to be slain, thence to strengthen the common band of iniquity and guilt, by precluding all hopes of pardon.

SUCH was the state of the war, when PETILIUS CERALIS arrived at Magontiacum. By his arrival, confident hopes were raised. He himself, passionate for fighting, and rather brave in despising the enemy than circumspect to ward against them, by the boldness and defiance of his language fired the minds of the soldiery : For he resolved, on the first occasion of meeting the enemy, to proceed without delay to battle. The levies made amongst the Gauls he sent home again to their respective cities, with orders to declare there, “ That for
“ the defence of the Roman Empire the Ro-
“ man Legions sufficed. Our allies might re-
“ turn to the ease and occupations of peace,
“ in the same security as if the war were
“ ended, since the Roman bands had now
“ undertaken it.” This behaviour augmented the duty and submission of the Gauls. For, having recovered again the youth of their country, they bore with the greater patience the exaction of Tribute. They indeed proved the more obsequious for being contemned. But CIVILIS and CLASSICUS, when they learnt, that TUTOR was defeated, the Treverians slaughtered, all things prosperous to their enemies, were under great hurry and affright, and gathering together their scattered forces warned VALENTINUS the while, by repeated mes-
sages,

sages, not to risk the whole cause in a battle. Hence with the more rapidity Cerialis moved; and having sent certain persons into the region of the Mediomatrici, with directions to lead the Legions there by a shorter way against the foe, he drew into one body whatever soldiers he found at Magontiacum, with all that he had brought over the Alps, and in three marches reached Rigodulum; a place where VALENTINUS, with a numerous band of Treverians, was posted, defended and enclosed by the mountains and the river Moselle. He had besides added deep trenches, with barricades of huge stones. These bulwarks daunted not the Roman General, nor stayed him from ordering the foot to force a passage, nor from leading the horse in battle array up the hill, in contempt of the enemy, as men who were levied at random, and could derive no such aid from their situation, but that his would find still more in their own bravery. In mounting the ascent some small stay was found, from the great flight of the enemies missile weapons. The moment they closed hand to hand they were thrown down, and tumbled like the ruins of a falling edifice. Moreover, part of the cavalry wheeling round the more level brows of the mountain, took the most illustrious Belgians, and amongst them VALENTINUS the General.

CERIALIS on the day following entered the Colony of the Treverians, and the soldiers

were passionate for destroying the City, for that “ this was the birth-place of CLASSICUS, “ this that of TUTOR; men by whose barbarous wickedness the Legions were besieged “ and slain. What guilt so mighty had Cremona incurred, a City erased from the bosom of Italy only for having postponed for “ a single night the glory of the conquerors? “ Upon the hostile borders of Germany stood “ this Capital untouched, nay, triumphing in “ the spoils, triumphing in the slaughter of “ our armies and Commanders. The plunder of “ the place let the Exchequer reap. To themselves, to the soldiers, the conflagration of “ the place and utter ruin of a Colony so rebellious, would be abundant satisfaction, “ such as would compensate the loss and destruction of so many camps.” CERALIS dreading infamy to himself, should he be thought to inure the soldiery to licentiousness and cruelty, rebuked their rage, and they obeyed; for since the civil wars had ceased, they were more tractable and observant in such as were foreign. From this bent another object diverted their attention, even the miserable aspect of the Legions called from the State of the Mediomatriciens. Sad and dejected they stood, filled with compunction for their ignominy and crimes, their eyes unmoveably fixt upon the ground. Between the two armies, when they joined, no mutual salutation ensued. To such as offered them
con-

consolation, to those who exhorted them to be of good cheer, they made no answer, seeking to hide themselves in their tents, and flying the light. Nor so much through peril or apprehension were they thus confounded, as through shame and dishonour. Under consternation too remained the other body, they who had just been conquerors. As by arguments therefore and supplications they durst not intercede for themselves, they implored their pardon by silence and weeping, till CERIALIS pacified their minds. He urged, “ That
“ whatever had happened through the turbu-
“ lence of the soldiers, the dissention of their
“ Commanders, or the wicked artifices of
“ their enemies, had been no other than the
“ inevitable operations of fate. This day they
“ must consider as the first day of their war-
“ fare and allegiance. Their offences past
“ neither the Emperor nor himself would re-
“ member.” They were then received into the same camp, and through every company an order was published, that upon any contest or dispute, no one should presume to reproach his fellow-soldiers with any past insurrection or defeat. Anon having assembled the Treverians and Lingones, he spoke to them in the following strain.

“ The faculty of eloquence I never cultivated ; and it is only by arms that I have
“ asserted and maintained the magnanimity of
“ the Romans. But since with you words are

“ found of such exceeding weight ; since good
“ and evil are not estimated by their qualities
“ and nature, but by the clamours of incendiaries ; I determine to offer you a few considerations, which, since the war is dissipated, may be more advantageous for you to hear, than for us to have explained. Into your territories and those of the other Gauls the Roman Commanders entered not from any avidity or passion of their own, but at the earnest suit of your ancestors then urged by intestine quarrels carried on even to common ruin and desolation. Nay, the Germans, called in for succours, had fastened the yoke of servitude upon friends and enemies, without distinction. Abundantly apparent it is and glaring, in how many battles we have encountered the Cimbrians and Teutones, with what infinite fatigue and distress to our armies, as well as with what success, we have conducted so many German wars. Nor do we therefore guard the Rhine, that by it we may secure Italy ; but only to prevent another ARIOVISTUS from gaining the Sovereignty over the Gauls. Do you believe yourselves dearer to CIVILIS and the Batavians, dearer to the nations beyond the Rhine, than were your fathers and grandfathers to the ancestors of these ? For the descent of the Germans into the Provinces of Gaul, the same motives will be for ever subsisting, even the gratification
“ of

“ of their appetites, their avarice, their fond-
 “ nefs of changing feats, that, forfaking their
 “ own marfhes and defarts, they may poffefs
 “ this your fine and fertile foil, and you with
 “ it. But they tempt you with Liberty, with
 “ fine pretences and fine names. Nor did
 “ ever man thirft for dominion to himfelf and
 “ to put bonds upon others, without employ-
 “ ing the fame popular founds. Tyrants and
 “ wars there ever were amongst the Gauls, till
 “ you fubmitted to our jurifdiction. We,
 “ however frequently provoked by you, have
 “ never exercifed the right of conquerors fur-
 “ ther over you, than juft to enjoin you what
 “ we found neceffary for maintaining public
 “ peace. For, neither can nations be main-
 “ tained in repofe without arms, nor arms
 “ without foldiers and pay, nor pay without
 “ tribute. In ail other matters, your lot is
 “ the fame with ours. It is you that fre-
 “ quently command our Legions, it is you
 “ that adminifter thefe Provinces as well as
 “ other Provinces. From you we keep no-
 “ thing diftinct, nothing withholden. From
 “ the reign too of princes popular and be-
 “ loved you derive equal benefit with us,
 “ however remote you live; and cruel princes
 “ are always ready to difcharge their fury up-
 “ on thofe who are neareft. With the fame
 “ patience that you bear a barren feafon or
 “ tempeftuous rains, and other natural cala-
 “ mities, learn to bear the prodigality or avarice
 “ rice

“rice of your Sovereigns. Vices there will
 “be as long as there are men: Yet such mis-
 “fortunes are not perpetual, and by the inter-
 “vention and return of a better lot, com-
 “pensation is made. Unless, perhaps, you
 “hope for gentler rule under the reign of
 “TUTOR and CLASSICUS, and that, with im-
 “positions lighter than the present, armies
 “will be raised and maintained, such as are
 “able to repulse the Britons and Germans.
 “For were (what the Gods forbid) the Ro-
 “mans expelled, what else must succeed but
 “universal war of nation against nation? By
 “propitious fortune and good discipline for a
 “course of eight hundred years, has this frame
 “of Empire been settled into compactness
 “and strength, nor can it be rent asunder
 “without bringing destruction upon such as
 “rend it. But to you Gauls, of all men, the
 “greatest danger is threatened, you who pos-
 “sess gold and wealth, things which are the
 “strongest temptations to war. Hence you
 “ought to love peace and cultivate it, to love
 “and reverence Rome, a City from which
 “we possess in common, the vanquished and
 “vanquishers, the same equal privileges and
 “protection. Take warning from experience,
 “from your trial of both fortunes, and yield
 “not to a spirit of revolt followed by de-
 “struction, rather than to the duty of sub-
 “mission accompanied with security.” With
 this discourse he calmed and encouraged them ;
 for

for they were apprehending a chastisement very severe.

THE conquering army were yet in possession of the territories of the Treverians, when from CIVILIS and CLASSICUS there came letters to Cerialis, and in substance contained, " That VESPASIAN was certainly dead, though " the couriers suppressed the tidings of his " death. With intestine war Italy and Rome " were utterly consumed. MUCIANUS and " DOMITIAN were only names, utterly vain " and destitute of strength. Now were CERIALIS disposed to assume to himself the " Empire of the Gauls, they declared themselves content with the extent and bounds " of their own State. But if to such a proposal he preferred a battle, neither was that " what they declined." To CIVILIS and CLASSICUS he returned no answer. Him who brought the letters he sent to DOMITIAN. From all quarters the enemy advanced in parties. Many censured CERIALIS for suffering them to join, when he might have surprized and routed them piecemeal. The Roman Army enclosed their camp with a trench and rampart ; for at first they had encamped without any defence.

IN the German host were found opposite opinions and debate. CIVILIS judged " it " necessary to await the arrival of the nations " beyond the Rhine : Through dread of these " the Roman forces would be struck with dis-
" may

“ may and trodden under foot. Of the Gauls
 “ what other account could be made, but that
 “ they would be the sure prey of the conquer-
 “ rors? Yet the Belgians, who are the strength
 “ of the Gauls, espouse us openly, at least fa-
 “ vour us in their hearts.” TUTOR main-
 tained, “ That by procrastination and time the
 “ power of the Romans would increase, as
 “ their armies were assembling from all parts.
 “ From Britain a Legion was transported;
 “ from Spain there were Legions called; out
 “ of Italy the Legions were already advancing:
 “ Forces not hastily levied, but old soldiers
 “ trained in war. The Germans, whose com-
 “ ing they themselves hoped, were people
 “ subject to no authority, no discipline or ma-
 “ nagement; but guided in all things by their
 “ own headstrong humour. Of money and
 “ presents, by which only they were to be
 “ corrupted, the Romans had far the greater
 “ store; nor was any man so addicted to arms,
 “ as not to chuse repose rather than danger,
 “ where the wages were equal. Now were
 “ a battle forthwith to ensue, Cerialis had
 “ no Legions to support him, save such as re-
 “ mained of the German army, and had stood
 “ engaged in a confederacy with the Gauls.
 “ Even their success in routing, beyond their
 “ own hopes, the tumultuous band led by
 “ VALENTINUS, was an incentive to their te-
 “ merity and that of their Leader. Again they
 “ would assuredly venture, and thus fall into
 “ the

Book IV. of TACITUS. 461

“ the hands, not of a youth void of experience,
“ rather exercised in words and in animating
“ popular assemblies, than in weapons and
“ war, but into the hands of CIVILIS, the
“ hands of CLASSICUS. At the sight of these
“ Chiefs, their former terrors would repossess
“ their souls, their former flight and defeats,
“ their former famine and miseries, with the
“ sad reflection how often they had been taken
“ captive, how often holden their lives at the
“ mercy of these their conquerors. Neither
“ were the Treverians or the Lingones staid
“ by choice or affection to the Romans: They
“ were ready to resume their arms as soon as
“ their present fear was removed.” CLASSICUS ended the contest by approving the counsel of TUTOR, and instantly they pursued it.

IN arraying their army, to the Ubians and Lingones the center was assigned. Upon the right wing were posted the Batavian Cohorts; upon the left the Bructerians and Tencterians. To the assault they proceeded with such suddenness and rapidity, part descending from the hills, others passing between the highway and the river Moselle, that Cerialis whilst yet in his chamber, nay, in his bed (for he passed not the night in the camp) had at the same time an account of the encounter, and of the defeat of his men. Whilst he continued reproaching the timidity of such as brought it, the general havock and rout appeared manifest to his sight. The entrenchments of the Legions

gions were forced, the horse put to flight, the bridge of communication over the Moselle, in the middle of the City, seized by the enemy. CERALIS, undaunted by all this confusion and distress, with his own hand staying and rallying the fugitives, daring and active, though void of armour, amidst swords and darts, by a happy temerity and the accession of all who were remarkably brave, recovered the bridge and secured it by a guard of chosen men. Anon returning to the camp, flying and dispersed he found the companies of the Legions which had been taken at Novesium and Bonn, found the soldiers thin about their standards, and the Eagles high surrounded with enemies. Fired with wrath, " It is not FLAC-
 " CUS, said he, it is not VOCULA that you are
 " deserting. Against me you have no treason
 " to charge, nor in my conduct is there ought
 " that needs to be excused, save my credulity
 " in trusting that you had forgot your late al-
 " liance with the Gauls, and again recalled
 " and held fast your natural fealty to Rome.
 " It will be my lot to be ranked with such
 " as NUMISIUS and HERENNIUS; so that of
 " all your Generals not one might escape fall-
 " ing by the hands of his own soldiers, or by
 " the hand of the enemy. Go, and acquaint
 " VESPASIAN, or, which is nearer, go and
 " acquaint CIVILIS and CLASSICUS, that in
 " the field of battle you relinquished your
 " Leader. The Legions are coming, they who
 " will

“ will not suffer me to perish unrevenge'd, nor
 “ you to go unpunished.”

VERY true were all these charges, and by the Tribunes and Captains the like were urged. They made head by single Cohorts, and small companies; for, they could not possibly extend their line, since the enemy every where poured in, and as they fought within the trenches, the tents and baggage proved notable obstructions. TUTOR, and CLASSICUS, and CIVILIS, each in his station, were all busy animating the fight. The Gauls they prompted by the temptation of liberty, the Batavians by that of glory, the Germans by the allurements of spoil. In truth, to favour the enemy every thing conspired, till the one and twentieth Legion, finding a larger space, and embattling themselves in close array, stood the shock of the foe, and anon repulsed them. Nor without influence divine did it happen, that they who were conquerors so suddenly changed their minds, lost their courage, and turned their backs. They themselves declared, that they were dismayed at the sight of the Cohorts, which at the first onset had been routed, but rejoining afterwards upon the tops of the hills, carried the appearance of so many fresh succours. But what marred their victory was a wayward contest amongst themselves about the booty, to pursue which they quitted their enemies. As Cerialis had by his negligence high ruined the cause, so by his vigour and
 bravery

bravery he restored it, and pursuing his good fortune, on that very day took the enemy's camp and razed it.

NOR to the soldiers was long space allowed for repose. The people of Cologne besought aid, and offered to deliver up the wife of CIVILIS and his sister, with the son of CLASSICUS, all pledges left with them to bind their mutual stipulations. In the interval they slaughtered all the Germans living amongst them and dispersed in their houses. Hence their dread and just petitions for protection, ere the enemy had recruited their forces and were prepared to engage in fresh designs, or at least to execute their vengeance. For, CIVILIS too was bent upon proceeding thither furnished with no contemptible force, as confiding in a Cohort which he thought yet intire and the most resolute of all the rest, namely that composed of Chaucians and Frisians, and quartered at Tolbiacum in the territories of Cologne. But he changed his purpose upon sad tidings, that by the fraud of the people of Cologne the Cohort was destroyed; for the former having largely feasted the Germans, and when drunk and asleep, shut them in, set fire to their dwellings, and burnt them alive. At the same time CERIALIS, by a hasty march, was come to protect that State. Another terror too beset CIVILIS, lest the fourteenth Legion, in conjunction with the fleet from Britain, should distress the Batavians,

vians, by devastations upon their sea coasts. But this Legion **FABIUS PRISCUS**, its Commander, led by land into the territories of the Nervians and Tungrians, and these two States were taken under the Roman protection. Upon the fleet the Caninefates, without staying for an assault, made one; and the greater part of the ships were sunk or seized. Moreover, a large multitude of the Nervians, who of their own accord had taken arms in defence of the Romans, were routed by the same Caninefates. **CLASSICUS** too had a successful encounter with the horsemen sent forward by **CERIALIS** to Novesium: Disasters which, however inconsiderable, yet by being frequent and successive, impaired the credit and renown of the victory lately obtained.

DURING these days **MUCIANUS** ordered the son of **VITELLIUS** to be slain. He pretended, that civil discord would never cease, unless the seeds of war were crushed and extinguished. Nor would he suffer **ANTONIUS PRIMUS** to attend **DOMITIAN** in the concerted expedition; such pain and jealousy he felt from the love of the soldiers to **ANTONIUS**, as well as from the arrogance of the man, one so far from bearing a superior, that he could not bear even his equals. Thus **ANTONIUS** retired and proceeded to **VESPASIAN**, where he was received, as not suitably to his own hopes, so without any ill countenance or sourness from the Emperor. The mind of **VESPASIAN**

was under a conflict, on one side swayed by the great services of ANTONIUS, by whose military conduct the war was unquestionably accomplished, on the other by letters from MUCIANUS. All the rest at the same time combining to disgrace him, charged him with a pestilent spirit, swollen with pride, and overbearing; and, to heighten the charge, added the enormities of his former life. Neither failed he to invite enmities by his contumacious carriage; for with excessive ostentation he was wont to recount his exploits and deserts. The other Commanders he treated with despatch, particularly CÆCINA, as a captive, a mean spirit that had tamely surrendered. Hence by degrees he sunk in his character and estimation, yet from the Emperor still retained the face and appearance of friendship.

DURING the months which VESPASIAN passed at Alexandria, awaiting a safe passage from the gentle weather returning with the summer, many miracles were wrought, whence was signified to VESPASIAN celestial favour, with the concurrence and designation of the Deities. A certain man of Alexandria, one of the commonalty, noted for want of sight, prostrating himself at his feet implored a cure for his blindness, by premonition from SERAPIS, the God whom that nation, devoted to superstition, adores beyond all others. He besought the Emperor, "That with his spittle
" he

Book IV. of TACITUS. 467

“ he would condescend to wash his cheeks
“ and the balls of his eyes.” Another, lame
in his hand, at the direction of the same God,
prayed him to tread upon it. VESPASIAN at
first derided and refused them. As they con-
tinued importunate, he wavered : Now he
feared the character and imputation of vanity,
anon was drawn into hopes through the in-
treaties of the supplicants, and the arguments
of flatterers. At last he ordered the physicians
to examine whether such blindness and such
lameness were curable by human aid. The
physicians reasoned doubtfully : “ In this man
“ the power of sight was not wholly extinct,
“ and would return, were the obstacles re-
“ moved. The other man’s joints were dis-
“ tortcd, and might be restored with regular
“ pressure and straining. To the Gods per-
“ haps the cure was well pleasing, and by
“ them the Emperor was ordained the divine
“ instrument to accomplish it. To conclude,
“ from the success of the remedy the glory
“ would accrue to the Prince. If it failed,
“ the wretches themselves must bear the deri-
“ sion.” VESPASIAN therefore conceiving
that within the reach of his fortune all things
lay, and that nothing was any longer incre-
dible, performed the task with a cheerful
countenance, before a multitude intent upon
the issue. Instantly the lame hand recovered
full strength, and upon the eyes of the blind
light broke in. Both events those who were

present continue even now to recount, when from falsification any gain is no longer to be hoped.

HENCE VESPASIAN was seized with a passion more profound for visiting the residence of the Deity, to consult him about the state and fortune of the Empire. He commanded all men to retire from the Temple, and then entered himself. Whilst he was there intent upon contemplating the Deity, behind his own back he perceived one of the Grandees of Ægypt named BASILIDES, one whom he knew to be then distant many days journeys from Alexandria, and by sickness confined. He examined the priests, whether BASILIDES had that day entered the Temple: He asked such as he met, whether he had been seen in the City. Then by horsemen purposely dispatched, he fully learnt, that he was at that instant eighty miles from thence. He then understood the vision to be divine, and from the name of BASILIDES inferred an effectual answer.

CONCERNING the original of this Deity the Roman writers are hitherto silent. The arch-priests of Ægypt thus recount it; “ That when
 “ King PTOLEMY, the first Macedonian who
 “ settled the Ægyptian State, had with walls
 “ fortified Alexandria then lately built, in it
 “ reared a Temple, and instituted religious
 “ rites, there appeared to him in his sleep a
 “ young man of signal beauty, in stature more
 “ than

“ than human, who admonished him to dis-
 “ patch into Pontus some of his most trusty
 “ friends, thence to bring away his Statue;
 “ for that fortunate to his kingdom it would
 “ prove, and mighty and glorious would be
 “ the city which entertained it : That the
 “ young man having thus once appeared,
 “ mounted up into heaven in a huge blaze of
 “ fire.” PTOLEMY, struck with the augury
 and miraculous apparition, discovered this his
 nightly vision to the Ægyptian priests, whose
 profession it is to be skilled in things of this
 sort. But as they appeared to be ignorant of
 Pontus and of all things foreign, he had re-
 course to TIMOTHEUS the Athenian, of the
 race of the Eumolpides, one whom he had
 sent for from Eleusis, to preside in the admi-
 nistration of things sacred. Him he asked
 what kind of superstition this might be, and
 who that same Deity? TIMOTHEUS informing
 himself by such as had frequently passed into
 Pontus, learnt that the City of Sinope stood
 there, and not far from it a Temple of an-
 cient renown amongst the natives, that of the
Infernal Jupiter, for that by him stood also
 a feminine Statue by many called *Proserpina*.
 But PTOLEMY who, suitably to the spirit of
 Kings, was very subject to dread, as soon as
 he had resumed his former security, more bent
 upon feats of pleasure than those of religion,
 came by degrees to neglect the pursuit, and to
 apply his mind to other cares ; till the same

apparition, now more terrible and urging, denounced certain perdition to his person and monarchy, if its orders were not executed. He then directed Embassadors and rich gifts to be dispatched to SCYDROTHEMIS, who then reigned in Sinope, with orders when they were ready to sail, to repair to the Oracle of the Pythian Apollo. Calm and favourable they found the sea, and the answer of the God void of ambiguity; "That they should
 " proceed, and with them carry home the
 " Image of his father, but leave behind that
 " of his sister."

UPON their arrival at Sinope, to SCYDROTHEMIS they presented their gifts, their suit, and the instructions from their King. The Prince of Sinope found himself under different agitations of spirit. Now he dreaded to offend the Deity, anon was frightened by the menaces of the people opposing the removal of his Statue; and frequently moved by the presents and promises of the Embassadors, he was disposed to comply. In this negotiation three years were spent; for PTOLEMY spared no intreaties, nor cooled in his zeal; he augmented the number and dignity of the Embassadors, increased the ships, and added fresh store of gold. To SCYDROTHEMIS then appeared a spectre direful and threatening, warning him, "no longer to retard what the Deity
 " had determined." Upon him, whilst he still lingered, there fell calamities manifold,
 and

and sore diseases, with the vengeance of the offended Deities manifestly pursuing him and proving every day more and more severe. Having called a popular assembly, he explained to them “ the injunctions of the God, his “ own vision with those of PTOLEMY, and “ the fearful evils which were impending.” The commonalty opposed the King. They envied Ægypt such an acquisition, apprehended evil consequences to themselves, and tumultuously encompassed the Temple. Hence common fame heightening the marvel, has recounted, “ That the God of his own motion, “ and without help, conveyed himself into “ the ships lying close to the shore.” Inso-much that, what is prodigious to be told, on the third day after, they arrived at Alexandria; in so short a space had they traversed such an immense tract of sea! A Temple was reared suitable to the greatness of the City, in a place called Rhacotis. There a Chapel had stood, dedicated of old to *Serapis* and *Isis*. These are the traditions of most renown concerning the origin and transportation of the God. Neither am I unapprized of what is asserted by some, that he was brought from Seleucia a City of Syria, in the reign of PTOLEMY the third; or by others, that the same PTOLEMY caused him to be removed, but that the removal was from Memphis, a City once very celebrated, the head and glory of ancient Ægypt.

The God himself many conjecture to be *Æsculapius*, for that by him the sick are healed. Some take him to be *Osiris*, a Deity of the highest antiquity amongst these nations. Many think him *Jupiter*, as accounted the Almighty disposer of all things. Most of all imagine, that he is old *Pluto*, either from apparent tokens and indications about him, or from guesses and inferences of their own.

Now *Domitian* and *Mucianus*, ere they reached the Alps, received tydings of the successful feats against the Treverians. What proved the chief confirmation of the victory was the captivity of *Valentinus* the enemy's General, who with a soul no wise cast down, by his countenance declared the intrepidity and defiance with which he had acted. If he was heard in his own vindication, it was only for curiosity, to discover the spirit of the man. He was therefore condemned: But even under the hands of the executioner, when one upbraided him that his country was taken, he replied, "That he therefore embraced death as a consolation and relief." What *Mucianus* had long purposed and concealed, he now communicated as no more than his immediate sentiments upon the present situation, "That since by the benignity of the Gods the forces of the enemy were broken, with an ill grace would *Domitian* proceed, now the war was nigh concluded, and intercept
" the

“ the glory due to another : Indeed were the
 “ Empire threatened with peril, or were the
 “ Gauls in general exposed to danger, it be-
 “ haved the Emperor’s son to venture his
 “ person in battle. To contend with the Ca-
 “ ninefates and Batavians smaller Leaders were
 “ to be assigned. Let DOMITIAN retire to
 “ Lyons, and from thence display the power
 “ and fortune of the Empire at hand, neither
 “ engaging in diminutive hazards, nor failing
 “ to meet such as were greater.” These his
 artifices were well understood ; but here, in a
 good measure, depended the merit of obey-
 ing, that they were not to seem discovered.
 Thus they came to Lyons. From thence DO-
 MITIAN is believed to have tried, by secret
 inter-agents, to corrupt the fidelity of CE-
 RIALIS, and proposed whether he would com-
 mit into his hands the Army and Empire, if
 he came in person. Uncertain it remained
 what designs possessed him, whether he medi-
 tated a war against his father, or to arm him-
 self with power and forces against his brother.
 For by sage management and evasions CERI-
 ALIS eluded his suit, as that of one who with
 a childish fondness longed for things wild and
 vain. DOMITIAN perceiving that the elder
 men despised his youth, began to relinquish
 all functions of government, even the smallest,
 and such as he was wont to dispense. Under
 the guise of simplicity and an humble mind,
 he

he buried himself in solitude, feigning a zeal for learning and the love of poetry, thence to conceal his passions, and to escape the jealousy of his brother, upon whose gentler nature, so different from his own, he put a contrary and malevolent construction.

THE
HISTORY
OF
TACITUS.

BOOK V.

The SUMMARY.

THE expedition of TITUS against Judæa and Jerusalem. The original of the Jewish Nation deduced, with their religion and customs. The strength and situation of the City and Temple. The progress of the war in Germany. Divers encounters between CERIALIS and CIVILIS. Peace ensues.

The rest of this book is lost.

IN the beginning of the same year the Emperor's son TITUS was by his father appointed to accomplish the reduction of Judæa; a captain who had been signal in war whilst his father and he were no other than subjects, but now bore command with greater sway and renown, as in zeal and good offices towards

wards him the Provinces and the Armies were striving for priority. He moreover, in order to be thought to surpass his fortune, was continually presenting himself to view, splendid in arms and alert for war, continually alluring his men to their duty, by complaisance and kind words; nay, he usually thrust himself amongst the common soldiers, whether they worked or marched, but still preserved undebased the dignity of a General. In Judæa he was received by three Legions, the fifth, tenth and fifteenth, men who had long served under VESPASIAN. Syria too furnished him with the twelfth, as also with those of the twenty-first and the third drawn from Alexandria. There accompanied him twenty Cohorts of our allies, eight squadrons of horse, as also the Kings AGRIPPA and SOHEMUS, a body of auxiliaries from King ANTIOCHUS, and a band of Arabs natural enemies to the Jews through an antipathy usual between contiguous nations. To him there repaired many out of Italy, many from Rome, all excited by their particular hopes of possessing the young Prince whilst yet free from new engagements. With these forces he entered the enemies territories, marching in battle array, sending to gain intelligence on every side, and holding himself ready for an encounter, then encamped near Jerusalem.

BUT since I am going to recount the final doom of a City so famed, it seems pertinent to

to explain its antiquity and rise. It is a tradition, "That the Jews, as fugitives from the
 " island of Crete, at the time when Saturn,
 " expelled by the violence of Jupiter forsook
 " his kingdom, settled themselves upon the
 " extremities of Lybia." For proof of this,
 their name is alledged: "For that in Crete
 " stands the celebrated mountain *Ida*, and the
 " *Ideans* natives of the mountain, by a bar-
 " barous extension of the name, are called
 " Judæans (Jews)." Some hold, "That
 " Ægypt swarming with people beyond mea-
 " sure, during the reign of *Isis*, to relieve it
 " self, poured a great multitude into the re-
 " gions adjoining, under the leading of *Hie-*
 " *rosolymus* and *Juda*." Many take them,
 " to be descended from the Æthiopians, and
 " to have been, through their dread and hate
 " of King CÆPHEUS, forced to seek a new
 " habitation." There are authors who say,
 " That they were a band of people from As-
 " syria, who wandering and destitute of land,
 " occupied a portion of Ægypt, anon had
 " cities of their own, and possessed the terri-
 " tories of the Hebrews, with the confines of
 " Syria." Others assign the Jews a nobler
 foundation and pedigree, "as derived from
 " the *Solymites*, a nation celebrated by the
 " poet HÔMER, and founders of Jerusalem, a
 " City which from them had its name." In
 one account a number of writers concur,
 "That when Ægypt was over-run by a pesti-
 " lent

“lent disease, contaminating living bodies,
 “and very foul to behold, Bocchoris the
 “King applying for a remedy to the Oracle
 “of *Jupiter Hammon*, was ordered to purge
 “his kingdom, and to remove into another
 “country that generation of men so detested
 “by the Deities.” Hence, when they were
 all searched out, and the multitude thus swept
 together, were carried into the immense de-
 serts, and there abandoned; whilst all conti-
 nued wailing under astonishment and despair,
Moses, one of these exiles, exhorted them,
 “To entertain no hopes of relief from Gods
 “or men, since both by Gods and men they
 “had been forsaken, but in himself to trust
 “as to a Leader sent from Heaven, one by
 “whose aid they should vanquish their present
 “misery and distress.” They assented, and,
 utterly ignorant of whatever was to befall
 them, began to journey on at random. But
 nothing aggrieved them so sorely as want of
 water: Already they were lying scattered over
 the plains, ready to perish, when a flock of
 wild asses, leaving their pasture, climbed up a
 rocky mountain covered with a thick wood.
 MOSES followed them, forming a conjecture
 from the singular verdure of the herbage, and
 there discovered some large springs. This
 proved their solacement and relief, and travel-
 ling for six days without intermission, on the
 seventh they gained a settlement by extermi-
 nating the inhabitants. There they raised their
 City,

City, there founded and dedicated their Temple.

MOSES, to ensure the subjection of the nation to himself for ever, established religious ordinances altogether new, and opposite to those of all other men and countries. Whatever we esteem holy, is with them profane. Again, they permit many things as lawful, which to us are forbidden and impure. The Statue of the beast by whose guidance they stayed their thirst and wandering, they consecrated in the sanctuary of their Temple, with the solemn immolation of a Ram, in contumely to *Jupiter Hammon*. The Ox too is what they sacrifice, a creature which the Ægyptians worship for the God *Apis*. From feeding on swine they refrain, in memory of their former calamity; for that they had once been infected and defiled with the same leprous tumors and eruptions to which that animal is subject. The famine which once they so long endured, they still acknowledge and commemorate by frequent fastings: And, as a standing proof of their having by robbery supplied themselves with grain, the Jewish bread is still baked without leaven. It is said, that they chuse to rest every seventh day, because then ended their labours. Afterwards, through the growth and allurements of laziness, every seventh year too was devoted to sloth. Others hold such observance to be in honour of Saturn; whether it be that from the Ideans, who are said to have
been

been expulſed with Saturn, and to have founded their nation, they derive the elements of their religion, or that, of all the ſeven Planets by which this earth is governed, that of Saturn rolls in the higheſt orb and poſſeſſeth the greateſt energy. Moreover, moſt of the celeſtial bodies accompliſh their courſe and operation by the number ſeven.

THESE ceremonies, in whatever way introduced, are by their antiquity maintained. The reſt of their institutions are unhallowed, filthy, and from their depravity only drew their influence. For here from every quarter all who were moſt profligate and wicked, accumulated tribute and rich offerings, rejecting the worſhip and divinities of their own country. Hence the encrease and improvement of the Jewish State, as alſo becauſe they are inflexible in their faith and adherence to one another, and prone to mutual acts of compaſſion; but towards the whole human race beſides they retain deadly and implacable hate. With all others they reſuſe to eat, with all others to lodge; nay, they who are a people abandoned to ſenſuality, avoid the embraces of all foreign women. Amongſt themſelves nothing is accounted unlawful. They inſtituted circumciſion on purpoſe to be diſtinguiſhed by a peculiar mark. The ſame is aſſumed by their proſelytes; and the earlieſt leſſon which theſe are taught, is to deſpiſe the Deities, to renounce all love to their country; and for their parents, for their brethren,

thren, and children, to entertain no tenderness or consideration. Yet to the multiplying of their nation regard is had. For, besides that, to kill their infants is thought a heinous sin, they suppose the souls of such as die in battle, or by the hand of justice, to be immortal. Hence their passion for generation, hence their contempt of dying. They chuse to interr their dead, rather than to burn them, according to the usage of the Ægyptians. With these they concur in their notions of an infernal world; but far different is their persuasion about things celestial. The Ægyptians offer worship divine to several brute animals, to images and the works of art. The Jews know but one Deity, to be conceived and adored by the mind only. "For profane and unhallowed" they hold "all such as out of materials mortal and perishing, use to fashion their Gods after the likeness of men;" they hold "that the Divine Being, eternal and supreme, is incapable of all change, incapable of ever ending." In their Cities therefore no Images are seen, so far are they from allowing such in their Temples. This is a compliment which they pay not to their Kings, this an honour which they deny to the Cæsars. Yet, as their Priests used to chant to the sound of pipes and drums, as their brows were bound with ivy, and as in the Temple a golden vine was found, some have inferred that they worshipped Bacchus, conqueror of the East; though

void of all resemblance are their institutions to his. For, jovial and gay were the solemnities established by Bacchus: The Jewish rituals are preposterous and rueful.

THEIR territories, where they stretch Eastward, are bounded by Arabia: to the South lies Ægypt; to the West, Phœnicia and the sea: Northward they are by a long frontier joined to Syria. The bodies of the men are hale, such as can endure hardship and labour. They have rarely any rain. The soil is fruitful and rich. In all the fruits of the earth which are common with us, they abound; and besides these they enjoy the palm tree and that of the balm. The palms are lofty and beautiful. The balm is a small tree: When its branches swell, if you pierce them with steel, the veins shrink with shyness, and refuse to flow: They are therefore opened by a shell or the splint of a stone. The liquor is used for a medicine. Above all their mountains that of Libanus rises to a prodigious height, and what is wonderful to be told, amidst such excessive heats is covered thick with eternal snow. From this mountain the river Jordan derives its source and stream. Neither falls the Jordan into the sea, but passing first through one lake, then through another, still preserving its waters unmixed, is swallowed up in the third. This lake is vast in compass, resembling a sea, in taste more nauseous, and by its noisom vapour and smell baneful to the adjacent inhabitants.

bitants. Neither is it ruffled by any wind: Nor fish nor water-fowl does it suffer to live. Whatever bodies are cast upon the stagnate flood, it bears like a solid surface: Alike borne up are all such who can swim and such who cannot. At a certain season of the year it ejects pitch. The art of gathering this, as well as all other arts, experience has taught. The liquid substance naturally black, and congealed, by sprinkling it with vinegar, emerges and floats. Such as are appointed to collect it, take it like a rope with their hand and guide it to the upper part of the ship. From thence it continues flowing in without help, and fills the vessel, till you cut off the communication; neither can you cut it off with an instrument of iron or brass. It recoils only when touched with blood, and from cloaths tainted with menstrual purgations. This is what ancient authors relate. But the writers acquainted with the country, recount, that these huge heaps of pitch lying upon the surface, are either driven to the shore, or dragged thither by the help of hands; that anon, when sufficiently baked by vapours from the Land and by the reflections and strength of the Sun, they are rent and divided with hatchets and wedges.

Not far hence lye the desert plains, such as they report to have been of old a country fruitful and flourishing, and full of populous cities, but consumed by lightning and thunderbolts; they add, that still remaining are the traces and

monuments of such desolation, and that the soil itself looks scorched, and has ever since lost its fructifying force. For, all vegetables found here, be the same spontaneously produced, or reared by man, whether small herbs or flowers, as soon as they attain their ordinary growth and form, prove black and arid, devoid of substance, and dissipate as it were into cinders. To speak my own sentiments, as I would allow cities once very great and signal to have been burnt by fire from Heaven; so I conceive that by exhalations from the lake the soil is infected, and the ambient air poisoned, and that thence the grain and all the fruits of the harvest are putrified and blasted, since equally malignant is the earth and the clime. Moreover, into the sea of Judæa the river Belus discharges itself: The sands gathered at its mouth are, with a mixture of nitre, melted into glass. This is but a narrow shore, yet by such as are daily draining it of its sands, found to be inexhaustible.

THE larger part of Judæa consists in villages scattered up and down. They have likewise cities. Jerusalem is the Capital of the nation. Here stands the Temple, immensely wealthy, and proves to the City one of its strongest bulwarks. To all foreigners the inner Temple is shut; nor to a Jew is there access beyond the portal. From entering all men are excluded except the Priests. Whilst the Empire of the East was possessed by the Assyrians, next by the Medes

Medes and Persians, the Jews were held the most despicable of all the enslaved nations. Afterwards when the Macedonian power prevailed, King ANTIOCHUS laboured to extinguish their superstition, and to introduce the institutions of Greece, in order to reform in some measure that hideous and detestable nation, but was diverted from this pursuit by a war with the Parthians. For, at this conjuncture had ARSACES revolted. The Jews on this occasion, whilst the Macedonians were weakened, the Parthians not yet established, the Romans then far from them, assumed Kings of their own. These were afterwards expelled through the inconstancy of the populace, but having again seized the Sovereignty by arms, let themselves loose to all the cruelties and excesses usual to Kings, banished their citizens, destroyed cities, murdered their brethren, murdered their wives and parents, and with all this their tyranny, carefully supported and nourished the established superstition; for to the functions of Royalty they annexed that of the Priesthood.

POMPEY was the first Roman that subdued the Jews. He, exercising the right of a Conqueror, entered their Temple. Thenceforward it was rumoured abroad, "That within" it he had found no Images of the Gods, but "the residence of the Deity void of any, and" "a sanctuary destitute of sacred solemnities." The walls of Jerusalem were levelled: The holy edifice remained unhurt. Thereafter fol-

lowed our civil War, and under the jurisdiction of ANTHONY the eastern Provinces fell. PACORUS King of the Parthians then seized Judæa, but was slain by VENTIDIUS; the Parthians were chased over the Euphrates, and the Jews reduced to subjection by CAIUS SOSIUS. Over them ANTHONY had set HEROD for their King, and to him his Kingdom was continued and enlarged by AUGUSTUS who conquered ANTHONY. Upon the death of HEROD, one SIMON, without ever staying for the pleasure of the Emperor, usurped the title of King. Upon him QUINCTILIUS VARUS, Governour of Syria, inflicted punishment; and the Nation, as soon as repressed and quiet, was committed, under a triple partition, to be ruled by the three sons of HEROD. Under TIBERIUS they enjoyed perfect repose. But in the reign of CALIGULA, when he ordered them to place his own Image in their Temple, they chose rather to rise in arms: A combustion which, upon the death of CALIGULA, ceased. CLAUDIUS, when the Jewish Kings were all deceased, at least extremely shortened in power, gave Judæa to be ruled as a Province by the Roman Knights, or by his own Freedmen. ANTONIUS FELIX was one of these, one who rioting in the excesses of licentiousness and cruelty, exercised the authority of a King with the spirit and baseness of a slave. He had indeed received in wedlock DRUSILLA, grand-daughter to ANTHONY and CLEOPATRA: Insomuch that
whilst

Book V. of TACITUS. 487

whilst the Emperor was MARK ANTHONY'S grandson, FELIX his manumised slave was married to the grand-daughter of that very MARK ANTHONY.

THE Jews, however, bore their oppression with patience till the time of GESSIUS FLO-RUS, who governed them with the title of Imperial Procurator. Under him a war arose; and CESTIUS GALLUS, Governor of Syria, trying to crush it, in all his encounters with the revolvers found the issue at best doubtful, frequently disastrous. Upon the death of GALLUS, whether it happened through the course of nature, or through melancholy and regret, the charge was by NERO transferred upon VES-PASIAN, who, favoured by his good fortune and great fame, and served by excellent officers and assistants, in the space of two summers with his victorious army possessed the whole country and all the cities besides Jerusalem. The year following was employed in the civil War, and to the Jews proved altogether pacific. When at home in Italy peace ensued, with it the care of affairs abroad revived: What heightened the public indignation was, that of all nations the Jews only refused to submit. It was withal judged more politic and secure, that TITUS should continue at the head of armies, to be ready against all the events and casualties incident to a new reign. Having therefore encamped, as I have related, near the walls of Jerusalem, he displayed his Legions in array,

UNDER the very walls the Jews embattled their host, ready to adventure further, were their efforts successful, and trusting to a refuge at hand, were they repulsed. Against them the cavalry were sent, with some cohorts lightly armed, but left the issue of the conflict doubtful. Afterwards the enemy retired, and on the subsequent days maintained frequent skirmishes just without the gates, till by continual losses they were forced within their walls. These the Romans resolved to storm. For honourable it seemed not, to await their reduction by famine. Nay, the army fought to encounter dangers, some from magnanimity, many from impetuosity, or for the recompences attending victory. TITUS himself was setting Rome before his eyes, with all the opulence and many pleasures there, and it seemed tedious to wait for the enjoyment of these, unless Jerusalem were razed without all delay. But steep and high was the situation of the City, and fortified besides with works and ramparts, such as would have proved a sufficient defence to a place even standing in a plain. There were two hills immensely high and enclosed by a wall built purposely crooked, with angles and windings, whence the flanks of the assailants might be exposed to be galled by the besieged. The extremities of the rock were sharp and inaccessible. They had also great towers, some built upon the summit and raised sixty foot high, others upon the declensions of the hills
mount-

mounting up to an hundred and twenty foot, both sorts beautiful and marvellous to behold, and to such as viewed them at a distance, all appearing equal in height. Within the City there were other walls surrounding the palace, with the tower *Antonia* exceeding stately and conspicuous, called so by HEROD in honour to ANTHONY.

THE Temple was raised like a great castle, enclosed with fortifications of its own, in structure and strength superior to all the others. Even the Portals and Cloisters built round the Temple were a noble Fortrefs. With water they were supplied from a fountain which never waxed dry. The mountains were all scooped into caverns. There were many pools and cisterns for preserving the rain. From the singularity of the Jewish institutions, different from those of all other nations, they who founded the City had foreseen that frequent wars would accrue. Hence no precaution, no defence had been omitted proper for sustaining a siege, however long. And as they had been already sacked by POMPEY, fear and experience had enlightened them in many instances. Besides, such had been the venality of the reign of CLAUDIUS, that they had then procured with money a right to rebuild their walls, which they built so strong during peace, as if they had had nothing in view but war. Mighty was the multitude there, and greatly augmented by the destruction of the other cities,

cities, since from these had fled hither, all the most turbulent and resolute; and thence amongst them the more discord and sedition prevailed. Three Commanders there were, and as many Armies. SIMON guarded the extent and circuit of the walls: JOHN, whom they surnamed BARGIORAS, commanded the heart of the City: ELEAZAR maintained the Temple. In multitudes and arms JOHN and SIMON surpassed; in situation ELEAZAR. But amongst themselves there prevailed mutual slaughter and battles, circumvention and ambush, with the fury and devastation of fire, whence mighty store of grain was utterly consumed. JOHN next employed certain assassins, under colour of performing sacrifice, to butcher ELEAZAR and his whole band, and thus gained possession of the Temple. In this manner the City was rent into two factions, till, upon the approach of the Romans, war from without produced concord within.

THERE had happened omens and prodigies, things which that nation so addicted to superstition, but so averse to the Gods, hold it unlawful to expiate either by vows or victims. Hosts were seen to encounter in the air, refulgent arms appeared; and, by a blaze of lightning shooting suddenly from the clouds, all the Temple was illuminated. The great gates of the Temple were of themselves in an instant thrown open, and a voice more than human heard to declare, that "the Gods were going

“ going to depart.” - There followed withal a huge stir and tumult, as resulting from their motion and departure: Wonders from which some few found cause of dread. Many were under a strong persuasion, that in the ancient books kept by their Priests, a Prophecy was contained, “ That at this very time the power
 “ of the East would prevail, and out of Judæa
 “ should spring such as were to rule over all
 “ nations:” A prophetic riddle, by which VESPASIAN and TITUS were prefigured. But the populace, according to the usual fondness and credulity of human wishes, construed to themselves all this mighty fortune reserved by fate, insomuch that even by their severe sufferings and disasters they could not be reclaimed to truth and their understandings. The number of the besieged of all ages and both sexes, we learn to have been six hundred thousand. Arms were borne by all who were able: Nay, there were more who adventured upon arms, than even from a multitude so vast could have been expected. In men and women was found an equal obstinacy to resist, and (if they were indeed doomed to change their native country) a greater dread of surviving than of perishing. Against this strong City and this stubborn people, TITUS determined to proceed by mounds and machines of battery, since such was the situation as to be proof against storming and the sudden efforts of an army. Amongst the Legions
 their

their several tasks and employments were parted, and all combating ceased, till they were prepared to prosecute the siege by every engine and art either devised by the ancients, or lately invented, for the attacking and reduction of cities.

NOW CIVILIS, who after this disastrous fight in the region of the Treverians, had repaired his army by supplies in Germany, pitched his camp in the old entrenchments: For he meant to secure himself by the situation and defence of the place, and to heighten the courage and ferocity of the Barbarians with the memory of their former exploits there. Thither Cerialis followed him, with forces now doubled, by the accession of the second, the sixteenth and the fourteenth Legions. Moreover the auxiliary Cohorts and Squadrons of horse, who were long since called to his assistance, had after the victory made great speed to join him. Both the Leaders were far from slowness or affecting delays: But the fields, very large, and naturally marshy, obstructed them. CIVILIS too had by a great damm diverted the course of the Rhine, which thence flooded all the neighbouring grounds. This was the quality of the place, very dangerous and deceitful from the uncertainty of the depths and shallows, and to the Romans brought notable damage. For our soldiers were heavily armed and fearful of swimming: The Germans, besides their being accustomed to

to rivers, were so lightly armed and so tall, that they easily kept themselves above the water. Under this unequal condition, as the Batavians began to insult us, all the most resolute amongst our men were provoked to the onset: But a general consternation ensued; when in the deep pools, horses and arms were seen swallowed up. The Germans, who knew the shallows, bounded hither and thither, but generally avoiding a direct attack, beset us in the flank and rear. Neither was it a close encounter as between armies of foot, but, as in a naval combat, they engaged at random, straggling in the waters: Or where any firm footing was found, there grappling and contending man to man with all their might, the sound with the maimed, such as were skilled in swimming with such as could not swim, were reciprocally involved in perdition. Smaller, however, was the slaughter than usual in confusion so great; for that the Germans not daring to venture out of the marshes, returned to their camp. By the issue of this engagement each of the Leaders was prompted, though from different operations of spirit, to quicken the decision of the whole cause by a general battle, CIVILIS passionate to pursue his good fortune, CERIALIS to cancel his dishonour. The Germans were fierce and bold upon success; the Romans were roused by shame. Amongst the Barbarians the night was spent in shouting or in songs, with us in rage and menaces.

THE next morning Cerialis furnished his front with the Cavalry and auxiliary Cohorts: Behind them were ranged the Legions: With himself he reserved a choice body against all emergencies. Civilis extended not his forces in a line, but formed them into several bands. In the right were the Batavians and Gugerians; on the left towards the river stood those from beyond the Rhine. The two Generals exhorted not their men by haranguing them in a body, but addressed themselves severally now to these, anon to those, as they passed through them. Cerialis urged "the
" ancient glory of the Roman name, their
" victories of old and of late; that such an
" enemy as this, so faithless, impotent and
" vanquished, it behoved them to extirpate for
" ever. The present was rather a call to inflict
" vengeance than to fight a battle. They
" had lately encountered upon unequal terms,
" a few against many; yet the Germans were
" defeated, they who furnished the principal
" strength. There remained such only who
" in their minds retained their late rout, and
" upon their backs their recent wounds." He next animated the several Legions with stimulations proper for each. Those of the fourteenth " he filed the conquerors of Britain. " By the sixth GALBA had been created Emperor. To the second this was the first battle, and in it they were about to initiate " and hallow their fresh banners and their new " Eagle." From thence passing to the German
man

man army, with uplifted hands he reminded them to “reconquer at the expence of the
“enemy’s blood, their own post upon the
“Rhine, and their own entrenchments.” By the whole were returned shouts chearful and confident, as well from such as tired with long peace, wished to fight, as from those who longed for peace through weariness of war; and thereafter they hoped for rewards and repose.

NEITHER was the host of CIVILIS embattled in silence. For a witness of their magnanimity he appealed to the very field of battle; “That upon the traces and monuments of
“their own glory stood the Germans and Batavians, trampling upon the bones and ashes
“of the Legions. Here to the eyes of the
“Romans, whithersoever they turned them,
“nothing was presented but their own captivity, slaughter, calamity and direful omens.
“Nor must they be daunted by the variable
“issue of the conflict in the Treverian territories. The Germans had there found an
“obstacle from their own victory, whilst quitting their weapons they embarrassed themselves with plunder. Presently after all
“things proved propitious, but to the enemy cross and unfortunate. Whatever measures
“the wit of a General was capable of concerting, he had concerted; the fields were
“overflowed and marshy, places familiar and
“safe to themselves, and there were pools
“per-

“ pernicious to the enemy ; the Rhine in full
 “ view with the Gods of Germany : Under
 “ their favour and influence divine they were
 “ now to advance to battle, mindful of their
 “ wives, mindful of their parents and their
 “ country. Either very glorious would this
 “ day prove, worthy to be numbered with
 “ those of their ancestors, or black and igno-
 “ minious to all posterity.” When, by the
 clangor of their arms, and by beating the
 ground with their feet (such is the custom of
 the Nation) they had applauded his speech,
 they began the charge with stones, leaden balls,
 and other missile weapons. For, as our men
 forbore entering the marsh, the Germans were
 thus provoking them to enter.

WHEN the flying weapons were wasted, and
 the battle waxed hot, the enemy rushed on
 with deadly rage, and with their huge bodies
 and long spears, at arms length gored our sol-
 diers sliding and tumbling in the slippery
 marsh. At the same time the band of Bructe-
 rians came swimming over from the great
 dam, which I have mentioned to have been
 raised in the channel of the Rhine. Where
 they attacked, disorder ensued, and the body
 of Cohorts were recoiling, when the Legions
 sustained the combat, and having stayed the
 fury of the enemy, rendered the conflict equal.

DURING this a Batavian who had deserted
 to the Romans, applied to Cerialis, and
 assured him “ of an opportunity of falling
 “ upon

“ upon the enemy in the rear, if some cavalry
 “ were sent away to the extremity of the
 “ marsh: They would there find firm footing
 “ as well as small vigilance amongst the Gu-
 “ gernians, to whom the charge of securing
 “ that post had fallen.” With the deserter two
 squadrons of horse were sent, and surrounded
 the enemy destitute of all precaution, and un-
 prepared to resist. When, by the shoutings
 which ensued, this was learnt, the Legions
 urged the foe in front; the Germans were de-
 feated, and betook themselves in flight to the
 Rhine. A complete issue of the War that day
 had seen, if our Fleet had hastened to follow
 the victory. In truth the Cavalry pressed not
 after the flying foe, as there fell a sudden
 storm of rain, and the night approached.

THE next day, the fourteenth Legion was
 sent into the higher Province to ANNIUS
 GALLUS: With the tenth from Spain the
 army of CERIALIS was supplied. To CIVILIS
 there came succours from the Chaucians. Yet
 he ventured not to trust to arms the defence
 of the Batavian cities, but, carrying off what-
 ever was moveable, set fire to all the rest, and
 retired into the Island; for he was aware that
 for forming a bridge the Romans wanted
 boats, nor in any other manner could their
 army pass after him. He even ruined the great
 damm made by DRUSUS GERMANICUS; and
 thus from the Rhine, whose strong current
 rolls naturally down to Gaul, caused an inun-

edation by demolishing what had restrained it: Infomuch that when the river was driven, as it were, into another course, the channel which parts the Island from Germany was so small, that the two lands seemed contiguous. Over the Rhine too passed TUTOR and CLASSICUS, as also an hundred and thirteen Senators of the Treverian State. Of that number was ALPINUS MONTANUS, whom I have heretofore remembered to have been sent by ANTONIUS PRIMUS into Gaul. There now accompanied him his brother DECIMUS ALPINUS. These and all the rest, by the force of commiseration attended with gifts, gathered succours amongst those nations so eager to encounter perils.

MOREOVER in such strength the war still subsisted, that in one day CIVILIS made a fourfold assault upon our forces, those of our Cohorts, of our Cavalry, nay, of our Legions, lying separate in so many garisons; upon the tenth Legion at Arenacum, upon the second at Batavodurum, and upon the auxiliary Cohorts and Cavalry at Grinnes and Vada. For he had so divided his own forces, that he himself, and VERAX his sister's son, and CLASSICUS, and TUTOR, led each a distinct band. Not that he hoped to succeed in all these attempts, but it was urged, " That whilst they
 " adventured upon many, fortune would prove
 " assisting to them in some. Cerialis withal
 " exercised not sufficient caution, and might
 " be

“ be easily intercepted, as he was called hither
 “ and thither by several messengers and alarms.”
 The party appointed to attack the entrenchments of the tenth Legion, judging it difficult to carry the assault against such a body, fell upon such of the men who were abroad busied in cutting of wood, and routed them with the slaughter of the Camp-Marshal, of five Centurions of principal rank, and of some few soldiers. The rest defended themselves within their fortifications. A band of Germans the while were labouring to destroy the bridge begun at Batavodurum, where the combat continued doubtful, till night parted the combatants.

GREATER was the peril and onset sustained at Grinnes and Vada. CIVILIS assaulted Vada, as did CLASSICUS Grinnes. Nor could their assaults be withstood; for all the men remarkably brave were slain. Amongst these fell BRIGANTICUS, Commander of a Squadron of horse, one whom I before mentioned as faithfully attached to the Romans, and at utter enmity with CIVILIS his uncle. But when CERIALIS, at the head of a choice band of horse, brought relief, suddenly changed was the fortune of the fight, the Germans were routed, and cast themselves precipitately into the river. CIVILIS, whilst he strove to stay the fugitives, was known, and as he was pursued by a volley of darts, relinquished his horse, and swam across. The same refuge had the
 K k 2 Germans.

Germans. TUTOR and CLASSICUS went over in skiffs sent purposely to fetch them. Neither again in this engagement was the Roman Fleet present to assist, according to orders sent them. What restrained them was fear; besides the mariners were dispersed, attending other military functions. CERALIS had, in truth, allowed them a very short space for executing his orders, as he was sudden in forming his resolutions, yet gained signal renown from their event. Fortune aided him, even where his conduct failed. Hence in himself and his army was found less regard for discipline. Nay, a very few days after, though he escaped the hazard of being taken, he bore the infamy of having incurred it.

HE had made a progress to Novesium and Bonn, to visit the camp raised there for wintering the Legions; and was returning by water in a Fleet, which proceeded in a manner very loose and disorderly, and the watches were negligently kept. This the Germans observed, and devised how to circumvent them. They chose a night very dark and cloudy, and descending down the stream with great rapidity, entered the lodgments of the soldiers upon the shore; nor found they a man to oppose them. The first slaughter was forwarded by art and dexterity. They cut the tent-cords, then butchered the men thus entangled and overwhelmed under their own pavilions. Another party, embarrassed the Fleet, grappled the ships,
and

and dragged them away. As they had conducted the stratagem with universal silence, so, when the carnage was begun, to heighten the terror, they filled the air with incessant shouts. The Romans, roused by their wounds, searched for their arms, and run forth in the lanes of the camp, few equipped like soldiers, many with their garments wrapped round their arm, and their swords drawn. The General half awake, and almost naked, escaped through the mistake of the enemy. For they had carried off the Admiral's ship, distinguished by its standard, from a belief that in it the General was carried. CERIALIS passed the night elsewhere, as many believed, in the embraces of CLAUDIA SACRATA, a native of Cologne. From the dishonour of their General the watch borrowed an excuse for their own fault and negligence, for that "they were enjoined to keep silence, for fear of interrupting his repose: so that, as the usual word and signal had been omitted, and speaking restrained, they too had dropped asleep." It was open day when the enemy sailed back with our captive ships, and led away the Admiral's galley upon the river Luppia for a present to *Veleda*.

CIVILIS became possessed with a passion to display the power of a naval army. Hence he filled with men whatever galleys there were of one or two banks of oars. To these was added a great number of skiffs, with pinnaces, such as are wont to carry thirty or forty men, as

also the skiffs which had been lately taken, and for sails carried mantles of divers colours not unpleasing to behold. For ranging this his Fleet he chose a bay spacious as a sea, where the Rhine discharges itself through the mouth of the Moselle into the Ocean. The cause of forming a Fleet, besides the vanity inherent in that Nation, was by such a force to prevent and intercept the provisions which were coming to our army from Gaul. C E R I A L I S, struck with wonder rather than with fear, arrayed his Fleet, in number unequal to that of the enemy, but in expert sailors, in skilful pilots, and in largeness of ships, far surpassing. The latter failed with the stream; the enemy moved before the wind. Thus they advanced, and just exchanging some flights of darts, passed by each other, and parted. C I V I L I S without adventuring any thing further, retired beyond the Rhine. C E R I A L I S ravaged the Island of the Batavians like an enemy's country; but, through policy usual to Generals, left all the lands and dwellings of C I V I L I S untouched; when in the mean while, by the excessive and incessant rains following the declension of autumn, the river overflowed, and spread over the Island naturally low and moorish, and now resembling a great Lake. Neither was the army furnished with ships or provisions: Moreover the tents, pitched upon a flat, were tossed and overborne by the violence of the inundation.

HENCE

HENCE the merit pleaded by CIVILIS, “for
 “ that the Legions might have been destroyed,
 “ and that the Germans designed it, but, through
 “ his art and management, had receded.” Nor
 does it seem repugnant to truth, since in a
 few days after he yielded himself to the Ro-
 mans. For, Cerialis employing secret agents,
 whilst he tempted the Batavians with an offer
 of peace, CIVILIS by that of pardon, warned
Veleda and the nations about her, “ by some
 “ signal and seasonable service towards the
 “ Roman people, to change their own for-
 “ tune, one so disastrous in war, and, by so
 “ many defeats and slaughters, found to be
 “ cross and calamitous. The Treverians were
 “ cut off, the Ubians had submitted, the Ba-
 “ tavians were bereft of their country; nor
 “ ought else had been gained by the friend-
 “ ship of CIVILIS, save wounds and defeats,
 “ expulsion and anguish. The man was a
 “ vagabond and an exile, a sure burden and
 “ misfortune to such as received him. Already
 “ they had transgressed abundantly in having
 “ so often passed the Rhine. If they were still
 “ devising further efforts and machinations,
 “ with themselves would remain the guilt and
 “ iniquity, with us just vengeance and the
 “ Gods.” With these threatnings promises
 were mixed. And as the faith of those beyond
 the Rhine was shaken and wavered, amongst
 the Batavians also reasonings and conferences
 arose, “ That it behoved them to urge no

“ further their own ruin; nor was it possible
 “ for a single nation to deliver the whole
 “ earth from bondage. What had they ac-
 “ complished by slaughtering and burning the
 “ Legions, but only to occasion the calling in
 “ of others more numerous and more power-
 “ ful? If for VESPASIAN the war was waged,
 “ VESPASIAN was now victorious, and settled
 “ in supreme power. But if against the Ro-
 “ man people they took arms, what an incon-
 “ siderable part of human kind were the Bata-
 “ vians? They should consider the nations of
 “ Rhoetia and Noricum, consider the burdens
 “ and impositions upon other countries con-
 “ federate with Rome. Upon themselves no
 “ tribute was laid, other than to contribute
 “ men and magnanimity; a condition bor-
 “ dering upon liberty; and if they were free
 “ to chuse their supreme Lords, they might
 “ more honourably bear the Emperors of the
 “ Romans than Women ruling the Germans.”
 These were the descantings of the populace,
 Their Chiefs urged, “ That by the deadly fury
 “ of CIVILIS they had been driven headlong
 “ into war; a man who for the cure of his
 “ own domestic misfortunes sought the ruin
 “ and desolation of the whole nation. Then
 “ it was that the Gods became incensed against
 “ the Batavians, when by the Batavians the
 “ Legions were besieged, the Commanders of
 “ the Legions murdered, and a war begun,
 “ necessary only to one man, to themselves
 “ fatal

“ fatal and deadly. They were now reduced
 “ to the last pass, and their condition desperate,
 “ unless they began instantly to retrieve their
 “ understanding and innocence, and, by de-
 “ voting to punishment the guilty head, ma-
 “ nifested their own remorse.”

No secret to CIVILIS was this inclination of theirs, and he determined to prevent them. Besides his anguish under a series of evils and distress, he was influenced by his hopes of life, a passion which frequently sinks very high and haughty spirits. As he sought a conference, the bridge upon the river Wahal was broken down in the middle, and the two Generals stepping forwards on each side, stood upon the opposite extremities, and thus CIVILIS accosted CERIALIS. “ Were I to make my
 “ defence before a Lieutenant of VITELLIUS,
 “ neither would pardon be due to my deeds,
 “ nor credit to my professions. Between him
 “ and me nothing passed but continual efforts
 “ of hostility and hate, all begun by him, all
 “ heightened by me. Towards VESPASIAN
 “ ancient is my observance and veneration,
 “ and whilst he was a private person, we were
 “ called friends. To ANTONIUS PRIMUS
 “ this is well known, and by letters from him
 “ I was urged to the War, to obstruct the
 “ German Legions, and the youth of Gaul, from
 “ passing over the Alps. What ANTONIUS
 “ exhorted me to by letters, what HORDEO-
 “ NIUS FLACCUS advised me in person, I did,
 “ and

“ and took up arms in Germany, such arms
“ as MUCIANUS took up in Syria, APONIOUS
“ in Moesia, and FLAVIANUS in Pannonia.

*The greater Part of the Fifth Book
is lost.*

A
TREATISE
OF THE
SITUATION, CUSTOMS,
AND
PEOPLE
OF
GERMANY.



TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE
JOHN
Lord CARTERET.

My LORD,

AS an acknowledgment of the friendly concern, which during the course of this Work Your Lordship has been pleased constantly to shew for its accomplishment and success, I beg leave to prefix Your Name to the following Account of Germany, a very curious Treatise very beautifully
com-

composed: a character which none who know Yours will suppose I give it for your information, but only as the just commendation of TACITUS, whose genius never fails to spirit and embellish whatever subject he undertakes.

As Your Lordship understands him thoroughly, and consequently the difficulty of making him speak any modern Language, (for, how much modern Languages are able to bear, Your Lordship likewise knows) You will find fewer faults than they who often abound in censure without abounding in knowledge. For such generally are the readiest Censurers, as well as the least merciful. This is a constant hardship upon Authors, though it be too, in some measure, their consolation. Men, at least the bulk of men, are naturally turned rather to blame than to approve, and
all

all who read do, almost of course, pass judgment. It is indeed the right of Readers, and must therefore be the lot of Writers.

FROM the many observations which I have frequently had the pleasure of hearing You make upon the Genius, Language and Peculiarities of TACITUS, and about the manner of Translating him, I have likewise the pleasure of knowing Your Lordship's opinion to be the same with my own, that a common and familiar stile would no-wise have suited either his ideas or his phrase. He delights in a particular pomp and gravity of thought, in an uncommon brevity and vigour of expression, and it is his talent at once to affect and surprise. This is his manner, and he never departs from it. Even where he is abrupt and stiff, he pleases, nay, pleases by being so.

THEY

THEY therefore who study not his manner, will never have success in translating his words; nor is it possible they should; since in writing as well as in speaking, the manner often conveys stronger ideas than the words convey. And as it is possible for a face to persuade, when the mouth says very little; so the turn of a phrase may have great energy, when the words are not remarkable. The same sentence from two different men moves us not equally, if their manner be different; and their words, though alike, affect us variously, as they themselves seem variously affected. In the looks of a man of sense, even when he is silent, there is observation and meaning, such as words sometimes cannot convey, or can convey but very imperfectly.

IT

It is much like this in writing: even the turn and manner of style has infinite force; and to avoid speaking out, is often the most powerful way of speaking. A half sentence, a pause, or sudden break, has frequently much more effect than the fullest expression, and the roundest periods. We see some men eloquent without persuasion, others persuasive without eloquence, and a hint or insinuation from one man more prevalent than long reasonings from another. So that it is necessary to attend to the manner, to the spirit of a writer more than to his words, else his words will not be very instructive. I doubt not but many a man has read over TACITUS, and understood every word in him, without understanding TACITUS.

THESE remarks, my Lord, which upon this subject occur to me, I address, not to Your Lordship, for an obvious reason, but to the Public under Your Name, to let the world know that about the method of translating TACITUS Your Lordship judges as I do: whence I am the less likely to forsake or change this my judgment.

I MUST also in another instance appeal to Your Lordship, and defend myself by Your Authority. The Dialogue about *Orators*, or *concerning the causes of the decay of Eloquence*, is by some ascribed to TACITUS, and generally, if not always, bound up with his Works. They who are of this opinion, or follow that of such who are, may expect that I should have translated it with the rest, as I certainly should, were I not persuaded that it is none of his.

IT

It is a fine Tract, and the Latin is beautiful; it is very polite, full of good sense, and indeed of eloquence. But though the discernment be lively, the expression noble, and the sense strong, it wants the profound touches of TACITUS, and resembles not his manner. Though it be written with great spirit, it is a spirit of another sort than his, which always darts like lightning, and strikes without warning. He would moreover have accounted for the failure of popular eloquence in fewer words, and assigned a reason of more cogency than all that are mentioned there, though they be there very judiciously enumerated. But the principal is hardly touched. There are other considerations also to be urged against ascribing that Dialogue to TACITUS.

You see, my Lord, that instead of paying You any compliments, I venture to lay a task upon You. But it is the part of a Patron to defend. How well qualified You are to discharge such a part, I have long known, and all men allow; nor can it, I hope, be any news to Your Lordship to be told, how much I am, and with what very great respect,

MY LORD,

Your most Obedient,

and most Humble Servant,

T. GORDON.

A
T R E A T I S E
O F T H E
Situation, Customs, and People
O F
G E R M A N Y.

THE whole of Germany is thus bounded; it is separated from Gaul, from Rhœtia and Pannonia, by the rivers Rhine and Danube; from Sarmatia and Dacia by mutual fear, or by high mountains: The rest is encompassed by the Ocean, which forms huge bays, and comprehends a tract of islands immense in extent: For we have lately known certain Nations, and even Kingdoms there, such as the War first discovered. The Rhine rising in the Rhœtian Alps from a summit altogether rocky and perpendicular, after a small winding towards the West, is lost in the Northern Ocean. The Danube issues out of the mountain Abnoba, one very high, but very easy of

L 1 3

ascent;

ascent; and traversing several nations, falls by six streams into the Euxine sea; for its seventh channel is absorbed in the Fenns.

THE Germans, I am apt to believe, derive their original from no other people, and are nowise mixed with different Nations arriving amongst them. Since anciently those who went in search of new dwellings, travelled not by land, but were carried in fleets; and into that mighty Ocean so boundless, and, as I may call it, so repugnant and forbidding, ships from our world rarely enter. Moreover, besides the dangers from a sea tempestuous, horrid and unknown, who would relinquish Asia, or Africa, or Italy, to repair to Germany, a region hideous and rude, under a rigorous climate, dismal to behold or to manure; unless the same were his native country? In their old ballads (which amongst them are the only sort of Registers and History) they celebrate *Tuisto*, a God sprung from the earth, and *Mannus* his son, as the fathers and founders of the Nation. To *Mannus* they assign three sons, after whose names so many people are called; the Ingayones, dwelling next the Ocean; the Herminones, in the middle country; and all the rest, Itavones. Some, borrowing a warrant from the darkness of antiquity, maintain that the God had more sons; that thence came more denominations of people, the Marfians, Gambrians, Suevians, and Vandalians, and that these are the names truly genuine and original. For the rest, they affirm Germany to be a recent word, lately bestowed:

stowed: For that those who first passed the Rhine, and expelled the Gauls, and are now named Tungrians, were then called Germans: And thus by degrees the name of a tribe prevailed, not that of the Nation; so that by an appellation at first occasioned by terror and conquest, they afterwards chose to be distinguished, and assuming a name lately invented were universally called *Germans*. They have a tradition that HERCULES also had been in their country, and him above all other heroes they extol in their songs, when they advance to battle.

AMONGST them too are found that kind of verses, by the recital of which (by them called *Barding*) they inspire bravery; nay, by such chanting itself they divine the success of the approaching fight. For, according to the different din of the battle, they urge furiously, or shrink timorously. Nor does what they utter so much seem to be singing, as the voice and exertion of valour. They chiefly study a tone fierce and harsh, with a broken and unequal murmur, and therefore apply their shields to their mouths, whence the voice may by rebounding swell with greater fulness and force. Besides there are some of opinion, that ULYSSES, whilst he wandered about in his long and fabulous voyages, was carried into this Ocean, and entered Germany; and that by him Asciburgium was founded and named, a City at this day standing and inhabited upon the bank of the Rhine: nay, that in the same place was

formerly found an altar dedicated to ULYSSES, with the name of his father LAERTES added to his own, and that upon the confines of Germany and Rhoetia are still extant certain monuments and tombs inscribed with Greek characters : Traditions which I mean not either to confirm with arguments of my own, or to refute : Let every one believe or deny the same according to his own bent. For myself, I concur in opinion with such as suppose the people of Germany never to have mingled by intermarriages with other nations, but to have remained a people pure, and independent, and resembling none but themselves. Hence amongst such a mighty multitude of men, the same make and form is found in all, eyes stern and blue, yellow hair, huge bodies, but vigorous only in the first onset. Of pains and labour they are not equally patient, nor can they at all endure thirst and heat. To bear hunger and cold they are hardened by their climate and soil.

THEIR Lands, however somewhat different in aspect, yet, taken all together, consist of gloomy Forests, or nasty Marshes ; lower and moister towards the confines of Gaul, more mountainous and windy towards Noricum and Pannonia ; very apt to bear Grain, but altogether unkindly to fruit Trees ; abounding in Flocks and Herds, but generally small of growth. Nor even in their Oxen is found the usual stateliness, no more than the natural ornaments and grandeur of head. In the number
of

of their Herds they rejoice ; and these are their only, these their most desirable riches. Silver and Gold the Gods have denied them, whether in mercy or in wrath, I am unable to determine. Yet I would not venture to aver that in Germany no vein of gold or silver is produced ; for who has ever searched ? For the use and possession it is certain they care not. Amongst them, indeed, are to be seen vessels of silver, such as have been presented to their Princes and Embassadors, but holden in no other esteem than vessels made of earth. The Germans however adjoining to our frontiers value gold and silver for the purposes of commerce, and are wont to distinguish and prefer certain of our coins. They who live more remote are more primitive and simple in their dealings, and exchange one commodity for another. The money which they like is the old and long known, that indented, or that impressed with a chariot and two horses. Silver too is what they seek more than gold, from no fondness or preference, but because small silver pieces are more ready in purchasing things cheap and common.

NEITHER, in truth, do they abound in Iron, as from the fashion of their weapons may be gathered. Swords they rarely use, or the larger spear. They carry Javelins, or, in their own language, *Framms*, pointed with a piece of iron short and narrow, but so sharp and manageable, that with the same weapon they can fight at a distance, or hand to hand, just as need requires.

requires. Nay, the Horsemen also are content with a Shield and a Javelin. The Foot throw likewise weapons missive; each particular is armed with many, and hurls them a mighty space, all naked, or only wearing a light cassock. In their equipment they shew no ostentation; only that their shields are diversified and adorned with curious colours. With coats of mail very few are furnished, and hardly upon any is seen a head-piece or helmet. Their horses are nowise signal either in fashion or in fleetness, nor taught to wheel and bound, according to the practice of the Romans: They only move them forward in a line, or turn them right about, with such compactness and equality, that no one is ever behind the rest. To one who considers the whole it is manifest, that in their foot their principal strength lies, and therefore they fight intermixed with the horse: For such is their swiftness as to match and suit with the motions and engagements of the cavalry. So that the infantry are elected from amongst the most robust of their youth, and placed in the front of the army. The number to be sent is also ascertained, out of every village *an hundred*, and by this very name they continue to be called at home, *those of the hundred band*: Thus what was at first no more than a number, becomes thenceforth a title and distinction of honour. In arraying their army they divide the whole into distinct battalions formed sharp in front. To recoil in battle, provided you return again to the
the

the attack, passes with them rather for policy than fear. Even while the combat is no more than doubtful, they bear away the bodies of their slain. The most glaring disgrace that can befall them, is to have quitted their shield; nor to one branded with such ignominy is it lawful to join in their sacrifices, or to enter into their assemblies; and many who had escaped in the day of battle, have hanged themselves to put an end to this their infamy.

In the choice of Kings they are determined by the splendor of their race, in that of Generals by their bravery. Neither is the power of their Kings unbounded or arbitrary: And their Generals procure obedience not so much by the force of their authority, as by that of their example, when they appear enterprizing and brave, when they signalize themselves by courage and prowess; and if they surpass all in admiration and pre-eminence, if they surpass all at the head of an army. But to none else but the Priests is it allowed to exercise correction, or to inflict bonds or stripes. Nor, when the Priests do this, is the same considered as a punishment, or arising from the orders of the General, but from the immediate command of the Deity, him whom they believe to accompany them in war. They therefore carry with them, when going to fight, certain images and figures taken out of their holy groves. What proves the principal incentive to their valour is, that it is not at random, nor by the fortuitous conflux of men, that their troops

troops and pointed battalions are formed, but by the conjunction of whole families, and tribes of relations. Moreover, close to the field of battle are lodged all the nearest and most interesting pledges of nature. Hence they hear the doleful howlings of their wives, hence the cries of their tender infants. These are to each particular the witnesses whom he most reverences and dreads; these yield him the praise which affect him most. Their wounds and maims they carry to their mothers, or to their wives, neither are their mothers or wives shocked in telling, or in sucking their bleeding sores. Nay, to their husbands and sons whilst engaged in battle, they administer meat and encouragement.

IN history we find, that some armies already yielding and ready to fly, have been by the women restored, through their inflexible importunity and intreaties, presenting their breasts, and shewing their impending captivity; an evil to the Germans then by far most dreadful when it befalls their women. So that the spirit of such cities as amongst their hostages are enjoined to send their damsels of quality, is always engaged more effectually than that of others. They even believe them endowed with something celestial, and the spirit of prophecy. Neither do they disdain to consult them, nor neglect the responses which they return. In the reign of the deified VESPASIAN we have seen *Veleda*, for a long time, and by many nations, esteemed and adored as a Divinity.

Divinity. In times past they likewise worshipped *Aurinia* and several more, from no complaisance or effort of flattery, nor as Deities of their own creating.

OF all the Gods, MERCURY is he whom they worship most. To him on certain stated days it is lawful to offer even human victims. HERCULES and MARS they appease with beasts usually allowed for sacrifice. Some of the Suevians make likewise immolations to *Isis*. Concerning the cause and original of this foreign sacrifice I have found small light; unless the figure of her Image formed like a galley, shew that such devotion arrived from abroad. For the rest, from the grandeur and majesty of Beings celestial, they judge it altogether unsuitable to hold the Gods inclosed within walls, or to represent them under any human likeness. They consecrate whole woods and groves, and by the names of the Gods they call these recesses; Divinities which only in contemplation, and mental reverence, they behold.

To the use of lots and auguries they are addicted beyond all other nations. Their method of divining by lots is exceeding simple. From a tree which bears fruit they cut a twig, and divide it into small pieces. These they distinguish by so many several marks, and throw them at random, and without order, upon a white garment. Then the Priest of the Community, if for the public the lots are consulted, or the father of a family, if about a private concern, after he has solemnly invoked the
Gods,

Gods, with eyes lifted up to heaven, takes up every piece thrice, and having done thus forms a judgment according to the marks before made. If the chances have proved forbidding, they are no more consulted upon the same affair during the same day : Even when they are inviting, yet, for confirmation, the faith of auguries too is tried. Yea, here also is the known practice of divining events from the voices and flight of birds. But to this Nation it is peculiar, to learn presages and admonitions divine from horses also. These are nourished by the State in the same sacred woods and groves, all milk white, and employed in no earthly labour. These yoked in the holy chariot, are accompanied by the Priest and the King, or the Chief of the Community, who both carefully observe his actions and neighing. Nor in any sort of augury is more faith and assurance reposed, not by the populace only, but even by the Nobles, even by the Priests. These account themselves the Ministers of the Gods, and the horses privy to his will. They have likewise another method of divination, whence to learn the issue of great and mighty wars. From the nation with whom they are at war they contrive, it avails not how, to gain a captive : Him they engage in combat with one selected from amongst themselves, each armed after the manner of his country, and according as the victory falls to this, or to the other, gather a presage of the whole.

AFFAIRS of smaller moment the Chiefs determine : About matters of higher consequence the whole Nation deliberates ; yet in such sort, that whatever depends upon the pleasure and decision of the People, is examined and discussed by the Chiefs. Where no accident or emergency intervenes, they assemble upon stated days, either when the moon changes, or is full : Since they believe such seasons to be the most fortunate for beginning all transactions. Neither in reckoning of time do they count, like us, the number of days, but that of nights. In this style their Ordinances are framed, in this style their Diets appointed ; and with them the night seems to lead and govern the day. From their extensive liberty this evil and default flows, that they meet not at once, nor as men commanded, and afraid to disobey ; so that often the second day, nay, often the third, is consumed through the slowness of the members in assembling. They sit down as they list, promiscuously, like a crowd, and all armed. It is by the Priests that silence is enjoined, and with the power of correction the Priests are then invested. Then the King or Chief is heard, as are others, each according to his precedence in age, or in nobility, or in warlike renown, or in eloquence ; and the influence of every speaker proceeds rather from his ability to persuade, than from any authority to command. If the proposition displease, they reject it by an inarticulate murmur : if it be pleasing, they brandish their javelins.

lins. The most honourable manner of signifying their assent, is to express their applause by the sound of their arms.

IN the assembly it is allowed to present accusations, and to prosecute capital offences. Punishments vary according to the quality of the crime. Traitors and deserters they hang upon trees. Cowards, and sluggards, and unnatural prostitutes, they smother in mud and bogs, under a heap of hurdles. Such diversity in their executions has this view, that in punishing of glaring iniquities, it behoves likewise to display them to sight; but effeminacy and pollution must be buried and concealed. In lighter transgressions too the penalty is measured by the fault, and the delinquents upon conviction are condemned to pay a certain number of horses or cattle. Part of this mulct accrues to the King, or to the Community, part to him whose wrongs are vindicated, or to his next kindred. In the same assemblies are also chosen their Chiefs or Rulers, such as administer Justice in their villages and boroughs. To each of these are assigned an hundred persons chosen from amongst the populace, to accompany and assist him, men who help him at once with their authority and their counsel.

WITHOUT being armed they transact nothing, whether of public or private concernment. But it is repugnant to their custom for any man to use arms, before the Community has attested his capacity to wield them. Upon
such

such testimonial, either one of the Rulers, or his father, or some kinsman dignify the young man in the midst of the assembly, with a shield and javelin. This amongst them is the *manly robe*, this the first degree of honour conferred upon their youth. Before this they seem no more than part of a private family, but thenceforward part of the Commonweal. The princely dignity they confer even upon stripplings, whose race is eminently noble, or whose fathers have done great and signal services to the State. For about the rest, who are more vigorous and long since tried, they assiduously crowd to attend: Nor is it any shame to be seen amongst the followers of these. Nay, there are likewise degrees of followers, higher or lower, just as he whom they follow judges fit. Mighty also is the emulation amongst these followers, of each to be first in favour with his Prince; mighty also the emulation of the Princes, to excell in the number and valour of followers. This is their principal state, this their chief force, to be at all times surrounded with a huge band of chosen young men, for ornament and glory in peace, for security and defence in war. Nor is it amongst his own people only, but even from the neighbouring Communities, that any of their Princes reaps so much renown and a name so great, when he surpasses in the number and magnanimity of his followers. For such are courted by Embassies, and distinguished with presents,

and, by the terror of their fame alone, often dissipate wars.

IN the day of battle, it is scandalous to the Prince to be surpassed in feats of bravery, scandalous to his followers to fail in matching the bravery of the Prince. But it is infamy during life, and indelible reproach, to return alive from a battle where their Prince was slain. To preserve their Prince, to defend him, and to ascribe to his glory all their own valorous deeds, is the sum and most sacred part of their oath. The Princes fight for victory; for the Prince his followers fight. Many of the young nobility, when their own Community comes to languish in its vigour by long peace and inactivity, betake themselves, through impatience, to other States which then prove to be in war. For, besides that this people cannot brook repose, besides that by perillous adventures they more quickly blazon their fame, they cannot, otherwise than by violence and war, support their huge train of retainers. For from the liberality of their Prince they demand and enjoy that *War-horse* of theirs, with that *victorious Javelin*, always dyed in the blood of their enemies. In the place of pay, they are supplied with a daily table and repasts, though grossly prepared, yet very profuse. For maintaining such liberality and munificence a fund is furnished by continual wars and plunder. Nor could you so easily persuade them to cultivate the ground, or to await the return
of

of the seasons and produce of the year, as to provoke the foe and to risque wounds and death: Since they account it stupid and spiritless to acquire by their sweat what they can gain by their blood.

UPON any recess from war, they do not much attend the chase. Much more of their time they pass in indolence, resigned to sleep and repasts. All the most brave, all the most warlike, apply to nothing at all; but to their wives, to the ancient men, and to every the most impotent domestic, trust all the care of their house, and of their lands and possessions. They themselves loiter. Such is the amazing diversity of their nature, that in the same men is found so much delight in sloth, with so much enmity to repose. The Communities are wont, of their own accord and man by man, to bestow upon their Princes a certain number of beasts, or a certain portion of grain; a contribution which passes indeed for a mark of reverence and honour, but serves also to supply their necessities. They chiefly rejoice in the gifts which come from the bordering countries, such as are sent not only by particulars, but in the name of the State, curious horses, splendid armour, rich harness, with collars of silver and gold. Now too they have learnt, what we have taught them, to receive money.

THAT none of the several people in Germany live together in Cities, is abundantly known; nay, that amongst them none of their

dwellings are suffered to be contiguous. They inhabit apart and distinct, just as a fountain, or a field, or a wood happened to invite them to settle. They raise their villages in opposite rows, but not in our manner with the houses joined one to another. Every man has a vacant space quite round his own, whether for security against accidents from fire, or that they want the art of building. With them, in truth, is unknown even the use of mortar and of tiles. In all their structures they employ materials quite gross and unhewn, void of fashion and comeliness. Some parts they besmear with an earth so pure and resplendent, that it resembles painting and colours. They are likewise wont to scoop Caves deep in the ground, and over them to lay great heaps of dung. Thither they retire for shelter in the winter, and thither convey their grain: For by such close places they mollify the rigorous and excessive cold. Besides, when at any time their enemy invades them, he can only ravage the open country, but either knows not such recesses as are invisible and subterraneous, or must suffer them to escape him, on this very account that he is uncertain where to find them.

FOR their covering, a Mantle is what they all wear, fastened with a clasp, or, for want of it, with a thorn. As far as this reaches not, they are naked, and lie whole days before the fire. The most wealthy are distinguished with a Vest, not one large and flowing, like those
of

of the Sarmatians and Parthians, but girt close about them, and expressing the proportion of every limb. They likewise wear the skins of savage beasts, a dress which those bordering upon the Rhine use without any fondness or delicacy, but about which they who live further in the country are more curious, as void of all apparel introduced by commerce. They chuse certain wild beasts, and, having slayed them, diversify their hides with many spots, as also with the skins of monsters from the deep, such as are engendered in the distant Ocean and in seas unknown. Neither does the dress of the Women differ from that of the Men, save that the Women are ordinarily attired in linen embroidered with purple, and use no sleeves, so that all their arms are bare. The upper part of their breast is withal exposed. [Yet the laws of matrimony are severely observed there; nor in the whole of their manners is aught more praise-worthy than this: For they are almost the only Barbarians contented with one wife, excepting a very few amongst them, men of dignity who marry divers wives, from no wantonness or lubricity, but courted for the lustre of their family into many alliances.

To the Husband the Wife tenders no dowry, but the Husband to the Wife. The parents and relations attend and declare their approbation of the Presents, not Presents adapted to feminine pomp and delicacy, nor such as serve to deck the new-married woman, but Oxen,

and a Horse accoutred, and a Shield, with a Javelin and Sword. By virtue of these gifts she is espoused. She too on her part brings her husband some arms. This they esteem the highest tie, these the holy mysteries, and matrimonial Gods. That the woman may not suppose herself free from the considerations of fortitude and fighting, or exempt from the casualties of War, the very first solemnities of her wedding serve to warn her, that she comes to her husband as a partner in his hazards and fatigues, that she is to suffer alike with him, and to adventure alike, during peace or during war. This the Oxen joined in the same yoke plainly indicate, this the Horse ready equipped, this the Present of arms. It is thus she must be content to live, thus to resign life. The arms which she then receives she must preserve inviolate, and to her sons restore the same, as presents worthy of them, such as their wives may again receive, and still resign to her grandchildren.

THEY therefore live in a state of chastity well secured, corrupted by no seducing shews and public diversions, by no irritations from banquetting. Of learning and of any secret intercourse by letters they are all equally ignorant, men and women. Amongst a people so numerous adultery is exceeding rare, a crime instantly punished, and the punishment left to be inflicted by the husband. He, having cut off her hair, expells her from his house naked, in presence of her kindred, and pursues her
with

with stripes throughout the village. For, to a woman who has prostituted her person, no pardon is ever granted. However beautiful she be, however young, however abounding in wealth, a husband she can never find. In truth, no body turns vices into mirth there, nor is the practice of corrupting and of yielding to corruption, called coldly, *the custom of the age*. Better still do those Communities in which none but Virgins marry, and where to a single marriage all their views and inclinations are at once confined. Thus, as they have but one body and one life, they take but one husband, that beyond him they may have no thought, no further wishes, nor love him only as their Husband, but as their Marriage. To restrain generation and the increase of children, is esteemed an abominable sin, as also to kill infants newly born. And more powerful with them are good manners, than with other People are good Laws.

IN all their houses the children are reared naked and nasty, and thus grow into those limbs, into that bulk which with marvel we behold. They are all nourished with the milk of their own mothers, and never surrendered to hand-maids and nurses. The Lord you cannot discern from the Slave, by any superior delicacy in rearing. Amongst the same cattle they promiscuously live, upon the same ground they without distinction lie, till at a proper age the free-born are parted from the rest, and their bravery recommend them to notice.

Slow and late do the young Men come to the use of Women, and thus very long preserve the vigour of youth. Neither are the Virgins hastened to wed. They must both have the same sprightly youth, the like stature, and marry when equal and able-bodied. Thus the robustness of the parents is inherited by the children. Children are holden in the same estimation with their Mother's Brother, as with their Father. Some hold this tye of blood to be most inviolable and binding, and in receiving of hostages, such pledges are most considered and claimed, as they who at once possess affections the most unalienable, and the most diffuse interest in their family. To every Man, however, his own children are heirs and successors: Wills they make none: For want of children his next akin inherits; namely, his own Brothers, those of his Father, or those of his Mother. To ancient Men, the more they abound in descendents, in relations and affinities, so much the more favour and reverence accrues. From being childless no advantage or estimation is derived.

ALL the enmities of your house, whether of your Father or of your Kindred, you must necessarily adopt, as well as all their friendships. Neither are such enmities unappeasable and permanent: Since even for so great a crime as homicide compensation is made by a fixt number of sheep and cattle, and by it the whole family is pacified to content: A temper wholesome to the State; because to a free nation

nation animosities and faction are always more menacing and perillous. In social feasts and deeds of hospitality no nation upon earth was ever more liberal and abounding. To refuse admitting under your roof any man whatsoever, is held wicked and inhuman. Every man receives every comer, and treats him with repasts as large as his ability can possibly furnish. When the whole stock is consumed, he who had treated so hospitably guides and accompanies his guest to a new scene of hospitality, and both proceed to the next house, though neither of them invited : Nor avails it that they were not : They are there received with the same frankness and humanity. Between a stranger and an acquaintance, in dispensing the rules and benefits of hospitality, no difference is made. Upon your departure, if you ask any thing, it is the custom to grant it, and with the same facility they ask of you. In gifts they delight, but neither claim merit from what they give, nor own any obligation for what they receive. Their manner of entertaining their guests is familiar and kind.

THE moment they rise from sleep, which they generally prolong till late in the day, they bathe, most frequently in warm water, as in a country where the Winter is very long and severe. From bathing they sit down to meat, every man apart, upon a particular seat, and at a separate table. They then proceed to their affairs, all in arms, as in arms they no less frequently go to banquet. To continue drinking
night

night and day without intermission, is a reproach to no man. Frequent then are their broils, as usual amongst men intoxicated with liquor; and such broils rarely terminate in angry words, but for the most part in maimings and slaughter. Moreover, in these their Feasts they generally deliberate about reconciling parties at enmity, about forming affinities, chusing of Princes, and finally about peace and war. For they judge, that at no season is the soul more open to thoughts that are artless and upright, or more fired with such as are great and bold. This people, of themselves no wise subtle or politic, from the freedom of the place and occasion acquire still more frankness to disclose the most secret motions and purposes of their hearts. When therefore the minds of all have been once laid open and declared, on the day following the several sentiments are revised and canvassed; and to both conjunctures of time due regard is had: They consult when they know not how to dissemble; they determine when they cannot mistake.

For their drink they draw a liquor from barley or other grain, and ferment the same so as to make it resemble Wine. Nay, they who dwell upon the bank of the Rhine deal in Wine. Their food is very simple, wild Fruit, fresh Venison, or coagulated Milk. They banish hunger without formality, without curious dressing and curious fare. In extinguishing thirst they use not equal temperance. If
you

you will but humour their excess in drinking, and supply them with as much as they covet, it will be no less easy to vanquish them by vices than by arms. Of public diversions they have but one sort, and in all their meetings the same is still exhibited. Young men, such as make it their pastime, sling themselves naked and dance amongst sharp swords and the deadly points of javelins. From habit they acquire their skill, and from their skill a graceful manner; yet from hence draw no gain or hire: Though this adventurous gayety has its reward, namely that of pleasing the spectators.

WHAT is marvellous, playing at Dice is one of their most serious employments, and even sober they are gamesters: Nay, so desperately do they venture upon the chance of winning or losing, that when their whole substance is played away, they stake their Liberty and their Persons upon one and the last throw. The loser goes calmly into voluntary bondage: However younger he be, however stronger, he tamely suffers himself to be bound and sold by the winner. Such is their perseverance in an evil course: They themselves call it honour. Slaves of this class they exchange away in commerce, chiefly to free themselves from the shame of such a victory. Of their other slaves they make not such use as we do of ours, by distributing amongst them the several offices and employments of the family. Each of them has a dwelling of his own, each a household to govern. His Lord uses him like a
Tenant,

Tenant, and obliges him to pay a quantity of grain, or of cattle, or of cloth. Thus far only the subserviency of the slave extends. All the other duties in a family, not the Slaves, but the Wives and the Children discharge. To inflict stripes upon a slave, or to put him in chains, or to doom him to severe labour, are things rarely seen. To kill them they sometimes are wont, not through correction or government, but in heat and rage, as they would an enemy, save that no vengeance or penalty follows. The Freedmen very little surpass the Slaves, rarely are of moment in the house, in the Community never, excepting only such nations where arbitrary dominion prevails. For there they bear higher sway than the freeborn, nay, higher than the Nobles. In other countries the inferior condition of freedmen is a proof of public liberty.

To the practice of usury and of increasing money by interest, they are strangers; and hence is found a better guard against it, than if it were forbidden. They shift from land to land, and, still appropriating a portion suitable to the number of hands for manuring, anon parcel out the whole amongst particulars according to the condition and quality of each. As the plains are very spacious, the allotments are easily assigned. Every year they change, and cultivate a fresh soil; yet still there is ground to spare. For they strive not to bestow labour proportionable to the fertility and compass of their lands, by planting Orchards, by inclosing Meadows,

Meadows, and by watering Gardens. From the earth Corn only is exacted. Hence they quarter not the year into so many Seasons. Winter, Spring and Summer they understand, and for each have proper appellations. Of the name and blessings of Autumn they are equally ignorant.

IN performing their Funerals they shew no state or vain glory. This only is carefully observed, that with the coarces of their signal men certain woods be burned. Upon the funeral pile they accumulate neither apparel nor perfumes. Into the fire are always thrown the arms of the dead, and sometimes his horse. With sods of earth only the Sepulchre is raised. The pomp of tedious and elaborate monuments they contemn, as things grievous to the deceased. Tears and wailings they soon dismiss: Their affliction and woe they long retain. In Women it is reckoned becoming to bewail their loss, in men to remember it.

THIS is what in general we have learnt of the original and customs of the whole people of Germany. I shall now deduce the institutions and usages of the several People, as far as they vary one from another, as also an account of what nations from thence removed to settle themselves in Gaul. That the Gauls were in times past more puissant and formidable, is related by the Prince of Authors, the deified JULIUS; and hence it is probable that they too have passed into Germany. For what a small obstacle must be a river to restrain any nation,

nation, as each grew more potent, from seizing or changing habitations, when as yet all habitations were common, and not parted or appropriated by the establishment and terror of Monarchies? The Region therefore between the Hercynian Forest and the Rivers Meyne and Rhine, was occupied by the Helvetians, as was that beyond it by the Boians, both nations of Gaul. There still remains a place called *Boiemum*, which denotes the primitive name and antiquity of the country, although the inhabitants have been changed. But whether the Araviscians are derived from the Osians, a nation of Germans passing into Pannonia, or the Osians from the Araviscians removing from thence into Germany, is a matter undecided, since they both still use the same language, the same customs and the same laws. For, as of old they lived alike poor and alike free, equal proved the evils and advantages on each side the river, and common to both people. The Treverians and Nervians aspire passionately to the reputation of being descended from the Germans, since by the glory of this original they would escape all imputation of resembling the Gauls in person and effeminacy. Such as dwell upon the bank of the Rhine, the Vangiones, the Tribocians, and the Nemetes, are without doubt all Germans. The Ubians are ashamed of their original, though they have a particular honour to boast, that of having merited an establishment as a Roman Colony, and still delight to be called *Agrippinensians*,

nenfians, after the name of their founder: They indeed formerly came from beyond the Rhine, and, for the many proofs of their fidelity, were fettled upon the very bank of the river, not to be there confined or guarded themselves, but to guard and defend that boundary againft the reft of the Germans.

OF all thefe Nations the Batavians are the moft fignal in bravery. They inhabit not much territory upon the Rhine, but poffefs an ifland in it. They were formerly part of the Catians, and by means of feuds at home removed to thefe dwellings, whence they might become a portion of the Roman Empire. With them this honour ftill remains, as alfo the memorials of their ancient affociation with us: For they are not under the contempt of paying tribute, nor fubject to be fqueezed by the farmers of the revenue. Free from all impositions and payments, and only fet apart for the purpofes of fighting, they are referved wholly for the wars, in the fame manner as a Magazine of weapons and armour. Under the fame degree of homage are the Nation of the Mattiacians. For fuch is the might and greatnefs of the Roman People, as to have carried the awe and efteem of their Empire beyond the Rhine and the ancient boundaries. Thus the Mattiacians living upon the oppofite banks enjoy a fettlement and limits of their own, yet in fpirit and inclination are attached to us; in other things refembling the Batavians, fave that as they ftill breathe their original air, ftill poffefs their

their primitive soil, they are thence inspired with superior vivacity and keenness. Amongst the People of Germany I would not reckon those who occupy the Lands which are under decimation, though they be such as dwell beyond the Rhine and the Danube. By several worthless and vagabond Gauls, and such as poverty rendered daring, that Region was seized as one belonging to no certain possessor: Afterwards it became a skirt of the Empire and part of a Province, upon the enlargement of our bounds, and the extending of our garrisons and frontier.

BEYOND these are the Cattians, whose territories begin at the Hercynian Forest, and consist not of such wide and marshy plains, as those of the other Communities contained within the vast compass of Germany, but produce ranges of hills, such as run lofty and contiguous for a long tract, then by degrees sink and decay. Moreover the Hercynian Forest attends for a while its native Cattians, then suddenly forsakes them. This People are distinguished with bodies more hardy and robust, compact limbs, stern countenances, and greater vigour of spirit. For Germans, they are men of much sense and address. They dignify chosen men, listen to such as are set over them, know how to preserve their post, to discern occasions, to rebate their own ardour and impatience, how to employ the day, how to entrench themselves by night. They account fortune amongst things slippery and uncertain, but

but bravery amongst such as are never-failing and secure; and, what is exceeding rare, nor ever to be learnt but by a wholesome course of discipline, in the conduct of the General they repose more assurance than in the strength of the army. Their whole forces consist of foot, who besides their arms carry likewise instruments of iron and their provisions. You may see other Germans proceed equipped to battle, but the Cattians so as to conduct a war. They rarely venture upon excursions or casual encounters. It is in truth peculiar to cavalry, suddenly to conquer, or suddenly to fly. Such haste and velocity rather resembles fear. Patience and deliberation are more akin to intrepidity.

MOREOVER a custom, practised indeed in other nations of Germany, yet very rarely, and confined only to particulars more daring than the rest, prevails amongst the Cattians by universal consent. As soon as they arrive to maturity of years, they let their hair and beards continue to grow, nor, till they have slain an enemy, do they ever lay aside this form of countenance by vow sacred to valour. Over the blood and spoil of a foe they first make bare their face. They alledge, that they have now acquitted themselves of the debt and duty contracted by their birth, and rendered themselves worthy of their country, worthy of their parents. Upon the spiritless, cowardly and unwarlike, such deformity of visage still remains. All the most brave likewise wear an

iron ring (a mark of great dishonour in that Nation) and retain it as a chain, till by killing an enemy they become released. Many of the Cattians delight always to bear this terrible aspect, and, when grown white through age, become awful and conspicuous by such marks both to the enemy and their own countrymen. By these in all engagements the first assault is made: Of these the front of the battle is always composed, as men who in their looks are singular and tremendous. For even during peace they abate nothing in the grimness and horror of their countenance. They have no house to inhabit, no land to cultivate, nor any domestic charge or care. With whomsoever they come to sojourn, by him they are maintained, always very prodigal of the substance of others, always despising what is their own, till the feebleness of old age overtakes them, and renders them unequal to the efforts of such rigid bravery.

NEXT to the Cattians dwell the Usipians and Tencterians, upon the Rhine, now running in a channel uniform and certain, such as suffices for a boundary. The Tencterians, besides their wonted glory in war, surpass in the service and discipline of their cavalry. Nor do the Cattians derive higher applause from their foot than the Tencterians from their horse. Such was the order established by their forefathers, and what their posterity still pursue. From riding and exercising of horses their children derive their pastimes, in this exercise
the

the young men find matter for emulating one another, and in this the old men take pleasure to persevere. Horses are by the father bequeathed as part of his household and family, horses are conveyed amongst the rights of succession, and as such the son receives them, but not the eldest son, like other effects, by priority of birth, but he who happens to be signal in boldness and superior in war.

CONTIGUOUS to the Tencterians formerly dwelt the Bructerians, in whose room it is said the Chamavians and Angrivarians are now settled, they who expelled and almost extirpated the Bructerians with the concurrence of the neighbouring nations, whether in detestation of their arrogance, or allured by the love of spoil, or through the special favour of the Gods towards us Romans. They in truth even vouchsafed to gratify us with the sight of the battle. In it there fell above sixty thousand souls, without a blow struck by the Romans; but, what is a circumstance still more glorious, fell to furnish them with a spectacle of joy and recreation. May the Gods continue and perpetuate amongst these nations, if not any love for us, yet by all means this their animosity and hate towards each other: Since whilst the destiny of the Empire thus urges it, fortune cannot more signally befriend us than in sowing strife amongst our foes.

THE Angrivarians and Chamavians are enclosed behind by the Dulgibinians and Chasuarians, and by other nations not so much noted:

Before, the Frisians face them. The country of Frisia is divided into two, called the greater and lesser, according to the measure of their strength. Both nations stretch along the Rhine quite to the Ocean, and surround vast lakes such as once have borne Roman Fleets. We have moreover even ventured out from thence into the Ocean, and upon its coasts common fame has reported the Pillars of HERCULES to be still standing: whether it be that HERCULES ever visited these parts, or that to his renowned name we are wont to ascribe whatever is grand and glorious every where. Neither did DRUSUS, who made the attempt, want boldness to pursue it: But the roughness of the Ocean withstood him, nor would suffer discoveries to be made about itself no more than about HERCULES. Thenceforward the enterprize was dropped: Nay, more pious and reverential it seemed, to believe the marvellous feats of the Gods than to know and to prove them.

HITHERTO I have been describing Germany towards the West. To the Northward it winds away with an immense compass. And first of all occurs the Nation of the Chaucians, who, though they begin immediately at the confines of the Frisians, and occupy part of the shore, extend so far as to border upon all the several people whom I have already recounted, till at last, by a circuit they reach quite to the boundaries of the Cattians. A Region so vast the Chaucians do not only possess, but fill; a people

ple of all the Germans the most noble, such as would rather maintain their grandeur by justice than violence. They live in repose, retired from broils abroad, void of avidity to possess more, free from a spirit of domineering over others. They provoke no wars, they ravage no countries, they pursue no plunder. Of their bravery and power the chief evidence arises from hence, that, without wronging or oppressing others, they are come to be superior to all. Yet they are all ready to arm, and if an exigency require, armies are presently raised, powerful and abounding as they are in men and horses; and even when they are quiet and their weapons laid aside, their credit and name continue equally high.

ALONG the side of the Chaucians and Cattians dwell the Cheruscans, a people who finding no enemy to rouse them, were enfeebled by a peace over-lasting and uniform, but such as they failed not to nourish: A conduct which proved more pleasing than secure; since treacherous is that repose which you enjoy amongst neighbours that are very powerful and very fond of rule and mastership. When recourse is once had to the sword, modesty and fair dealing will be vainly pleaded by the weaker; names which are always assumed by the stronger. Thus the Cheruscans, who formerly bore the character of *Good and Upright*, are now called *Cowards and Fools*, and the fortune of the Cattians who subdued them, grew immediately to be Wisdom. In the ruin of

the Cheruscans the Fosiāns also their neighbours were involved, and in their calamities bore an equal share, though in their prosperity they had been weaker and less considered.

IN the same winding tract of Germany live the Cimbrians close to the Ocean, a Community now very small, but great in fame. Nay, of their ancient renown many and extensive are the traces and monuments still remaining, even their entrenchments upon either shore, so vast in compass that from thence you may even now measure the greatness and numerous bands of that people, and assent to the account of an army so mighty. It was on the six hundred and fortieth year of Rome, when the first mention was made of the arms of the Cimbrians, during the Consulship of CÆCILIUS METELLUS and PAPIRIUS CARBO. If from that time we count to the second Consulship of the Emperor TRAJAN, the interval comprehends near two hundred and ten years, so long have we been conquering Germany. In a course of time so vast between these two periods, many have been the blows and disasters suffered on each side. In truth neither from the Samnites, nor from the Carthaginians, nor from both Spains, nor from all the nations of Gaul have we received more frequent checks and alarms; nor even from the Parthians: For, more vigorous and invincible is the Liberty of the Germans than the Monarchy of the Arsacides. Indeed, what has the power of the East to alledge to our dishonour, but the fall
of

of CRASSUS, that power which was itself overthrown and abased by VENTIDIUS, with the loss of the great King PACORUS bereft of his life? But by the Germans the Roman People have been bereft of five armies all commanded by Consuls; by the Germans the Commanders of these Armies, CARBO, and CASSIUS, and SCAURUS AURELIUS, and SERVILIUS CÆPIO, as also MARCUS MANLIUS, were all routed or taken: By the Germans even the Emperor AUGUSTUS was bereft of VARUS and three Legions. Nor without difficulty and loss of men were they defeated by CAIUS MARIUS in Italy, or by the deified JULIUS in Gaul, or by DRUSUS, or TIBERIUS, or GERMANICUS, in their native territories. Soon after, the mighty menaces of CALIGULA against them ended in mockery and derision. Thenceforward they continued quiet, till taking advantage of our domestic division and civil wars, they stormed and seized the winter entrenchments of the Legions, and aimed at the dominion of Gaul; from whence they were once more expelled, and in the times preceding the present we gained a triumph over them rather than a victory.

I MUST now proceed to speak of the Suevians, who are not, like the Cattians and Tencterians, comprehended in a single People, but divided into several Nations, all bearing distinct names, though in general they are intitled Suevians, and occupy the larger share of Germany. This People are remarkable for a

peculiar custom, of twisting their hair, and binding it up in a knot. It is thus the Suevians are distinguished from the other Germans, thus the free Suevians from their Slaves. In the other Nations, whether from alliance of blood with the Suevians, or, as is usual, from imitation, this practice is also found, yet rarely, and never exceeds the years of youth. The Suevians even when their hair is white through age, continue to raise it backwards in a manner stern and staring, and often tie it upon the top of their head only. That of their Princes is more accurately disposed, and so far they study to appear agreeable and comely, but without any culpable intention. For by it they mean not to make love or to incite it: They thus dress when proceeding to war, and deck their heads so as to add to their height and terror in the eyes of the enemy.

Of all the Suevians the Semnones recount themselves to be the most ancient and most noble. The belief of their antiquity is confirmed by religious mysteries. At a stated time of the year, all the several people descended from the same stock, assemble by their deputies in a wood consecrated by the idolatries of their forefathers and by superstitious awe in times of old. There, by publicly sacrificing a Man, they begin the horrible solemnity of their barbarous worship. To this Grove another sort of reverence is also paid. No one enters it otherwise than bound with ligatures, thence professing his subordination and mean-
ness,

ness, and the power of the Deity there. If he fall down, he is not permitted to rise or be raised, but grovels along upon the ground. And, of all their superstition this is the drift and tendency, that from this place the Nation drew their original; that here God, the supreme Governor of the world, resides, and that all things else whatsoever are subject to him, and bound to obey him. The potent condition of the Semnones has increased their influence and authority, as they inhabit an hundred towns; and from the largeness of their Community it comes, that they hold themselves for the head of the Suevians.

WHAT, on the contrary, ennobles the Langobards is the smallness of their number, for that they, who are surrounded with very many and very powerful Nations, derive their security from no obsequiousness or plying, but from the dint of battle and adventurous deeds. There follow in order the Reudignians, and Aviones, and Angles, and Varinians, and Eudoses, and Suardones, and Nuithones, all defended by Rivers or Forests. Nor in one of these Nations does ought remarkable occur, only that they universally join in the worship of *Herthum*, that is to say, the Mother Earth. Her they believe to interpose in the affairs of Men, and to visit Countries. In an Island of the Ocean stands the Wood *Castum*: in it is a Chariot dedicated to the Goddess, covered over with a curtain, and permitted to be touched
by

by none but the Priest. Whenever the Goddess enters this her holy Vehicle, he perceives her, and with profound veneration attends the motion of the Chariot, which is always drawn by yoked Cows. Then it is that days of rejoicings always ensue, and in all places whatsoever which she descends to honour with a visit and her company, Feasts and Recreation abound. They go not to war; they touch no arms; fast laid up is every hostile weapon; Peace and repose are then only known, then only beloved, till to the Temple the same Priest reconducts the Goddess when well tired with the conversation of mortal beings. Anon the Chariot is washed and purified in a secret lake, as also the curtains, nay, the Deity herself too, if you chuse to believe it. In this office it is slaves who minister, and they are forthwith doomed to be swallowed up in the same lake. Hence all men are possessed with mysterious terror, as well as with a holy ignorance what that must be which none see but such as are immediately to perish. Moreover this quarter of the Suevians stretches to the middle of Germany.

THE Community next adjoining is that of the Hermundurians (that I may now follow the course of the Danube, as a little before I did that of the Rhine) a People faithful to the Romans. So that to them alone of all the Germans commerce is permitted, not barely upon the bank of the Rhine, but more extensively,

sively, and even in that glorious Colony in the Province of Rhoetia. They travel every where at their own discretion, and without a guard; and when to other Nations we shew no more than our arms and encampments, to this People we throw open our houses and dwellings, as to men who have no longing to possess them. In the territories of the Hermundurians rises the Elbe, a river very famous and formerly well known to us; at present we only hear it named.

CLOSE by the Hermundurians reside the Nariscans, and next to them the Marcomanians and Quadians. Amongst these the Marcomanians are most signal in force and renown; nay, they acquired by their bravery their habitation itself, as from thence they formerly expelled the Boians. Nor do the Nariscans or Quadians degenerate in spirit. Now this is, as it were, the frontier of Germany, as far as Germany is washed by the Danube. To the times within our memory the Marcomanians and Quadians were governed by Kings, who were natives of their own, descended from the noble line of MAROBODUUS and TUDRUS. At present they are even subject to such as are foreigners. But the whole strength and sway of their Kings is derived from the authority of the Romans. From our arms they rarely receive any aid, from our money very frequently.

NOR

NOR less powerful are the several people beyond them, namely, the Marſignians, the Gothinians, the Oſians and the Burians, who altogether encloſe the Marcomanians and Quadians behind. Of thoſe the Marſignians and the Burians in ſpeech and dreſs reſemble the Suevians. From the Gallic language ſpoken by the Gothinians, and from that of Pannonia by the Oſians, it is manifeſt that neither of theſe People are Germans, as it is alſo from their bearing to pay tribute. Upon them as upon aliens their tribute is impoſed, partly by the Sarmatians, partly by the Quadians. The Gothinians, to heighten their diſgrace, are forced to labour in the iron-mines. By all theſe ſeveral Nations but little level country is poſſeſſed: They are ſeated amongſt forests, and upon the ridges and declivities of mountains. For, Suevia is parted by a continual ridge of mountains, beyond which live many diſtinct Nations. Of theſe the Lygians are moſt numerous and extenſive, and ſpread into ſeveral Communities. It will ſuffice to mention the moſt puiſſant, even the Arians, Helvicones, Manimians, Elyſians, and Naharvalians. Amongſt the Naharvalians is ſhewn a Grove ſacred to devotion, extremely ancient. Over it a Prieſt preſides apparelled like a Woman; but, according to the explication of the Romans, it is *Caſtor* and *Pollux* who are here worſhipped. This Divinity is named *Alcis*. There are indeed no images here, no traces of
an

an extraneous superstition : Yet their devotion is addressed to young Men and to Brothers. Now the Arians, besides their forces, in which they surpass the several Nations just recounted, are in their persons stern and truculent, and even humour and improve their natural grimness and ferocity by art and time. They wear black shields, their bodies are painted black, they chuse dark nights for engaging in battle, and by the very awe and ghastly hue of their army, strike the enemy with dread ; as none can bear this their aspect, so very surprizing, and as it were quite infernal. For, in all battles the eyes are first vanquished. Beyond the Lygians dwell the Gothones under the rule of a King, and thence held in subjection somewhat stricter than the other German Nations, yet not so strict as to extinguish their liberty. Immediately adjoining are the Rugians and Lemovians upon the coast of the Ocean, and of these several Nations the Characteristics are, a round Shield, a short Sword, and kingly Government.

NEXT occur the Communities of the Suiones, situated in the Ocean itself, and besides their strength in men and arms, very powerful at sea. The form of their vessels varies thus far from ours, that they have prows at each end, so as to be always ready to row to shore without turning ; nor are they moved by sails, nor on their sides have benches of oars placed, but the rowers ply here and there in all parts of
the

the ship alike, as in some rivers is done, and change their oars from place to place, just as they shift their course hither or thither. To wealth also, amongst them, great veneration is paid, and thence a single ruler governs them, without all restriction of power, and exacting unlimited obedience. Neither here, as amongst other Nations of Germany, are arms used indifferently by all, but shut up and warded under the care of a particular keeper, who in truth too is always a slave: Since from all sudden invasions and attacks from their foes the Ocean protects them: Besides that armed bands, when they are not employed, grow easily debauched and tumultuous. The truth is, it suits not with the interest of an arbitrary Prince, to trust the care and power of arms either with a Nobleman, or with a Freeman, or indeed with any man above the condition of a slave.

BEYOND the Suiones is another sea, one very heavy and almost void of agitation; and by it the whole globe is thought to be bounded and invironed, for that the reflection of the sun, after his setting, continues till his rising, so bright as to darken the stars. To this, popular opinion has added, that the tumult also of his emerging from the sea is heard, that forms divine are then seen, as likewise the rays about his head. Only thus far extend the limits of nature, if what fame says be true. Upon the right of the Suevian sea the Æstyan Nations

Nations reside, who use the same customs and attire with the Suevians; their language more resembles that of Britain. They worship the Mother of the Gods. As the Characteristic of their national Superstition, they wear the Images of wild boars. This alone serves them for arms, this is the safeguard of all, and by this every worshipper of the Goddess is secured even amidst his foes. Rare amongst them is the use of weapons of Iron, but frequent that of Clubs. In producing of grain and the other fruits of the earth, they labour with more assiduity and patience than is suitable to the usual laziness of Germans. Nay, they even search the deep, and of all the rest are the only people who gather *Amber*. They call it *Glasing*, and find it amongst the shallows and upon the very shore. But, according to the ordinary incuriosity and ignorance of Barbarians, they have neither learnt, nor do they enquire, what is its nature, or from what cause it is produced. In truth it lay long neglected amongst the other gross discharges of the sea, till from our luxury it gained a name and value. To themselves it is of no use: They gather it rough, they expose it in pieces coarse and unpolished, and for it receive a price with wonder. You would however conceive it to be a liquor issuing from trees, for that in the transparent substance are often seen birds and other animals, such as at first stuck in the soft gum, and by it, as it hardened, became quite enclosed. I am apt
to

to believe that, as in the recesses of the East are found Woods and Groves dropping frankincense and balms, so in the Isles and Continent of the West such gums are extracted by the force and proximity of the sun, at first liquid and flowing into the next sea, then thrown by winds and waves upon the opposite shore. If you try the nature of amber by the application of fire, it kindles like a torch, and feeds a thick and unctuous flame very high scented, and presently becomes glutinous like pitch or rosin.

UPON the Suiones border the people Sitones, and, agreeing with them in all other things, differ from them in one, that here the Sovereignty is exercised by a Woman. So notoriously do they degenerate not only from a state of Liberty, but even below a state of Bondage. Here end the territories of the Suevians. Whether amongst the Sarmatians or the Germans I ought to account the Peucinians, the Venedians, and the Fennians, is what I cannot determine, though the Peucinians, whom some call Bastarnians, speak the same language with the Germans, use the same attire, build like them, and live like them, in that dirtiness and sloth so common to all. Somewhat they are corrupted into the fashion of the Sarmatians by the intermarriages of the principal sort with that Nation : From whence the Venedians have derived very many of their customs and a great resemblance. For they are continually traversing
ing

ing and infesting with robberies all the forests and mountains lying between the Peucinians and Fennians. Yet they are rather reckoned amongst the Germans, for that they have fixt houses, and carry shields, and prefer travelling on foot, and excel in swiftness: Usages all widely differing from those of the Sarmatians, who live on horse-back, and dwell in wag-gons.

IN wonderful savageness live the Nation of the Fennians, and in beastly poverty, destitute of arms, of horses, and of homes; their food the common herbs; their apparel, skins; their bed, the earth; their only hope in their arrows, which for want of iron they point with bones. Their common support they have from the chace, women as well as men; for with these the former wander up and down, and crave a portion of the prey. Nor other shelter have they even for their babes, against the violence of tempests and ravening beasts, than to cover them with the branches of trees twisted together: This is a reception for the old men, and hither resort the young. Such a condition they judge more happy than the painful occupation of cultivating the ground, than the labour of rearing houses, than the agitations of hope and fear attending the defence of their own property, or the seizing that of others. Secure against the designs of men, secure against the malignity of the Gods, they have accomplished a thing of infinite dif-

ficulty, that to them nothing remains even to be wished.

WHAT further accounts we have, are fabulous, as that the Hellusians and Oxiones have the countenances and aspect of men with the bodies and limbs of savage beasts. This, as a thing about which I have no certain information, I shall leave untouched.

THE
L I F E
O F
AGRICOLA.

With an ACCOUNT of the
Situation, Climate, *and* People
O F
BRITAIN.



TO HIS GRACE

J O H N

DUKE of Argyll and Greenwich.

MY LORD,

BY never yet denying me any favour, Your Grace has only taught me a confident habit of still presuming upon future condescension, and the same success. Hence I hope to be pardoned, even for my vanity, in publishing, as I do to the world, that I can boast of Your Grace as my Patron and my Friend, such a Friend as the world will allow never to have been exceeded in acts of friendship.

FROM the same vanity, but vanity accompanied with faithful affection, I am ambitious of having Your Name stand in my Works as long as any Work of mine remains. Indulge me, My

O o 3 Lord,

Lord, in gratifying this pleasing ambition, and favourably accept a Dedication which intirely comes from the heart: nor indeed is any Dedication which doth not, worthy of acceptance.

As therefore the following Treatise, one so charming and instructive, is in the original consecrated to the memory of the excellent AGRICOLA, that polite and most accomplished Patrician, that Great Commander, great Statesman. and, which is above all, that Great Honest Man: Be it henceforth in English, from a just resemblance of characters, for ever sacred to the Name and Person of the Duke of Argyll, as well as a public, I hope a lasting testimony, with what high, and sincere regard, I ever am,

MY LORD,

Your Grace's intirely Devoted,

and most Obedient,

Humble Servant,

T. GORDON.

THE
L I F E
O F
AGRICOLA.

AMONGST the Ancients it was common to transmit to posterity the characters and exploits of memorable men : Nor, in truth, in our own times has the age, however indifferent about what concerns itself, failed to observe the like usage, whenever any spirit eminent for great and signal virtue has vanquished and triumphed over the blindness of such as cannot distinguish right from wrong, as well as over the spite of malignants ; for spite and blindness are evils common to great States and to small. But, as in those early times there was found greater propensity to feats of renown, and more scope to perform them ; so whoever excelled in a happy genius was naturally led to display the merits and

O o 4 memory

memory of the virtuous dead, without all view to court any favour, or to gain advantages, but only by the motives and recompence flowing from a benevolent and conscientious mind. Indeed there were several who, in recounting their own lives, concluded, that they thence shewed rather a confidence in their own integrity and demeanour, than any mark of arrogance. Neither was the account which RUTILIUS and SCAURUS gave of themselves, thence the less credited, or the more censured. So true it is, that the several virtues are best understood and most prized, during the same times in which they are most easily produced. But to myself, who am going to relate the Life of a person deceased, I find pardon necessary; which I should not have asked, were I not about to revive and traverse times so sanguinary, and baneful to all virtue,

WE find it recorded, that for celebrating the praises of PÆTUS THRASEA, ARULENUS RUSTICUS suffered a deadly doom, as did HERENNIUS SENECIO for those of HELVIDIUS PRISCUS. Nor upon the persons of the Authors only was this cruelty inflicted, but also upon the Books themselves; since to the Triumvirate of Justice orders were sent, that in the Forum, and place of popular Elections, the Works of men so illustrious for parts and genius should be burned. Yes, in this very fire they imagined that they should abolish the voice and utterance of the Roman People, with the liberty of the Senate, and all the
ideas

ideas and remembrances of human-kind; for they had besides expelled all the professors of Philosophy, and driven every laudable Science into exile, that nought which was worthy and honest might any-where be seen. Mighty surely was the testimony which we gave of our patience; and as our forefathers had beheld the ultimate consummation of Liberty, so did we of Bondage, since through dread of informers and inquisitions of State, we were bereft of the common intercourse of speech and attention. Nay, with our utterance we had likewise lost our memory, had it been equally in our power to forget as to be silent.

Now indeed at length our spirit returns. Yet, though from the first dawn of this very happy age begun by the reign of NERVA, he blended together two things once found irreconcilable, public Liberty and sovereign Power; and though TRAJAN, his adopted Successor, be daily augmenting the felicity of the State; in-somuch that for the general security not only hopes and vows are conceived, but even firm assurance follows these vows, and their full accomplishment is seen; such, however, is the frailty of man, and its effects, that much more slow is the progress of the remedies than of the evils; and, as human bodies attain their growth by tedious degrees, and are subject to be destroyed in an instant, so it is much easier to suppress than to revive the efforts of Genius and Study. For upon the mind there steals a pleasure even in sloth and remissness, and that

that very inactivity which was at first hated, is at last loved. Will it not be found that during a course of fifteen years, (a mighty space in the age of mortal man) numbers perished through fortuitous disasters, and all men noted for promptness and spirit were cut off by the cruelty of the Emperor? Few we are who have escaped; and, if I may so speak, we have survived not only others, but even ourselves, when from the middle of our life so many years were rent; whence from being young we are arrived at old age, from being old we are nigh come to the utmost verge of mortality, all in a long course of awful silence. I shall, however, find no cause of regret from having framed an historical deduction of our former bondage, as also a testimony of the public blessings which at present we enjoy; though, in doing it, my stile be negligent and unpolished. To the honour of AGRICOLA my Wife's Father, this present Book is in the mean time dedicated, and, as it is a declaration of filial duty and affection, will thence be commended, at least excused.

CNÆUS JULIUS AGRICOLA was born in the ancient and illustrious Colony of Forojulium, and both his grandfathers were Procurators to the Emperors; a dignity peculiar to the Equestrian Order. His father JULIUS GRÆCINUS was a Senator, and noted for Eloquence and Philosophy. By these his virtues he earned the wrath of CALIGULA.

For

For he was by him ordered to accuse MARCUS SILANUS, and put to death for refusing. His mother was JULIA PROCILLA, a Lady of singular chastity. Under her eye and tender care he was reared, and spent his childhood and youth in the continual pursuit and cultivation of worthy accomplishments. What guarded him from the allurements of the vicious, (besides his own virtuous disposition, and natural innocence) was, that for the seat and nursery of his studies, whilst yet very little, he had the City of Marseilles, a place well tempered and framed, as in it all the politeness of the Greeks and all the Provincial parsimony are blended together. I remember he was wont to declare, that in his early youth he studied Philosophy and the Law with more avidity than was allowable to a Roman and a Senator, till the discretion of his mother checked his spirit engaged with passion and ardor in the pursuit. In truth, his superior and elevated genius thirsted, with more vehemence than caution, after the loveliness and lustre of a name and renown so mighty and sublime. Reason and age afterwards qualified his heat; and, what is a task extremely hard, he satisfied himself with a limited measure of Philosophy.

THE first rudiments of war he learnt in Britain, under that prudent and vigilant Commander Suetonius Paulinus, by whom he was chosen and distinguished as his domestic companion. Neither did AGRICOLA behave
licen-

licentiously, after the manner of young men, who turn warfare into riot, nor assumed the title and office of a Tribune without the sufficiency, in order to use it slothfully in feats of pleasure and absence from duty, but to know the Province, to be known to the Army, to learn of such as had experience, to follow such as were worthy and brave, to seek for no exploits for ostentation, to refuse none through fear, and in all his pursuits was equally zealous and active. Indeed, at no time had Britain been under greater combustions, nor our affairs there more precarious. Our Veterans were slaughtered, our Colonies burned down, our Armies surprized and taken. At that juncture the struggle was for life, afterwards for victory. Now, though all these affairs were transacted by the counsels and conduct of another than **AGRICOLA**, and though the stress of the whole, with the glory of recovering the Province, accrued to the General; they all, however, proved to the young man matters of skill, of experience and stimulation; and there seized his soul a passion for military glory, a spirit disgustful to the times, when of men signally eminent a malignant opinion was entertained, and when as much peril arose from a great character as from a bad.

DEPARTING from hence to Rome for the exercise of public dignities, he there married **DOMITIA DECIDIANA**, a Lady splendid in her descent, and to him who was aspiring to higher honours this marriage proved a great ornament

ment and support. In marvellous unanimity they also lived, in a course of mutual tenderness and mutual preference; a temper commendable in both, only that the praise of a good wife rises in proportion to the contumely of a bad. His lot, as Quæstor, fell upon Asia, where SALVIUS TITIANUS proved to be Proconsul. But neither the Province nor the Proconsul corrupted his probity, though the country was very rich, nay, prepared as a prey for men corruptly disposed; and TITIANUS, a man bent upon all acts of rapine, was ready, upon the smallest encouragement, to have purchased a mutual connivance in iniquity. In Asia he was enriched by the birth of a daughter, tending at once to his consolation, and the support of his family; for the son born to him before, he very soon lost. The interval between his bearing the office of Quæstor and that of Tribune of the People, and even the year of his Tribuneship, he passed in repose and inactivity, as well aware of the spirit of the times under NERO, when sloth and heaviness served for wisdom. With the like indolence he held the Prætorship, and in the same quiet and silence. For upon him the jurisdiction of that dignity fell not. The public pastimes, and the empty gaieties of the office, he exhibited according to the rules of good sense, and to the measure of his wealth, in a manner though remote from prodigality, yet deserving popular applause. As he was next appointed by GALBA to make research into the gifts and oblations appertaining

ing to the Temples, he proceeded with such diligence and an examination so strict, that the State suffered from no sacrilege save that of NERO.

IN the year following he suffered a grievous blow in his spirit and family. For, OTHO's Fleet, which continued roving upon the coast, and pursuing rapine, whilst they were ravaging Intemelium (a part of Liguria) slew the Mother of AGRICOLA upon her estate there, and plundered the estate itself with a great part of her treasure, which had indeed proved the cause of the murder. As he therefore went from Rome to solemnize her Funeral, he had tidings upon the road, that VESPASIAN was pursuing the Sovereignty, and instantly espoused his party. In the beginning of this reign all the exercise of power, and the government of the City, were intirely in the hands of MUCIANUS; for DOMITIAN was yet extremely young, and, of the Imperial fortune of his father, assumed nothing further than a latitude for debauchery. MUCIANUS, who had dispatched AGRICOLA to levy forces; and found him to have acted in that trust with uprightness and magnanimity, preferred him to the command of the twentieth Legion, as soon as he was informed that he who commanded it before was engaged in seditious practices. Indeed that Legion had with great slowness and reluctance been brought to swear allegiance to VESPASIAN; nay, was grown over-mighty and even formidable to the Commanders in chief:

chief: so that their own Commander was found void of authority to controul them; though it is uncertain whether from the temper of the Man, or from that of the soldiers. Thus AGRICOLA was chosen, at once to succeed him, and to punish delinquency in them; and exercising moderation altogether rare, would rather have it thought, that he had found them unblameable than made them so.

OVER Britain at that juncture VETTIUS BOLANUS bore rule, but with more complacency than suited a province so fierce and untamed. Hence AGRICOLA restrained his own heat, and held within bounds the ardor of his spirit, as he was well skilled how to shew his obedience, and had thoroughly learned to blend what was honourable with what was profitable: Soon after this, Britain received for its Governor PETILIUS CERALIS, one of Consular quality. The virtue and abilities of AGRICOLA had now ample space for producing suitable effects. But to him at first CERALIS communicated only the dangers and fatigues: with him anon he likewise shared the glory; frequently, for trial of his prowess, committed to his conduct a part of the Army; sometimes, according to the measure of his success, set him at the head of forces still larger. Nor did AGRICOLA ever vaunt his exploits to blazon his own fame. To his General, as to the Author of all, he, as his Instrument and Inferior, still ascribed his good fortune. Thus, from his bravery in the execution of his orders, from
his

his modesty in recounting his deeds of bravery, he escaped envy, yet failed not to gain glory.

UPON his return from commanding a Legion, the deified VESPASIAN raised him to the rank of a Patrician, and afterwards invested him with the government of the Province of Aquitaine, a government of the foremost dignity, and given as previous to the Consulship, to which that Prince had destined him. There are many who believe, that to military men subtlety of spirit is wanting; for that in camps the direction of process and authority is rather rough and void of formality, and that where hands and force are chiefly used, there the address and refinements usual to Courts are not exercised. Yet AGRICOLA, assisted by his natural prudence, though he was then engaged only with men of peace and the robe, acquitted himself with great facility, and great uprightness. He carefully distinguished the seasons of business and the seasons of recess. Whenever he sat in Council, or upon the Tribunals of justice, he was grave, attentive, awful, generally addicted to compassion. The moment he had fulfilled the duties of his office, he personated no longer the man of power: He had then cast off all sternness, all airs of state, and all rigour. Nay, what is very rarely to be seen, his complaisance neither weakened his authority, nor did his severity make him less amiable. It were an injury to the virtues of so great a man, to particularize his just dealings, his temperance, and the cleanliness.

ness of his hands. In truth, glory itself was what he pursued not by any ostentation of bravery, or by any strain of artifice or address, though of that pursuit even the best men are often fond. Thus he was far from maintaining any competition with his equals in station, far from any contest with the Procurators of the Prince: Since, to conquer in this contention he judged to be no glory; and to be crushed by them were disgrace. His administration here lasted hardly three years, ere he was recalled to the present possession of the Consulship. With this employment there accrued the public opinion, that for his province Britain would be assigned him, from no words which had dropped from him about it, but because he was deemed equal to the Office. Common fame does not always err; sometimes it even directs the public choice. To myself, yet very young, whilst he was Consul, he contracted his daughter, a young Lady even then of excellent hopes, and, at the end of his Consulship, presented her in marriage. He was then forthwith promoted to the Government of Britain, as also invested with the honour of the Pontificate.

THE account which I shall here present of the situation and people of Britain, a subject about which many Authors have written, comes not from any design of setting up my own exactness and genius against theirs, but only because the country was then first thoroughly

subdued. So that such matters as former Writers have, without knowing them, embellished with eloquence, will by me be recounted according to the truth of evidence and discoveries. Of all the Islands which have reached the knowledge of the Romans, Britain is the largest. It extends towards Germany to the East, towards Spain to the West. To the South it looks towards Gaul. Its Northern shore, beyond which there is no land, is beaten by a Sea vast and boundless. Britain is by LIVY and FABIVS RUSTICUS, the former the most eloquent of the ancient historians, the latter of the moderns, compared in shape to an oblong shield, or a broad knife with two edges. And such, in effect, is its figure on this side Caledonia, whence common opinion has thus also fashioned the whole. But a tract of territory huge and unmeasurable stretches forward to the uttermost shore, and straightning by degrees, terminates like a wedge. Round the coast of this Sea, which beyond it has no land, the Roman Fleet now first sailed, and thence proved Britain to be an Island, as also discovered and subdued the Isles of Orkney, till then unknown. Thule was likewise descried, hitherto hid by Winter under eternal Snow. This Sea they report to be slow and stagnate, difficult to the Rowers and, indeed, hardly to be raised by the force of Winds. This I conjecture to be because land and mountains, which are the cause and materials of tempests,

very

very rarely occur in proportion to the mighty mass of water, a mass so deep and uninterrupted as not to be easily agitated. An inquiry into the nature of the Ocean and of the Tide, is not the purpose of this Work, and about it many have written. One thing I would add, that no where is the power of the Sea more extensive than here, forcing back the waters of many Rivers, or carrying them away with its own; nor is its flux and ebbings confined to the banks and shore; but it works and winds itself far into the country, nay, forms bays in rocks and mountains, as if the same were its native bed.

FOR the rest; who were the first inhabitants of Britain, whether natives of its own, or foreigners, can be little known amongst a people thus barbarous. In their looks and persons they vary; from whence several arguments and inferences are formed: For, the red hair of the Caledonians and their large limbs, testify their descent to be from Germany: The swarthy complexion of the Silures, and their hair, which is generally curled, with their situation opposite to the coast of Spain, furnish ground to believe, that the ancient Iberians had arrived from thence here, and taken possession of the territory. They who live next to Gaul are also like the Gauls; whether it be that the spirit of the original stock from which they sprang, still remains, or whether in Countries near adjoining, the genius of the Climate con-

fers the same form and disposition upon the bodies of men. To one who considers the whole, it seems however credible, that the Gauls at first occupied this their neighbouring Coast: That their sacred rites are the same, you may learn from their being possessed with the same superstition of every sort: Their speech does not much vary: In daring of dangers they are prompted by the like boldness, and with the like affright avoid them when they approach: In the Britons, however, superior ferocity and defiance is found, as in a people not yet softened by a long peace. For we learn from History, that the Gauls too flourished in warlike prowess and renown: Amongst them afterwards, together with peace and idleness, effeminacy entered; and thus, with the loss of their Liberty, they lost their spirit and magnanimity. The same happened to those of the Britons who were conquered long ago. The rest still continue such as the Gauls once were.

THEIR principal force consists in their foot. Some Nations amongst them make also war in Chariots. The more honourable person always drives: Under his leading his followers fight. They were formerly subject to Kings. They are now swayed by several Chiefs, and rent into factions and parties, according to the humour and passions of those their Leaders. Nor against Nations thus powerful does aught so much avail us, as that they consult not in a body for the security of the whole. It is rare
that

that two or three Communities assemble and unite to repulse any public danger threatening to all. So that whilst only a single Community fought at a time, they were every one vanquished. The sky, from frequent clouds and rain, is dull and hazy: Excessive cold they feel not: Their days in length surpass ours: Their nights are very clear, and at the extremity of the Country, very short; so that between the setting and return of the day, you perceive but small interval. They affirm, that were it not for the intervention of clouds, the rays of the sun would be seen in the night, and that he doth not rise and fall, but only pass by: For that the extremities of the earth, which are level, yielding but a low shadow, prevent darkness from rising high and spreading; and thence night is far short of reaching the stars and the sky. The soil is such, that except the olive and the vine, and other vegetables, which are wont to be raised in hotter climes, it readily bears all fruits and grain, and is very fertile. It produces quickly, but its productions ripen slowly; and of both these effects there is the same cause, the extreme humidity of the earth and of the sky. Britain yields Gold and Silver, with other metals, all which prove the prize and reward of the Conquerors. The sea also breeds Pearls, but of a dark and livid hue, a defect by some ascribed to the unskilfulness of such as gather them. For, in the Red Sea they are pulled from the rocks alive and vi-

vigorous. In Britain they are gathered at random, such as the sea casts them upon the shore. For myself; I am much apter to believe, that nature has failed to give the Pearls perfection, than that we fail in avarice.

THE Britons themselves are a people who chearfully comply with the levies of men, with the imposition of taxes, and with all the duties enjoined by Government, provided they receive no illegal treatment and insults from their Governors: Those they bear with impatience. Nor have the Romans any farther subdued them than only to obey just Laws, but never to submit to be slaves. Even the deified JULIUS CÆSAR, the first of all the Romans who entered Britain with an army, though by gaining a battle he frightened the natives, and became master of the coast, yet may be thought to have rather presented posterity with a view of the Country, than to have conveyed down the possession. Anon the civil Wars ensued, and against the Commonwealth were turned the arms of her own Chiefs and Leaders. Thus Britain was long forgot, and continued to be so even during peace. This was what AUGUSTUS called *Reason of State*, but what TIBERIUS stiled the *Ordinance of Augustus*. That CALIGULA meditated an invasion of Britain in person, is well known: But he possessed a spirit, as precipitate and wild, so presently surfeited with any design whatever; besides that all his mighty efforts against Germany were

were quite baffled. The deified **CLAUDIUS** accomplished the undertaking; having thither transported the Legions, with a number of auxiliary forces, and associated **VESPASIAN** into the direction of the design : An incident which proved the introduction to his approaching fortune. There, Nations were subdued, Kings taken captive, and **VESPASIAN** placed to advantage in the eye of the Fates.

THE first Governor of Consular quality, was **AULUS PLAUTIUS**, then **OSTORIUS SCAPULA**, both signal in war. And, by degrees, the nearest part of Britain was reduced into the condition of a Province. To secure it, a Colony of Veterans was likewise settled. To the British King **COGIDUNUS** certain Communities were given, a Prince who, even till our times, continued in perfect fidelity to us. For, with the Roman People it is a custom long since received, and practised of old, that, for establishing the bondage of Nations, they are to employ even Kings as their instruments. Afterwards followed **DIDIUS GALLUS**, and just preserved what acquisitions his Predecessors had made ; only that further in the Island he raised some Forts, and very few they were, purely for the name and opinion of having enlarged his Government. Next to **DIDIUS** came **VERANIUS**, and died in less than a year. Then immediately succeeded **SUETONIUS PAULINUS**, who, during two years, commanded with success, subdued fresh Nations and established Gar-

tisons. Trusting to these, he went to assail the Isle of Anglesey, as a place which supplied the revoltors with succours, and thus left the Country behind him exposed to the enemy.

FOR, the Britons, when through the absence of the Governor they were eased of their fear, began to commune together concerning the miseries of bondage, to recount their several grievances, and so to construe and heighten their injuries as effectually to inflame their resentments. “ Their patience, they said, availed
“ them nothing, further than to invite the im-
“ position of heavier burdens upon a people
“ who thus tamely bore any. In times past
“ they had only a single King: They were
“ now surrendered to two. One of these,
“ the Governor-General, tyrannized over their
“ bodies and lives; the Imperial Procurator,
“ who was the other, over their substance and
“ fortunes. Equally pernicious to their sub-
“ jects was any variance between these their
“ Rulers, as their good intelligence and una-
“ nimity. Against them the one employed
“ his own predatory bands, as did the other
“ his Centurions and their men; and both
“ exercised violence alike, both treated them
“ with equal insults and contumely. To such
“ height was oppression grown, that nothing
“ whatever was exempt from their avarice, no-
“ thing whatever from their lust. He who in
“ the day of battle spoiled others, was always
“ stronger than they. But here it was chiefly
“ by

“ by the cowardly and effeminate that their
 “ houses were seized, their children forced
 “ away, and their men obliged to lift; as if
 “ their Country were the only thing for which
 “ the Britons knew not how to die. In truth,
 “ what a small force would all the soldiers
 “ arrived in the Island appear, would the Bri-
 “ tons but compute their own numbers? It
 “ was from this consideration that Germany
 “ had thrown off the same Yoke, though a
 “ Country defended only by a River, and not
 “ like this, by the Ocean. To animate them-
 “ selves to take arms, they had their Country,
 “ their Wives, their Parents; whilst these their
 “ oppressors were prompted by nothing but
 “ their avarice and sensuality: Nor would
 “ they fail to withdraw from the Island, as
 “ even the deified JULIUS had withdrawn,
 “ would the natives but imitate the bravery
 “ of their forefathers, and not be dismayed
 “ with the issue of an encounter or two.
 “ Amongst people like themselves reduced to
 “ misery, superior ardor was ever found, as
 “ also greater firmness and perseverance. To-
 “ wards the Britons, at this juncture, even the
 “ Gods manifested compassion, since they thus
 “ kept the Roman General at such a distance,
 “ thus held the Roman Army confined in an-
 “ other Island. Nay, already they them-
 “ selves had gained a point the most difficult
 “ to be gained, that they could now delibe-
 “ rate about measures common to all: For,
 “ doubtless,

“ doubtless, more perillous it were to be discovered forming such counsels, than openly to put them in execution.”

WHEN with these and the like reasons they had animated one another, they unanimously took arms under the leading of BOUDICEA, a woman of Royal descent : For, in conferring Sovereignty they make no distinction of sexes. They then forthwith assailed on every side the soldiers dispersed here and there in Forts, and having stormed and sacked the several Garrisons, fell upon the Colony itself, as the Seat and Center of Public Servitude : Nor was any kind of cruelty omitted, with which rage and victory could possibly inspire the hearts of Barbarians. In truth, had not PAULINUS, upon learning the revolt of the Province, come with notable speed to its relief, Britain had been lost. Yet, by the success of a single battle, he reduced the Country to its old subjection, though several continued in arms, such, namely, as were conscious of inciting the rebellion, and under personal dread from the spirit of the Governor. He, though otherwise a signal Commander, yet treated such as had surrendered themselves in a manner very imperious ; and, as one who likewise avenged his own particular injury, thence exerted the greater rigor. Insomuch that in his room PETRONIUS TURPILIANUS was sent, as one whose behaviour would prove more relenting, one who being unacquainted with the delinquen-

cies

cies of the enemies, would be more gentle in accepting their remorse and submission. TURPILIANUS, when he had quite appeased the late commotions, ventured upon nothing further, and then delivered the Province to TREBELLIVS MAXIMVS. He, still more unwarlike and inactive than his Predecessor, and no wise trained in camps and armies, maintained the tranquillity of the Province by a method of softness and complaisance. The Barbarians had now likewise learned to forgive such vices as humoured them in pleasure and ease. Moreover, the civil Wars which then intervened, furnished a proper excuse for the lazy behaviour of the Governor. But he found himself greatly embarrassed with faction and discord; for that the soldiers, who had ever been inured to expeditions and feats in the field, were, through idleness, grown turbulent and licentious. TREBELLIVS, by flight and lurking, escaped the present fury of the army: He afterwards resumed the Command, but with an authority altogether precarious, without all spirit, and destitute of all dignity; as if between him and them articles had been settled, that the soldiers should retain their licentious behaviour, and the General be permitted to enjoy his life. During this mutiny no blood was spilled. Neither did VETTIUS BOLANVS, as the civil War yet subsisted, exert any discipline in Britain. Towards the enemy there still remained the same sloth and negligence, with

with the same insolent spirit in the camp: This difference only there was, that BOLANUS was a man perfectly innocent; and being subject to no hate, as he was free from all crimes, he had instead of authority over them, only gained their affections.

BUT, when VESPASIAN had, with the possession of the World, also recovered Britain, in it were seen great Commanders, noble Armies, and the hopes of the enemy quite abated. PETILIUS CERALIS, particularly, at his first entrance, struck them at once with general terror, by attacking the Community of the Brigantes, reckoned the most populous of the whole Province. There followed many encounters, such as sometimes proved very bloody. So that he held most part of their Country as his conquest, or continued to ravage it by war. In truth, though the exploits of CERALIS would have eclipsed the vigilance and fame of any other Successor, yet JULIUS FRONTINUS sustained in his turn the mighty task; and, as he was a man as great and able as he found scope and safety to be, he, by the sword, utterly subdued the powerful and warlike Nation of the Silures; though, besides the bravery of the enemy, he was likewise obliged to struggle with the difficulties of places and situation.

SUCH was the condition in which AGRICOLA found Britain, such to have been the vicissitudes of the war there, upon his arrival
about

about the middle of summer, a time when the Roman soldiers, supposing the service of the season to be concluded, were securely bent upon inaction and repose, as were the enemy, upon any opportunity, to annoy the Romans. The Community of the Ordovicians had not long before his coming slaughtered, almost entirely, a band of horse stationed upon their confines; and by an essay so notable, the Province in general became roused; while such as were intent upon present war, commended the action, as an example and a call to the whole, and others were for delaying till they had discovered the spirit of the new Lieutenant-General. Now though the summer were over, though the troops were severed and lay dispersed over the Province, though the soldiers had assured themselves of rest for the residue of the year (a heavy obstacle and very discouraging to one who is commencing war) nay, though many judged it better only to guard the places which were threatened and precarious; yet AGRICOLA determined to meet the danger. Hence drawing together the choice bands of the Legions, with a small body of Auxiliaries, he led them against the Ordovicians; and as these dared not descend into equal ground, he, who by sharing equal danger, would inspire his men with equal courage, marching in person before his army, conducted them to the encounter upon the ascent. Almost the whole Nation was here cut off; but

as

as he was well aware, that it behoved him to urge and maintain this his fame, and that with the issue of his first attempts all the rest would correspond, he conceived a design to reduce the Isle of Anglesey, a conquest from which PAULINUS was recalled by the general revolt of Britain, as above I have recounted. But, as this counsel was suddenly concerted, and therefore ships were found wanting, such was the firmness and capacity of the General, that without ships he transported his men. From the Auxiliaries he detached all their chosen men, such as knew the fords, and, according to the usage of their country, were dextrous in swimming, so as, in the water, at once to manage themselves, and their horses and arms. These, unincumbered with any of their baggage, he caused to make a descent and onset so sudden, that the enemy were quite struck with consternation, as men who apprehended nothing but a Fleet and Transports, and a formal invasion by sea, and now believed no enterprize difficult and insurmountable to such as came thus determined to war. Thus they sued for peace, and even surrendered the Island; and thence AGRICOLA was already considered as a very great and even renowned Commander: For that, at his first entrance into the Province, a time which other Governors are wont to waste in shew and parade, or in courting compliment and addresses, he preferred feats of labour and of peril. Nor did he apply

ply this his good fortune and success to any purpose of vain-glory : So that upon the bridling of such as were vanquished before, he would not bestow the title of an expedition or of victory ; nor, in truth, would he so much as with the bare honour of the laurel distinguish these his exploits. But even by disguising his fame, he enlarged it ; as men considered how vast must be his future views, when he thus smothered in silence deeds so noble.

FOR the rest ; as he was acquainted with the temper of the people in his Province ; as he had also learned from the conduct and experience of others, that little is gained by arms where grievances and oppressions follow, he determined to cut off all the causes of war. Beginning therefore with himself, and those appertaining to him, he checked and regulated his own household ; a task which to many proves not less difficult than that of governing a Province. By none of his domestics, bond or freed, was aught that concerned the Public transacted. In raising the soldiers to a superior class, he was swayed by no personal interest or partiality, nor by the recommendation and suit of the Centurions, but by his own opinion and persuasion, that the best soldiers were ever the most faithful. All that passed he would know ; though all that was amiss he would not punish. Upon small offences he bestowed pardon ; for such as were great he exercised proportionable severity. Nor did he always exact the punishment

ment assigned, but frequently was satisfied with compunction and remorse. In conferring offices and employments, he rather chose men who would not transgress, than such as he must afterwards condemn for transgressing. Though the imposition of Tribute and of Grain had been augmented, yet he softened it by causing a just and equal distribution of all public burdens; since he abolished whatever exactions had been devised for the lucre of particulars, and were therefore borne with more regret than the Tribute itself. For, the inhabitants were forced to bear the mockery of attending at their own barns, locked up by the Publicans, and of purchasing their own corn of the Monopolists, nay, of selling it afterwards back again at a poor price. They were moreover enjoined to take long journies, and carry grain cross the several Countries to places extremely distant; insomuch that the several Communities, instead of supplying the Winter-quarters which lay adjoining, must furnish such as were remote and difficultly travelled, to the end, that what was easy to be had by all, might produce gain to a few.

By suppressing these grievances immediately in his first year, he gained a high character to a state of peace; a state which, either through the neglect or connivance of his Predecessors, was till then dreaded no less than that of war. But, upon the coming of summer, he assembled his army; then proceeded to commend
such

such of the men who in marching observed their duty and rank, and to check such as were loose and straggling. He himself always chose the ground for encamping: The salt marshes, friths and woods he himself always first examined, and to the enemies all the while allowed not a moment's quiet or recess, but was ever distressing them with sudden incursions and ravages. Then, having sufficiently alarmed and terrified them, his next course was to spare them, thus to tempt them with the sweetness and allurements of peace. By this conduct, several Communities, which till that day had asserted a state of equality and independence, came to lay down all hostility, gave hostages, and were begirt with Garrisons and Fortresses, erected with such just contrivance and care, that no part of Britain, hitherto known, escaped thenceforward from being annoyed by them.

THE following Winter was employed in measures extremely advantageous and salutary. For, to the end that these people, thus wild and dispersed over the Country, and thence easily instigated to war, might, by a taste of pleasures, be reconciled to inactivity and repose, he first privately exhorted them, then publicly assisted them, to build temples, houses, and places of assembling. Upon such as were willing and assiduous in these pursuits he heaped commendations, and reproofs upon the lifeless and slow. So that a competition

for this distinction and honour, had all the force of necessity. He was already taking care to have the sons of their Chiefs taught the liberal Sciences, already preferring the natural capacity of the Britons to the studied acquirements of the Gauls; and such was his success, that they who had so lately scorned to learn the Roman language, were become fond of acquiring the Roman eloquence. Thence they began to honour our apparel, and the use of the Roman gown grew frequent amongst them. By degrees they proceeded to the incitements and charms of vice and dissoluteness, to magnificent galleries, sumptuous bag-nios, and all the stimulations and elegance of banqueting. Nay, all this innovation was, by the unexperienced, stiled politeness and humanity, when it was indeed part of their bondage.

DURING the third year of his command, in pursuit of his conquests he discovered new people, by continuing his devastations through the several nations quite to the mouth of the Tay: So the Frith is called. Whence such terror seized the foe, that they durst not attack our Army though sorely shaken and annoyed by terrible tempests: Nay, the Romans had even time to secure possession by erecting forts. It was observed of AGRICOLA by men of experience, that never had any Captain more sagely chosen his stations for commodiousness and situation; for that no place of strength
founded

founded by him, was ever taken by violence, or abandoned upon articles or despair. From these their strong holds frequent excursions were made; for, against any long siege they were supplied with provisions for a year. Thus they passed the Winter there without all apprehension: Every single Fort defended itself. So that, in all their attempts upon them, the enemies were baffled, and thence reduced to utter despair; for that they could not, as formerly they were wont, repair their losses in the Summer by their success in the Winter; since now, whether it were Winter or Summer, they were equally defeated. Neither did AGRICOLA ever arrogate to himself the glory of exploits performed by others: were he a Centurion, or were he Commander of a Legion, in the General he was sure to find a sincere witness of his achievements. By some he is said to have been over-sharp in his reproofs, since he was one who, as to them that were good he abounded in courtesy, appeared withal stern and unpleasant to the bad. But from his anger no spleen remained. In him you had no dark reserves, no boding silence to fear. More honourable he thought it to give open offence, than to foster secret hate.

THE fourth Summer was employed in settling and securing what territories he had overrun: Indeed, would the bravery of the Armies, and the glory of the Roman Name, have suffered it, there had been then found in Bri-

tain itself a boundary to our conquests there. For, into the rivers Glota and Bodotria the tide, from each opposite sea, flows so vastly far up the country, that their heads are parted only by a narrow neck of land, which was now secured with garrisons. Thus of all on this side we were already masters; since the enemy were driven, as it were, into another Island.

IN the fifth year of the War, AGRICOLA passing the Frith, himself in the first ship that landed, in many and successful encounters subdued Nations till that time unknown, and placed forces in that part of Britain which fronts Ireland, more from future views than from any present fear. In truth, Ireland, as it lies just between Britain and Spain, and is capable of an easy communication with the coast of Gaul, would have proved of infinite use in linking together these powerful limbs of the Empire. In size it is inferior to Britain, but surpasses the Islands in our sea. In soil and climate, as also in the temper and manners of the natives, it varies little from Britain: Its Ports and Landings are better known, through the frequency of Commerce and Merchants. A petty King of the Country, expelled by domestic dissention, was already received into protection by AGRICOLA, and, under the appearance of friendship, reserved for a proper occasion. By him I have often heard it declared, that with a single Legion and a few
Auxi-

Auxiliaries, Ireland might be conquered and preserved; nay, that such an acquisition were of moment for the securing of Britain, if, on all sides the Roman arms were seen, and all national Liberty banished, as it were out of sight.

FOR the rest; on the summer which began the sixth year of his Administration, as it was apprehended, that the Nations forward would universally take arms, and that the ways were all infested with the enemy's host, his first step was to coast and explore the large Communities beyond Bodotria by the means of his Fleet, which was from the beginning employed by him as part of his forces, and in attending him at this time made a glorious appearance, when thus, at once, by sea and land, the war was urged. In truth, the same camp often contained the foot, and the horse, and the marines, all intermixed, and rejoicing in common, feverally magnifying their own feats, their own hazards, and adventures: Here were displayed the horrors of steep mountains and dismal forests; there the outrages of waves and tempests. These boasted their exploits by land, and against the foe: Those the vanquished Ocean; all vying together, according to the usual vaunts and ostentation of soldiers. Upon the Britons also, as from the captives was learned, the sight of the Fleet brought much consternation and dismay; as if, now that their solitary Ocean and recesses of the deep were

disclosed and invaded, the last refuge of the vanquished was cut off. To action and arms the several people inhabiting Caledonia had immediate recourse, and advanced with great parade, made still greater by common rumour, (as usual in things that are unknown) for that they daringly assailed our forts, and by thus insulting and defying us, created much fear and alarm. Nay, there were some who, covering real cowardise under the guise of prudence and counsel, exhorted a return to the nether side of Bodotria, for that it were more eligible to retire back, than to be driven. He was apprized the while, that the enemy meant to attack him in divers bands: So that, as they surpassed him in numbers, and in the knowledge of the country, he too divided his army into three parts, and thus marched, to prevent their surrounding him.

As soon as this disposition of his was known to the enemy, they suddenly changed theirs, and all in a body proceeded to fall upon the ninth Legion, as the least sufficient and weakest of all; and, as the assault was in the night, they slew the guards and entered the trenches, aided by the general sleep or general dismay there. They were already pursuing the fight in the camp itself, when AGRICOLA having from his spies learnt what rout the enemy had taken, and closely following their track, commanded the lightest of his foot and cavalry to charge them, whilst yet engaged, in the rear,
and

and the whole army presently after to give a mighty shout. Moreover, at break of day, the Roman Banners were beheld refulgent. Thus were the Britons dismayed with double peril and distress; and to the Romans their courage returned. Hence, seeing their lives secure, they now maintained the conflict for glory. They even returned the attack upon the enemy: In-somuch that in the very gates of the camp a bloody encounter ensued, till the enemy were quite routed; for both these our armies exerted their might, the one contending to shew that they had brought relief, the other to appear not to have wanted assistance. Indeed, had not the woods and marshes served for shelter to the fugitives, by this victory the war had been determined.

By this success, with such valour gained, and followed with such renown, the army was become elated and resolute. With fierce din they cried, "That to their bravery nothing
" could prove insurmountable. They must
" penetrate into the heart of Caledonia, and
" advance in a continual succession of battles,
" till they had at last found the utmost limits
" of Britain." Thus it was that they, who a little before had been so wary and so wise, were now, after the event was determined, grown full of boasts and intrepidity. Such is the lot of warfare, very unequal and unjust: In success all men assume part: The disasters are all imputed to one. Now the Britons,

conjecturing the victory to proceed not from superior courage, but from circumstances well improved, and from the address of our General, lost nothing of their spirit and defiance, but armed their young men, removed their wives and children into places of security, and in general Conventions of their several Communities engaged them in a league ratified by solemn sacrifices. And thus they mutually retired for the winter, with minds on both sides abundantly irritated.

DURING the same summer, a Cohort of Usipians, levied in Germany and thence transported to Britain, adventured upon a feat very desperate and memorable. When they had slain the Centurion and soldiers placed amongst them for training them in discipline, and to serve them for patterns and directors, they embarked in three pinnaces, forcing the pilots to conduct them; and since one of these forsook them and fled away, they suspected and therefore killed the other two. As the attempt was not yet divulged, their launching into the deep was beheld as a wonder. Anon they were tossed hither and thither at the mercy of the waves: And, as they often engaged for spoil with several of the Britons, obliging them to defend their property thus invaded, in which conflicts they frequently proved victorious, and were sometimes defeated, they were at last reduced to want so pressing, as to feed upon one another, first upon the weakest, then upon whom-

whomsoever the lot fell. In this manner were they carried round about Britain, and having lost their vessels through ignorance how to manage them, they were accounted robbers and pyrates, and fell into the hands first of the Suevians, afterwards of the Frisians. Nay, as they were bought and sold for slaves, some of them, through change of masters, were brought over to our side of the Rhine, and grew famous from the discovery of an adventure so extraordinary.

IN the beginning of the summer, AGRICOLA suffered a sore blow in his family, by losing his Son born about a year before: A misfortune which he neither bore with an ostentation of firmness and unconcern, like many other men of magnanimity, nor with lamentations and tears worthy only of women. Besides that for this affliction war proved one of his remedies. When therefore he had sent forward the Navy, which by committing devastations in several places, would not fail to spread a mighty and perplexing terror, he put himself at the head of his army lightly equipped, and to it had added some of the bravest Britons, such as had been well proved through a long course of Peace. Thus he arrived at the Grampian Hills, upon which the enemy were already encamped. For, the Britons, nothing daunted by the issue of the former battle, and boldly waiting either to take vengeance or to suffer bondage, taught withal
at

at last, that a general union was the best way to repel common danger, had, by embassies and confederacies drawn together the forces of all their Communities. Even then were to be seen thirty thousand men in arms, and their youth from every quarter were still continuing to flock in, as were also such of their elderly men as were yet vigorous and hale, they who were signal in war, and now carried with them their several ensigns of honour formerly gained in the field. And now GALGACUS, he who amongst their several Leaders surpassed all in valour and descent, is said to have spoke in this strain to the multitude all very pressing for battle.

“ WHENEVER I contemplate the causes of
 “ the War, and the necessity to which we are
 “ reduced, great is my confidence that this day
 “ and this union of yours will prove the be-
 “ ginning of universal Liberty to Britain. For,
 “ besides that Bondage is what we have never
 “ borne, we are so beset that beyond us there
 “ is no further land; nor, in truth, is there
 “ any security left us from the sea whilst the
 “ Roman Fleet is hovering upon our coasts.
 “ Thus the same expedient which proves ho-
 “ nourable to brave men, is to cowards too
 “ become the safest of all others, even present
 “ recourse to battle and arms. The other Bri-
 “ tons, in their past conflicts with the Romans,
 “ whence they found various success, had still
 “ a remaining source of hope and succour in
 “ this

“ this our Nation. For, of all the people of
 “ Britain we are the noblest, and thence placed
 “ in its innermost regions; and, as we behold
 “ not so much as the coasts of such as are slaves,
 “ we thus preserve even our eyes free and un-
 “ profaned by the sight of lawless and usurped
 “ rule. To us who are the utmost inhabitants
 “ of the earth, to us the last who enjoy Li-
 “ berty, this extremity of the Globe, this re-
 “ mote tract unknown even to common fame,
 “ has to this day proved the only protection
 “ and defence. At present the utmost boun-
 “ dary of Britain is laid open; and to conquer
 “ parts unknown, is thought matter of great
 “ pomp and boasting. Beyond us no more
 “ people are found, nor aught save seas and
 “ rocks; and already the Romans have ad-
 “ vanced into the heart of our country. Against
 “ their pride and domineering you will find
 “ it in vain to seek a remedy or refuge from
 “ any obsequiousness or humble behaviour of
 “ yours. They are plunderers of the earth,
 “ who, in their universal devastations, finding
 “ countries to fail them, investigate and rob
 “ even the sea. If the enemy be wealthy, he
 “ inflames their avarice; if poor, their ambi-
 “ tion. They are general spoilers, such as
 “ neither the Eastern World nor the Western
 “ can satiate. They only of all men thirst after
 “ acquisitions both poor and rich, with equal
 “ avidity and passion. To spoil, to butcher,
 “ and to commit every kind of violence, they
 “ stile

“ stile by a lying name, *Government*, and,
 “ when they have spread a general desolation,
 “ call it *Peace*.

“ DEAREST to every man are his Children
 “ and Kindred, by the contrivance and desig-
 “ nation of nature. These are snatched from
 “ us for recruits, and doomed to bondage in
 “ other parts of the earth. Our Wives and
 “ Sisters, however they escape rapes and vio-
 “ lence as from open enemies, are debauched
 “ under the appearance and privilege of friend-
 “ ship and hospitality. Our Fortunes and Pos-
 “ sessions they exhaust for tribute, our Grain
 “ for their provisions. Even our bodies and
 “ limbs are extenuated and wasted, whilst we
 “ are doomed to the drudgery of making
 “ Cuts through woods and Drains in bogs,
 “ under continual blows and outrages. Such
 “ as are born to be Slaves are but once sold,
 “ and thenceforward nourished by their Lords:
 “ Britain is daily paying for its Servitude, is
 “ daily feeding it. Moreover, as in a tribe of
 “ household Slaves, he who comes last serves
 “ for sport to all his Fellows; so in this an-
 “ cient state of Slavery to which the World is
 “ reduced, we, as the freshest Slaves, and thence
 “ held the most contemptible, are now de-
 “ signed to final destruction. For, we have no
 “ Fields to cultivate, nor Mines to dig, nor
 “ Ports to make; works for which they might
 “ be tempted to spare us alive: Besides that
 “ ever distastful to Rulers is magnanimity and a
 “ daring

“ daring spirit in their Subjects. Indeed, our
 “ very situation, so solitary and remote, the
 “ more security it affords to us, does but raise
 “ the greater jealousy in them. Seeing there-
 “ fore you are thus bereft of all hopes of mercy,
 “ rouse now at last all your courage, both you
 “ to whom life is dearest, and you to whom
 “ glory. The Brigantes, even under the lead-
 “ ing of a Woman, burned their Colony,
 “ stormed their entrenchments, and, had not
 “ such success degenerated into sloth, might
 “ have quite cast off the yoke of slavery. Let
 “ us who still preserve our Forces intire, us
 “ who are still unsubdued, and want not to
 “ acquire Liberty, but only to secure it, mani-
 “ fest at once, upon the first encounter, what
 “ kind of men they are that Caledonia hath
 “ reserved for her own vindication and de-
 “ fence.

“ Do you indeed believe the Romans to be
 “ equally brave and vigorous in war, as during
 “ peace they are vicious and dissolute? From
 “ our quarrels and divisions it is that they have
 “ derived their renown, and thus convert the
 “ faults of their enemies to the glory of their
 “ own Army ; an Army compounded of many
 “ Nations so different, that as it is success alone
 “ which holds them together, misfortunes and
 “ disasters will surely dissolve them. Unless
 “ you suppose that the Germans there, that
 “ the Gauls, and many of the Britons (whom
 “ with shame I mention) men who however
 “ have

“ have been all much longer their enemies
“ than their slaves, are yet attached to them
“ by any real fidelity and affection, whilst pre-
“ senting their blood to establish a domina-
“ tion altogether foreign and unnatural to
“ them all. What restrains them is no more
“ than awe and terror, frail bonds of endear-
“ ment ; and when these are removed, such
“ who cease to fear, will immediately begin
“ to manifest their hate. Amongst us is found
“ whatever can stimulate men to victory. The
“ Romans have no Wives to hearten and to
“ urge them. They have here no Fathers and
“ Mothers to upbraid them for flying. Many
“ of them have no country at all, or at least
“ their country is elsewhere. But a few in
“ number they are, ignorant of the region and
“ thence struck with dread, whilst to their
“ eyes, whatever they behold around them, is
“ all wild and strange, even the air and sky,
“ with the woods and the sea ; so that the
“ Gods have in some sort delivered them en-
“ closed and bound into our hands.

“ BE not dismayed with things of mere
“ shew, and with a glare of gold and of silver:
“ This is what can neither wound, nor save.
“ In the very host of the enemy we shall find
“ bands of our own. The Britons will own
“ and espouse their own genuine cause. The
“ Gauls will recollect their former Liberty.
“ What the Usipians have lately done, the
“ other Germans will do, and abandon the Ro-
“ mans.

mans. Thereafter nothing remains to be feared. Their Forts are ungarrisoned ; their Colonies replenished with the aged and infirm ; and between the people and their magistrates, whilst the former are averse to obedience, and the latter rule with injustice, the municipal Cities are weakened and full of dissentions. Here you see a General, here an Army : There you may behold Tributes and the Mines, with all the other train of calamities and curses ever pursuing men enslaved. Whether all these are to be for ever imposed, or whether we forthwith avenge ourselves for the attempt, this very field must determine. As therefore you advance to battle, look back upon your ancestors, look forward to your posterity."

THEY received his speech joyfully, with chantings, and terrible din, and many dissonant shouts, after the manner of Barbarians. Already too their bands moved, and the glittering of their arms appeared, as all the most resolute were running to the front : Moreover, the Army was forming in battle array ; when AGRICOLA, who indeed saw his soldiers full of alacrity, and hardly to be restrained even by express cautions, yet chose to discourse to them in the following strain. " It is now the eighth year, my fellow-soldiers, since, through the virtue and auspicious fortune of the Roman Empire, and by your own services and fidelity, you have been pursuing the conquest

" quest

“ quest of Britain. In so many expeditions
“ that you have undertaken, in so many bat-
“ tles as you have fought, you have still had
“ constant occasion either to be exerting your
“ bravery against the foe, or your patience and
“ pains even against the obstacles of nature.
“ Neither, during all these struggles, have we
“ found any cause of mutual regret, I to have
“ conducted such soldiers, or you to have fol-
“ lowed such a Captain. We have both pas-
“ sed the limits which we found, I those
“ known to the ancient Governors, you those
“ of former Armies, and we possess the very
“ extremity of Britain, not only in the bruit-
“ ings of fame and vulgar rumor, but possess
“ it with our camps and arms. Britain is en-
“ tirely discovered, and intirely subdued. In
“ truth, as the Army has been marching, whilst,
“ in passing morasses, and mountains, and rivers,
“ you have been fatigued and distressed, I was
“ wont to hear every man remarkably brave
“ ask, *When shall we see the enemy, when be*
“ *led to battle?* Already they are come,
“ roused from their fastnesses and lurking holes.
“ Here you see the end of all your wishes,
“ here scope for all your valour, and all things
“ promising and propitious, if you conquer;
“ but all cross and disastrous, should you be
“ vanquished. For, as to have thus marched
“ over a tract of country so immense, to have
“ passed through gloomy forests, to have crossed
“ arms of the Deep, is matter of glory and
“ applause,

“ applause whilst we advance against the ene-
 “ my ; so if we fly before them, whatever is
 “ now most in our favour, will then prove
 “ most to our peril. We know not the situa-
 “ tion of the country so well as they know it ;
 “ we have not provisions so abundant as they
 “ have ; but we have limbs and arms, and in
 “ these all things. For myself ; it is a rule
 “ long since settled by me, that safety there is
 “ none, either to the Army or to the General,
 “ in turning their backs upon the foe : Hence
 “ it is not only more eligible to lose life ho-
 “ nourably than to save it basely, but security
 “ and renown both arise from the same source.
 “ Neither would it be a fate void of glory to
 “ fall in this the utmost verge of earth and of
 “ nature.

“ WERE the people now arrayed against
 “ you such as were new to you, were you to
 “ engage with bands never before tried, I
 “ should animate you by the examples of other
 “ Armies. At present, only recollect and enu-
 “ merate your own signal exploits, only ask
 “ and consult your own eyes. These are they
 “ whom but the last year you utterly discom-
 “ fitted, only by the terror of your shouting,
 “ when, trusting to the darkness of the night,
 “ they by stealth attacked a single Legion.
 “ These are they who of all the Britons are
 “ the most abandoned to fear and flight, and
 “ thence happen thus long to survive all the
 “ rest. It is with us as with those who make

“ inroads into woods and forests : As beasts of
“ the greatest strength there, are driven thence
“ by the superior force of such as pursue them,
“ and as the timorous and spiritless fly even at
“ the cry of the pursuers : In like manner, all
“ the bravest Britons are long since fallen by
“ the sword. They that remain are only a
“ crowd, fearful and effeminate : Nor can you
“ consider them as men whom you have there-
“ fore reached, because they have persisted to
“ oppose you, but as such whom you have
“ surprized as the last and forlorn of all, who
“ struck with dread and bereft of spirit, stand
“ benumbed in yonder field, whence you may
“ gain over them a glorious and memorable
“ victory. Here compleat all your expeditions
“ and efforts : Here close a struggle of fifty
“ years with one great and important day, so
“ that to the Army may not be imputed either
“ the procrastination of the War, or any cause
“ for reviving it.”

APPARENT, even whilst AGRICOLA spoke, was the ardor of the soldiers, mighty their transport and applause at the end of his speech, and instantly they flew to their arms. Thus inflamed and urging to engage, he formed them so that the strong band of auxiliary foot, who were eight thousand men, composed the center. The wings were environed with three thousand horse. The Legions without advancing stood embattled just without the entrenchments ; for that mighty would be the glory

glory of the victory, were it, by sparing them, gained without spilling any Roman blood ; and they were still a sure stay and succour, should the rest be repulsed. The British Host was ranged upon the rising grounds, at once for shew and terror, in such sort that the first band stood upon the plain, and the rest rose successively upon the brows of the hills, one rank close above another, as if they had been linked together. Their cavalry and chariots of war filled the interjacent field with great tumult and boundings to and fro. AGRICOLA then, fearing, from the surpassing multitude of the enemy, that he might be beset at once in the front and on each flank, opened and extended his host. Yet, though thence his ranks must prove more relaxed, and many advised him to bring on the Legions, he, who rather entertained a spirit of hope, and in all difficulties was ever firm, dismissed his horse, and advanced on foot before the Banners.

IN the beginning of the onset the conflict was maintained at a distance. The Britons, who were possessed at once of bravery and skill, armed with their huge swords and small bucklers, quite eluded our missile weapons, or beat them quite off, whilst of their own they poured a torrent upon us, till AGRICOLA encouraged three Batavian Cohorts and two of the Tungrians, to close with the enemy, and bring them to an engagement hand to hand ; as what was with those veteran soldiers a long

practice, and become familiar, but to the enemy very uneasy and embarrassing, as they were armed with very little targets and with swords of enormous size. For, the swords of the Britons, which are blunt at the end, are unfit for grappling, and cannot support a close encounter. Hence the Batavians thickened their blows, wounded them with the iron bosses of their bucklers, mangled their faces, and, bearing down all who withstood them upon the plain, were already carrying the attack up to the hills: Insomuch that the rest of the Cohorts, incited by emulation and sudden ardor, joined with those, and made havock of all whom they encountered. Nay, such was the impetuosity and hurry of the victory, that many were left behind but half dead, others not so much as wounded. In the mean time their troops of cavalry took to flight: The chariots of war mingled with the battalions of foot; and, though they had so lately struck terror, were now themselves beset and entangled with our thick bands, as also with the unevenness and intricacy of the place. Of a combat of cavalry this bore not the least appearance: Since here, standing obstinately foot to foot, they pressed to overthrow each other by the weight and bodies of their horses. Moreover, the war-chariots, now abandoned and straggling, as also the horses destitute of managers, and thence wild and affrighted, were running hither and thither, just as the next fright drove them; insomuch

ſomuch that all of their own ſide, who met them, or croſſed their way, were beaten down by them.

Now thoſe of the Britons who were lodged upon the ridges of the hills, and had hitherto no ſhare in the encounter, like men yet preſſed by no peril, looked with ſcorn upon our forces, as but few in number, and began to deſcend ſoftly and to ſurround them in the rear, whiſt they were urging their victory. But AGRICOLA, who had apprehended this very deſign, diſpatched to engage them four ſquadrons of horſe, ſuch as he had reſerved near him for the ſudden exigencies of the field; and, by this foreſight of his, the more furiously they had advanced, the more keenly were they repulſed and utterly routed. Thus againſt the Britons themſelves their own devices were turned; and, by the order of the General, the ſquadrons of cavalry which charged in front, wheeled about and aſſailed the enemy behind. Then in truth, all over the open fields was to be ſeen a ſpectacle prodigious and tragical, inceſſant purſuits, wounds and captivity, and the preſent captives always ſlaughtered, as often as others occurred to be taken. Now the enemy behaved juſt as they happened to be prompted by their ſeveral humours. Sometimes they fled in large troops with all their arms, before a ſmaller number that purſued them: Others, quite unarmed, ruſhed into peril, and deſperately preſented themſelves to inſtant death.

On all sides lay scattered arms and carcases, and mangled limbs, and the ground was dyed with blood. Nay, now and then, even by the vanquished, was exerted notable wrath and bravery. When once they drew near the woods, they rejoined and rallied, and thus circumvented the foremost pursuers, such as, without knowing the country, had rashly ventured too far. Whence we must have suffered some notable disaster, from such confidence void of caution, had not AGRICOLA, who was assiduously visiting every quarter, ordered the stoutest Cohorts, lightly equipped, to range themselves in the form of a toil to invest them, also some of the cavalry to dismount, and enter the strait passes, and the rest of the horse, at the same time, to beat the more open and passable parts of the woods. Now, as soon as they perceived our forces to continue the pursuit with ranks regular and close, they betook themselves to open flight, in no united bands as before, nor one man regarding or awaiting another; but quite scattered, and each shunning any companion, they all made to places far remote and desert. What ended the pursuit was night, and a satiety of slaughter. Of the enemy were slain ten thousand. There fell of our men three hundred and forty, amongst these AULUS ATTICUS, Commander of a Cohort, one by his own youthful heat, as also by a fiery horse, hurried into the midst of the enemies.

It was, indeed, a night of great joy to the conquerors, both from victory and spoil. The Britons, who wandered in despair, men and women uttering in concert their dismal wailings, dragged along their wounded, called to such as were unhurt, deserted their houses, nay, in a rage, even set them on fire; made choice of lurking holes, then instantly forsook them; then met to consult, and from their counsels gathered some hope: Sometimes, upon beholding their dearest pledges of nature, their spirits became utterly sunk and dejected; sometimes, by the same sight, they were roused into resolution and fury. Nay, it is very certain, that some murdered their children and wives, as an act of compassion and tenderness. The next day produced a more ample display of the victory; on all sides a profound silence, solitary hills, thick smoak rising from the houses on fire, and not a living soul to be found by the scouts. When from these, who had been dispatched out every way, it was learnt, that whether the enemy had fled no certain traces could be discovered, and that they had nowhere rallied in bodies; when the summer was likewise passed, and thence an impossibility of extending the operations of war, he conducted his Army into the borders of the Horestians. After he had there received hostages, he ordered the Admiral of the Fleet to sail round Britain. For this expedition he was furnished with proper forces, and before him was already

gone forth the terror of the Roman power : He himself the while led on his foot and horse with a slow pace, that thus the minds of these new Nations might be awed and dismayed even by prolonging his march through them : He then lodged his Army in garrisons for the winter. The Fleet too having found a favourable sea, entered, with great fame, into the Harbour of * Rhutupium : For, from thence it had sailed, and coasting along the nethermost shore of Britain, thither returned.

WITH this course and situation of things AGRICOLA by letters acquainted the Emperor ; tidings which, however modestly recounted, without all ostentation, or any pomp of words, DOMITIAN received as with joy in his countenance, so with anguish in his soul : Such was his custom. His heart, indeed, smote him for his late mock-triumph over the Germans, which he knew to be held in public derision ; as to adorn it he had purchased a number of slaves, who were so decked in their habits and hair, as to resemble captives in war. But here a victory mighty and certain, gained by the slaughter of so many thousands of the enemy, was universally sounded by the voice of fame, and received with vast applause. Terrible above all things it was to him, that the name of a private man should be exalted above that of the Prince. In vain had he driven from the public

* Supposed to be Sandwich Haven.

Tribunals all pursuits of popular eloquence and fame, in vain repressed the renown of every civil accomplishment, if any other than himself possessed the glory of excelling in war: Nay, however he might dissemble every other distaste, yet to the person of the Emperor properly appertained the virtue and praise of being a great General. Tortured with these anxious thoughts, and indulging his humour of being shut up in secret, a certain indication that he was fostering some sanguinary purpose, he at last judged it the best course, upon this occasion, to hide and reserve his rancour till the first flights of fame were passed, and the affection of the Army cooled. For, AGRICOLA held yet the Administration of Britain.

To him therefore he caused to be decreed in Senate the triumphal Ornaments, a Statue crowned with Laurel, with whatever else is bestowed instead of a real Triumph, and heightened this his compliment with many expressions full of esteem and honour. He directed, moreover, a general expectation to be raised, that to AGRICOLA was destined the Province of Syria, a Government then vacant by the death of ATILIUS RUFUS, a man of Consular quality, since the same was reserved only for men of illustrious rank. Many there were who believed, that an Imperial Freedman, one much trusted with the secret designs of his Master, was by him dispatched to carry the instrument appointing AGRICOLA Governor of Syria, with
orders

orders to deliver it to him, were he still in Britain; that the Freedman met AGRICOLA crossing the Channel, and without once speaking to him, returned directly to DOMITIAN. It is uncertain whether this account be true, or only a fiction framed in conformity to the character and genius of the Prince. To his Successor in the mean time AGRICOLA had surrendered the Province, now settled in perfect peace and security. Moreover, to prevent all remarks upon the manner of his entry into Rome, from any popular distinction paid him, and any concourse of people to meet him, he utterly declined this observance of his friends, and came into the City by night, and by night, as he was directed, went to the Palace. He was there received by the Emperor with a short embrace, but without a word said, then passed, undistinguished, amongst the crowd of servile Courtiers. Now, in order to soften with other and different virtues the reputation of a military man, a name ever distasteful to those who live themselves in idleness, he resigned himself intirely to indolence and repose. In his dress he was modest; in his conversation courteous and free, and never found accompanied with more than one or two of his friends. In-somuch that many, such especially as are wont to judge of great men by their retinue and parade, all calculated to gain popular admiration, when they had beheld and observed AGRICOLA, sought to know whence proceeded his
mighty

mighty fame: There were indeed but few who could account for the motives of his conduct.

FREQUENTLY, during the course of that time, was he accused in his absence before DOMITIAN, and in his absence also acquitted. What threatened his life was no crime of his, nor complaint of any particular for injuries received, nor aught else save the glorious character of the man, and the spirit of the Emperor hating all excellence and every virtue. With these causes there concurred the most mischievous sort of all enemies, they who extolled him in order to destroy him. Moreover, in the Commonwealth there ensued such times as would not permit the name of AGRICOLA to remain unmentioned: So many were the Armies which we had lost in Mœsia, in Dacia, in Germany, in Pannonia, all by the wretched conduct of our Generals, either altogether impotent or fool-hardy: So many withal were the brave officers, with so many bands of men, overthrown and taken. Neither was the question and contest now about maintaining the limits of the Empire and guarding the rivers which served for its boundaries, but about defending the standing encampments of the Legions and preserving our own territories. Thus, when public misfortunes were following one another in a continual train, when every year was become signal for calamities and slaughters, AGRICOLA was by the common

mon

mon voice of the populace required for the command of our Armies. For, all men were comparing his vigor, his firmness, and his mind trained in war, with the sloth and timidity of the others. With discourses of this strain, it is certain that even the ears of DOMITIAN himself were teased; whilst all the best of his Freedmen advised and pressed him to his choice, out of pure affection and duty, as did the worst out of virulence and envy; and to whatever appeared most malignant that Prince was ever prone. In this manner was AGRICOLA, as well through his own virtues, as through the base management of others, pushed upon a precipice even of glory.

THE year was now arrived when to the lot of AGRICOLA was to fall the Præconsulship of Asia or of Africa: And, as CIVICA had been lately murdered, (even whilst Proconsul of the former province) AGRICOLA was neither unprepared what course to pursue, nor DOMITIAN unfurnished with an example to follow. It happened too, that certain persons, apprized of the secret purposes of the Prince, made it their business to accost AGRICOLA, and ask him, whether he meant in earnest to take possession of his Province. Nay, they began, at first, indeed, with some reserve, to extol a life of tranquillity and repose; anon they proffered their good offices to procure his dimission and excuse: At last, throwing off all disguise, and proceeding at once to dissuade and to intimidate him,

him, they prevailed with him to be carried with this as his suit to DOMITIAN. He, already prepared to dissemble his sentiments, and assuming a mien of haughtiness, not only received the petition of AGRICOLA to be excused, but when he had granted it, suffered himself to be presented with formal thanks. Nor was he ashamed of conferring a grace so unpopular and odious. To AGRICOLA, however, he gave not the salary which was wont to be paid to Proconsuls, and which he himself had continued to some. Whether he were affronted that it was not asked, or whether restrained by his own guilty mind, lest he might seem to have purchased with money what he had hindered by his interposition and power. It is the nature of men, that whomsoever they injure they hate. Now DOMITIAN was in his temper apt to be suddenly transported into rage, and, in proportion as he smothered his vengeance, the more irreconcilable he always certainly proved. Yet, by the prudence and moderation of AGRICOLA, he was softened. For, by no contumacy of his, nor by any vain ostentation of a spirit of Liberty ill-timed, did he court fame or urge his fate. Let such who are wont to admire things daring and forbidden, know, that even under evil Princes, great men may be produced, and that by the means of modesty and observance, provided these be accompanied with application and vigour, they may rise to an equal measure of public estimation

tion and praise with that of many, who, through a conduct very stubborn and precipitate, but of no advantage to the Commonweal, have distinguished themselves by dying only to gain a great name.

AFFLICTING to us his family proved the end of his life, sorrowful to his friends; and even to foreigners and such as knew him not, matter of trouble and condolence. The commonalty likewise, and such people as were void of employment *, were not only frequent in their visits to his house, but in all public places, in all particular companies, made him the subject of their conversation. Nor, when his death was divulged, was there a soul found who either rejoiced at it, or presently forgot it. What heightened the public commiseration and concern, was a prevailing rumor, that he was dispatched by poison. That there was any proof of this, I dare not aver. Yet it is true that, during the whole course of his illness, DOMITIAN caused frequent visits to be made him, indeed much more frequent than Princes are wont to make, both by his favourite Freedmen and most trusty Physicians; whether through real concern for his health, or solicitude to learn the probability of his death. It is well known that, on the day in which he expired, continual accounts were, by messen-

* Or it may be thus translated: "the body of the people, though chiefly intent upon such affairs as concerned not the State.

gers purposely placed, every instant transmitted to the Emperor, how fast his end was approaching; and no one believed, that he would thus quicken such tidings, had he been to feel any sorrow from hearing them. In his face, however, and even in his spirit, he affected to shew some guise of grief; for, he was now secure against the object of his hate, and could more easily dissemble his present joy, than lately his fear. It was abundantly notorious how much it rejoiced him, upon reading the last Will of AGRICOLA, to find himself left joint heir with his excellent Wife and tender Daughter. This he took to have been done out of judgment and choice, and in pure honour to himself: So blind and corrupt was his mind rendered by continual flattery, as not to know, that to no Prince but a bad one will any good father bequeath his fortune.

AGRICOLA was born on the thirteenth of June, during the third Consulship of the Emperor CALIGULA. He died on the twenty-fourth of August, during the Consulship of COLLEGA and PRISCUS, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. If posterity be desirous to know his make and stature; in his person he was rather genteel and regular than tall. In his aspect there was nothing terrible. His looks were extremely gracious and pleasing. A good man you would have readily believed him, and been glad to have found that he was a great man. Nay, though he was snatched away
whilst

whilst his age was yet in full vigour, if, however, his life be measured by his glory, he attained to a mighty length of days: For, every true felicity and acquisition, namely, all such as arise from virtue, he had already enjoyed to the full. As he had been likewise dignified with the Consular and Triumphal Honours, what more could fortune add to his lustre and renown? After enormous wealth he sought not; an honourable share he possessed. As behind him he left surviving his Daughter and his Wife, he may be even accounted happy; since, by dying whilst his credit was no wise impaired, his fame in its full splendor, his relations and friends yet in a state of security, he escaped the evils to come. For, as before us he was wont to express his wishes, that he might survive to see this truly blessed age, and TRAJAN swaying the Sovereignty, wishes which he uttered with presages as of what would surely ensue; so it was a wondrous consolation attending the quickness of his death, that thence he evaded the misery of the latter times, when DOMITIAN, who had ceased to exert his Tyranny by starts only and intermissions, was come now to rend the Commonwealth by cruelties without all respite, and to overthrow it, as it were, by one great and deadly stroke.

FOR, AGRICOLA saw not the Court of the Senate besieged, nor the Senate enclosed by armed men, nor the butchery of so many men of Consular dignity, nor the flight and exile
of

of so many Ladies of the prime Nobility, all effected in one continued havock. Till then CARUS METIUS, the accuser, was only considerable for having been victorious in one bloody process; till then the cruel motions of MESSALLINUS rang only within the Palace at Alba; and in those days MASSA BEBIUS (afterwards so exercised in arraigning the innocent) was himself arraigned as a criminal. Presently after we, with our own hands, dragged HELVIDIUS to prison and execution: We beheld the melancholy doom of MAURICUS and RUSTICUS: We found ourselves besprinkled with the innocent blood of SENECIO. Even NERO withheld his eyes from scenes of cruelty; he, indeed, ordered murders to be perpetrated, but saw not the perpetration. The principal part of our miseries under DOMITIAN, was to be obliged to see him and be seen by him, at a time when all our sighs and sorrows were watched and marked down for condemnation; when that cruel countenance of his, always covered with a settled red, whence he hardened himself against all shame and blushing, served him to mark and recount all the pale horrors at once possessing so many men. Thou therefore, AGRICOLA, art happy, not only as thy life was glorious, but as thy death was seasonable. According to the account of such who heard thy last words, thou didst accept thy fate chearfully and with firmness, as if thou thus didst thy part to shew the Emperor to be

guiltless. But to myself and thy Daughter, besides the anguish of having our Father snatched from us, it proves a fresh accession of sorrow, that we had not an opportunity to attend thee in thy sickness, to solace thy sinking spirits, to please ourselves with seeing thee, please ourselves with embracing thee. Doubtless, we should have greedily received thy instructions and sayings, and engraved them for ever upon our hearts. This is our woe, this a wound to our spirit, that by the lot of long absence from thee, thou wast already lost to us for four years before thy death. There is no question, excellent Father, but that with whatever thy condition required thou wast honourably supplied, as thou wast attended by thy Wife, one so full of tenderness for her Husband: Yet fewer tears accompanied thy course, and during thy last moments somewhat was wanting to satisfy thine eyes.

IF for the manes of the just any place be found; if, as Philosophers hold, great spirits perish not with the body, pleasing be thy repose. Moreover, recall us thy family from this our weakness in regretting thee, and from these our effeminate wailings, to the contemplation of thy virtues, for which it were unjust to lament or to mourn. Let us rather adorn thy memory with deathless praises, and (as far as our infirmities will allow) by pursuing and adopting thy excellencies. This is true honour, this the natural duty incumbent upon every

every near relation. This is also what I would recommend to thy Daughter and thy Wife, so to reverence the memory of a Father, and a Husband, as to be ever ruminating upon all his doings, upon all his sayings, and rather to adore his immortal name, rather the image of his mind, than that of his person. Not that I mean to condemn the use of Statues, such as are framed of marble or brass. But as the persons of men are frail and perishing, so are likewise the portraitures of men. The form of the soul is eternal, such as you cannot represent and preserve by the craft of hands, or by materials foreign to its nature, nor otherwise than by a similitude and conformity of manners. Whatever we loved in AGRICOLA, whatever we admired, remains, and will for ever remain implanted in the hearts of men, through an eternity of ages, and conveyed down in the voice of Fame, and in the Record of things. For, many of the great Ancients, by being buried in oblivion, have thence reaped the fate of men altogether mean and inglorious: But AGRICOLA shall ever survive in his History here composed and transmitted to posterity,

INDEX

TO THE

First and Second VOLUMES.

A

- A** *BDAGESES*, his great power, 383. he supports Tiridates, *ibid.* is vested with the whole power of the party, 389. his unfortunate Counsel to Tiridates, 390.
- Abdus*, the Eunuch, his authority in Parthia, 375. he is poisoned by Artabanus, 376.
- Acaratus*, Freedman to Nero, a pestilent instrument and spoiler, 699.
- Accusations*, their progress, 212. how incessant and prevailing, 287.
- Accusers*, what bloody and destructive Instruments, 281. what powerful protection they find, 288. their fury continued, 319.
- Aceronia*, one of Agrippina's women, mistaken for her Lady, and murdered, 580.
- Aceronius* (Cneius) Consul, 391.
- Achaia*, the Government of that Province changed, 89.
- Acilius* (Marcus) Consul, 499.
- Acte*, Nero's Mistress, 517. she is introduced by Seneca, as an antidote against the enticements of Agrippina, 575.
- Acutia*, condemned for Treason, 393.
- Adgandestrius*, Prince of the Cattians, offers to the Senate to poison Arminius, 174.
- Adiabeniens*, their sufferings and complaints, 651.
- Adoptions* (fraudulent) their prevalence and iniquity, 671. a decree of Senate against their abuse, 672.
- Adorsians*, see *Eunones*, 305.
- VOL. II. Sf 3 Afer

- Afer* (Domitius) a zealous accuser, 305. arraigns Claudia Pulchra, *ibid.* he is more eloquent than upright, 306. pursues the profession of an Accuser, and attacks Quinctilius Varus, 319. his vile motives, *ibid.* his death and character, 598.
- Africa*, a war begun there, 143. the forces there, 255.
- Africanus* (Julius) accused, 349.
- Africanus* (Sextius) who, 526. he is appointed to assess the Gauls, 625.
- Agerinus*, Agrippina's Freedman, falsely charged with Treason against Nero, and put in irons, 583.
- Agrippa*, his character, dignities and death, 4, 5. all his children but one die a violent death, 194.
- Agrippa*, his lake, see *Tigellinus*.
- Agrippa* (Asinius) Consul, 284. his death and character, 315.
- Agrippa* (Fonteius) offers to implead Libo Drusus, 119. why his daughter not made chief Vestal, 173.
- Agrippa* (Haterius) stands for the Prætorship, 142. his severe sentence, 222. his scandalous flattery, 230. his malice and debauched life, 346.
- Agrippa*, King of Judæa, his death, 461.
- Agrippa* (Julius) banished, 731.
- Agrippa* (Posthumus) banished by his Grandfather Augustus, at the instigation of Livia, 5. his character, *ibid.* he is the first sacrifice upon the accession of Tiberius, 9.
- Agrippa* (Vibulenus) a Roman Knight, his tragical doom, 385.
- Agrippina*, Wife to Germanicus, her fruitfulness, chastity, love for her husband, and vehement but virtuous spirit, 42, 43. she is hated by Livia, *ibid.* her mournful departure from her husband during a sedition of the Army, 50. she is pitied by the soldiery, who thence relent, 51. her magnanimity and kind treatment of the soldiers, 82. thence rouses the jealousy of Tiberius, *ibid.* she embarks for Rome with her husband's funeral Ashes, and her children, 164. her virtue and forlorn lot lamented, *ibid.* her Fleet meets that of Piso, 167. they are both ready to engage, *ibid.* she lands in Italy, 177. is received by a great conflux of people, *ibid.* her indiscretion, 262. she is deceived by the arts of Sejanus, 263. her incorruptible chastity, *ibid.* the universal sympathy and mourning of the people, *ibid.* her vehemence, 305. her just reproaches upon Tiberius, 305, 306. she desires a second husband, 307.

is further inflamed by the secret agents of Sejanus, *ibid.* her haughty behaviour, 308. Guards and Spies placed about her, 321. she is arraigned in the Senate by letters from Tiberius remarkably bitter, 333. an insurrection of the people in her behalf, 334. her tragical death, 368. the shameful rage of Tiberius against her after she was dead, *ibid.* her character, *ibid.*

Agrippina, Mother of Nero, writes Memoirs, 307. she is married to Cneius Domitius, 330. persecuted by Messalina, 412. recommended to Claudius for a Wife, by Pallas, 442. she caresses her Uncle Claudius; and secures her marriage with him, 443, 444. meditates a match between her Son and his Daughter, 444. her absolute sway, 448. her behaviour and character, *ibid.* she recalls Seneca from exile, and her reasons for this, 449. she signalizes her power, 464. establishes a Colony, and calls it by her own name, *ibid.* what mighty power she assumes, 473. calls herself partner with Claudius in the Empire, 474. her management of the Emperor, 478. she removes Crispinus and Geta, Captains of the guards, and in their room puts Burrhus Afranius, *ibid.* her policy in this, 479. she inveighs against Narcissus, 494. covets the gardens of Statilius Taurus, and procures an accusation against him, and his doom, 495, 496. she determines the death of Claudius, 500. procures the condemnation and death of Domitia Lepida, Nero's Aunt, 501. employs Locusta to prepare poison for Claudius, 503. calls in the help of Xenophon, *ibid.* personates great sorrow, caresses Britannicus and Octavia, 504. procures Nero to be declared Emperor, 504, 505. directs Junius Silanus to be murdered, 507. had directed the murder of his Brother Lucius, *ibid.* intends a torrent of slaughters, 508. her violent lust of dominion, and tempestuous spirit, *ibid.* she is created Priestess to Claudius, 509. opposes the proceedings of the Senate, 511. attempts to ascend the Imperial Tribunal, and to give Audience to Embassadors, *ibid.* her fury against Acte and against Nero, 518. she changes her arts, and even tempts him to unnatural embraces, *ibid.* waxes violent again, and reproaches him, 519. treats him with menaces, declares for Britannicus, regrets the murder of Claudius, and reviles Seneca and Burrhus, 519, 520. her great consternation upon the murder of Britannicus, 523. she caresses Octavia, amasses money, courts the Officers and Nobility, 525. is deprived of her guards, and forsaken by

- her wonted followers, 526. is charged with a conspiracy against her Son, 527. heard in her defence, 529. the boldness of it, 529, 530. she insists for vengeance upon her accusers, and rewards to her friends, and obtains both, 531. her passion for power, 575. she tempts her Son to incest, *ibid.* her shocking behaviour from her infancy, 576. she is designedly shipwrecked, but escapes, 579, 580. dissembles her apprehensions, 581. the sympathy and zeal of the populace upon discovering her danger, 583, 584. her house beset with armed men, her domestics fly, the assassins enter, 584. her speech to them, her murder, and last remarkable words, 585. her relics lay long uncovered, at last repositied in a vulgar grave, *ibid.* her end foretold long before, 586. shrieks said to be heard from her grave, 587. decrees of the Senate against her memory, 588.
- Agrippinus* (Pacוניus) accused, 766. his innocence, 768. and banishment, 772.
- Albanians*, whence sprung, 378, 379.
- Albucilla*, charged with devising charms against the life of Tiberius, 393, 394. she is executed in prison, 395.
- Aletus* (Marcus) chosen by the Senate to survey and relieve the Asiatic Cities ruined by an earthquake, 139, 140.
- Alexander* (Tiberius) an illustrious Roman Knight, an assistant to Corbulo in the East, 681.
- Allies*, those of Rome, what forces they furnished, 255, 256.
- Alps*, (Maritime) their inhabitants presented with the privileges of Latium, 684.
- Altinus* (Julius) banished, 731.
- Amisia*, the River and Town of that name, 101.
- Ancharius* (Priscus) accuses Cneius Cordus, Proconsul of Crete, 212.
- Angiers*, the revolt begun there, 214. and suppressed, *ibid.*
- Angrivarians* revolt and are chastised, 101. they submit and are pardoned, 113.
- Anglesey*, see *Suetonius Paulinus*.
- Anicetus*, Nero's Freedman, Commander of the Fleet at Misenum, his contrivance for murdering Agrippina, 577. it miscarries, 580. he undertakes to accomplish the murder, 583. and accomplishes it, 584. after the murder of Agrippina, he is detested by her Son, 645. yet prompted by him to own an adulterous commerce with Octavia, and undertakes it, 645, 646. he suffers a sort of banishment, *ibid.* and dies naturally, *ibid.*

- Anicius* (Cerialis) Consul elect, moves for a Temple to Nero with the title of Deification, 734. this motion judged ominous, and why, 735. his accusation and doom, 754, 755.
- Annius* (Vivianus) Son-in-law to Corbulo, commands the fifth Legion, 681, 682.
- Ansibarians*, exterminated by the Chaucians, and seek a new settlement, 568. they are forced to wander from place to place, and at last perish, 570, 571.
- Anteius*, directs the building of a fleet, 99.
- Anteius* (Publius) made Governor of Syria, 531. but detained from possessing it, *ibid.* he is accused, 751. and swallows poison, *ibid.*
- Anthony*, his power swallowed up in that of Augustus, 2.
- Antiochus*, King of Comagena, his death, 134.
- Antistia*, the Wife of Rubellius Plautus, accompanies her husband into Asia, 601.
- Antistius*, the Prætor, writes a bitter Satire against Nero, 626. hence he is arraigned for Treason, *ibid.* condemned to exile, and his estate confiscated, 627.
- Antistius* (Caius) Consul, 250. his second Consulship, 462.
- Antistius* (Lucius) Consul, 516.
- Antistius*, Tribune of the People, his conduct censured by the Senate, 537.
- Antonia*, the Daughter of Claudius, espoused to Cornelius Sylla, 531.
- Antonia*, the Mother of Germanicus, 179.
- Antonius* (Haterius) poor through prodigality, but supported by Nero, 542.
- Antonius* (Lucius) his death, nobility, and funeral honours, 298.
- Apamea* (the City of) overthrown by an earthquake, eased of tribute for five years, 495.
- Aphrodisians*, their claim to a Sanctuary, whence, 234. what Deity they worshipped, 235.
- Apicata*, the Wife of Sejanus, first discovered the murder of Drusus, 262.
- Apion* (King) bequeathes his Kingdom to the Roman People, 595.
- Apollo*, (Clarian) his Oracles, how delivered at Colophon, 146.
- Appius* (Appianus) for his vices degraded from the Senate, 141.

- Apronius* (Cæſianus) drives Tacfarinas and his forces back to the deſart, 195.
- Apronius* (Lucius) a Roman Knight, employed to carry the demands of the ſoldiery to Tiberius, 38. he is left behind by Germanicus to ſecure his retreat, 67. is diſtinguiſhed with ornaments of a Triumph, 84. his flattery, 121.
- Apronius* (Lucius) Governor and Proconſul of Africa, his exemplary ſeverity to the ſoldiers, 195. its influence, *ibid.* he protects young Gracchus, 264.
- Apronius* (Lucius) Governor of lower Germany, attacks the Friſians with various ſucceſs, 327, 328.
- Aquila*, puniſhed for adultery, 295.
- Aquila* (Julius) a Roman Knight, commands ſome forces in Boſphorus, 455. he is rewarded with the ornaments of Prætorſhip, 460.
- Araricus* (Vulcatus) a Roman Knight, one of the Conſpirators againſt Nero, 704.
- Arbela*, the great battle there, 453.
- Archelaus*, King of Cappadocia, under the diſpleaſure of Tiberius, and why, 133. he is inveigled to Rome, accuſed and dies, 133, 134.
- Argolicus*, a noble Greek, falls by the cruelty of Tiberius, 361.
- Ariobarzanes*, King of Armenia, killed by an accident, 98.
- Ariſtobulus*, created King of the leſſer Armenia by Nero, 513.
- Armenia*, the conteſt about it between Rome and Parthia, 542. it is evacuated both by the Romans and Parthians, 670.
- Armenians*, how eſtranged from the Romans, 97. their fickleneſs and ſituation, 148. they are faithleſs and double-minded, 543.
- Armies*, the mutinous meditate an union, 46. a device to pacify them, but without effect, 46, 47.
- Arminius*, his character, 66. how violently he is tranſported with the captivity of his Wife, and that of his child yet unborn, 70, 71. he inflames the Cheruſcans to arms, and inveighs againſt the Romans and Segeſtes, 71, 72. retires to the deſerts, 75. engages and diſtreſſes the Romans in a moras, *ibid.* the latter are ſupported by Germanicus, *ibid.* his conference with his brother Flavius, 101, 102. he ſuborns the Roman ſoldiers to deſert, 125. harangues his men, 107. his bravery and eſcape, 109. his activity fails him, 112. he is a Champion for Liberty, 137. animates his

- his men by a speech, 137, 138. aims to enslave his Country, 174. falls by the fraud of his kindred, *ibid.* he was the Deliverer of Germany, and a great Captain, 174, 175. and never conquered, 175.
- Arpus*, Prince of the Cattans, his wife and daughter taken, 100.
- Arria*, the wife of Thrasea Pætus, earnest to die with him, 773.
- Arruntius*, (Lucius) incurs the displeasure of Tiberius, 20. is obnoxious for his great qualifications and fortune, 21. was accounted equal to the sovereignty by Augustus, *ibid.* and thence doomed to destruction by Tiberius, *ibid.* he is employed with Capito to restrain the Tiber within its banks, 89. is accused, 394. resolves to die, *ibid.* his fine and affecting reasoning, 394, 395.
- Arsamosata*, a castle garisoned by Cæfennius Pætus, 661.
- Artabanus* gains the Kingdom of Parthia, 97. his Embassy to Germanicus, 150. his arrogance and Tyranny, 375. he despises Tiberius, and seizes Armenia for his Son, *ibid.* his politics, 376. his affairs ruined, and he flies from his Kingdom, 381, 382. he is accounted barbarously cruel, 387. is recalled by his Subjects, 389. his activity and good conduct, 389, 390. his success, 390.
- Artavasdes*, King of Armenia, deceived by Marc Anthony, put in bonds and slain, 97.
- Artaxata* (the City of) burnt and demolished, 552. a wonderful Phænomenon there, *ibid.*
- Artaxias*, King of Armenia, slain by a conspiracy of his kindred, 97.
- Artaxias*, made King of Armenia by Germanicus, 148.
- Arulenus* (Rusticus) Tribune of the people, a daring proposal of his in behalf of Thrasea Pætus, 764, 765.
- Aruseius* (Lucius) suffers the pains of death, 385.
- Asclepiodotus*, (Cassius) his faithful and signal friendship to Soranus, to the last, 772. hence he is despoiled of his whole fortune and banished, *ibid.*
- Asia*, twelve noble Cities there overthrown by an earthquake, 139. they are relieved by Tiberius, 140. they decree a Temple to Tiberius, the Senate, and Livia, 266. contend for the honour of erecting the Temple decreed to Tiberius and the Senate, 308. their several pleas, 308, 309. Smyrna preferred, 310.

- Asiaticus* (Valerius) accused and seized, 401. he is hardly used and impleaded by Suilius, 402. his voluntary and magnanimous death, 403.
- Asinius* (Caius) Consul, 250.
- Asinius* (Lucius) Consul, 626.
- Asinius* (Marcus) Consul, 499.
- Asper* (Sulpicius) the Centurion, how zealous in the conspiracy against Nero, 703. his fortitude in death, and bold reproach to Nero, 727.
- Asprenas* (Lucius) Proconsul of Africa, 65.
- Assemblies*, of debauchery, usual in the Reign of Nero, 592.
- Astrologers*, a decree for driving them from Rome, 122.
- Astrology* (Judicial) its falshood, 312.
- Atilia*, Mother to Lucan, accused amongst the conspirators against Nero, 714. she escapes trial, 731.
- Atimetus*, a Freedman, in a plot against Agrippina, 527. he is executed for this, 531.
- Atticus* (Curtius) by Tiberius doomed to die, 353.
- Aufidienus* (Rufus) Camp-Marshal, how insulted and abused by his mutinous soldiers, 29. his character, *ibid.*
- Augury*, that of divine protection revived, 461.
- Augusta*, Nero's Daughter by Poppæa, her birth, death, and deification, 675, 676.
- Augustani*, who, 593.
- Augustodunum*, the Capital of the Eduans, 216. all the noble youth of Gaul are instructed there in the liberal Arts, *ibid.*
- Augustus*, how he acquired the sovereign power, 2. under what title he assumed it, *ibid.* the spirit of flattery prevailing in his reign, a check upon truth and writers, *ibid.* by what arts and gradations he engrossed all power, and with what ease, 3. his politics to strengthen his usurpation, 4. the latter end of his reign why so peaceable, 6. he secretly visits his Grand-son Agrippa in exile, and is thence thought to be poisoned by Livia, 8. his last Will produced, its tenour, and who his heirs, 12. his several funeral honours, and by whom proposed, 13. reflections upon his funeral, 14. various reasoning upon his life and Empire, 14—18. he adopted Tiberius without liking him, and why, 18. a Temple and worship decreed to him, *ibid.* the register and summary kept by him of the state and forces of the Empire, 19. his counsel against enlarging the Empire, and why, *ibid.* plays in honour of him by whom annually celebrated, 24. public games instituted to his honour, 65. his politics in relation to Egypt, 151. he is unhappy in his family, 198. turns

- turns adultery into treason, and violates his own Laws, 198. institutes Laws proper for a single ruler, 202. is wont to travel accompanied with Livia, 210. his friendship for Livy the Historian, 285. his easy elocution, 510.
- Aviola* (Acilius) Commander of a Legion, reduces some rebellious Gauls, 214, 215.
- Avitus* (Dubius) Commander in Germany, 567. his answer to Boiocalus, and measures against the Anfibarians, 569, 570.
- Aurelius* (Cotta) supported by Nero, though a prodigal, 542.
- Aurelius* (Marcus) Consul, 178.
- Aurelius* (Pius) the Senator, obtains a price for the loss of his house, 88.

B

- B***Albillus* (Caius) made Governor of Egypt, 531.
- Balbus* (Domitius) a Will forged in his name 619.
- Balbus* (Lelius) charges Acutia with High Treason, 393. his banishment and pestilent character, 396.
- Bardanes*, a Competitor for the Crown of Parthia, 407, 408. his great vigour, 408. he gains the Monarchy, *ibid.* his Victories, Tyranny, and Assassination, 409, 410.
- Bassus* (Cæfellius) a Carthaginian, upon the credit of a dream, promises immense treasure to Nero, 737. digs for it in vain, and after much labour spent, kills himself in despair, 738, 739.
- Benefits*, too large to be returned, their reward, what, 270.
- Bibulus* (Caius) his reasonings in the Senate against luxury, 224.
- Blæsus*, in dread of Tiberius, dies by his own hands, 386.
- Blæsus* (Junius) Uncle to Sejanus, named by Tiberius to the Government of Africa, 210.
- Blæsus* (Junius) commands the Legions in Pannonia, 24. his speeches and behaviour during their insurrection, 27, 28. a Tribune deputed to the Emperor by the soldiery, 28. he punishes some of the ring-leaders and puts them in bonds, 30. but they are violently released by the rest, *ibid.* he is in danger of being murdered by the soldiery, 32. his feats against Tacfarinas, 245. he is saluted Imperator by the Legions, 246.
- Blæsus* (Peditus) expelled the Senate for corruption, 595.
- Boiocalus*, leads the Anfibarians in pursuit of a new settlement, 568. his signal character and speech to Dubius Avitus,

- tus, 568, 569. his bold invocation of the Gods, 569. his refusal of an advantageous offer to himself, and his resolute declaration, 570.
- Bolanus** (Vettius) Commander of a Legion, sent to succour Tigranes, 654.
- Boudicea** (a British Queen) ignominiously used by the Romans, and her two Daughters deflowered, 609. she commands the British Army, 614. her speech to them, 614, 615. she is defeated, and ends her life by poison, 617.
- Britannicus**, Son of Claudius by Messalina, 433. he is not so popular as Lucius Domitius, afterwards Nero, 411. is eclipsed by Nero, and his forlorn condition, 463, 464. is bereft of all his faithful servants and adherents, 478. he sings at a festival, and raises pity, 521. is poisoned, with the manner and progress of the poison, 522. his funeral, with reflections upon his untimely death, 523, 524.
- Brigantes**, a people of Britain, reduced by Publius Ostorius, 469.
- Britain**, its Princes restore the shipwrecked Romans, 115. combustions there, 467. a great slaughter of the Romans there, 607.
- Britons**, oppressed by the Romans, fly to arms, 609. they attack the Colony of Camalodunum, and raze it, 511. observe no Law of war, 613. their extreme cruelty, *ibid.* their immense Host and fierceness, 614. they are routed with prodigious slaughter, 616. their improvidence, famine, and stubbornness, 617, 618. they wonder that the victorious Romans should be subservient to slaves, 619.
- Bructerians**, that People fire their dwellings, are routed by the Romans, and their whole Country laid waste, 72.
- Brutus**, the founder of Liberty and the Consulship, 2.
- Burrhus** (Afranius) made Captain of the Guards to Claudius, 479. he is an Officer of great renown, *ibid.* he governs, with Seneca, the youth of Nero, 508. his accomplishments, *ibid.* he diverts Nero from slaying his Mother, and pleads for hearing her defence, 528. is falsely accused, and acquitted, 531, 532. what share he had in the death of Agrippina, 582. he praises Nero's *acting*, and grieves for him, 593. his death, and loss to the public, 629. he is thought to be poisoned by Nero, and sorely lamented, 630. his death weakens the interest of Seneca, *ibid.*
- Byzantium** (the City of) its pretensions to favour, 498. it is exempted from Tribute for five years, 499. its happy situation directed by Apollo, *ibid.*
- Cadicia,*

C

- C***Adicia*, the Wife of Scevinus, doomed to banishment unheard, 731.
Cadmus, from Phœnicia, instructs the Greeks in letters, 413.
Caius (Cæsar) Grandson to Augustus, his untimely death imputed to the fraud of Livia, 5.
Caius (Cæsar) settles Armenia, 97.
Caligula, his history why falsified, 2. why so called, 51. his encomium upon his grandmother Livia at her funeral, 332. his marriage with Claudia, 362. his savage humour and dissimulation, *ibid.* his wild spirit, ambition and dissimulation, 392. he is hated by Tiberius, yet left his successor, *ibid.* his violent fear and alarm, 397, 398. he was a ready speaker, 510.
Calistus, a Freedman, an old Courtier and wary, 431.
Calpurnia, an illustrious Lady, praised by Claudius, and thence persecuted and banished by Agrippina, 461. she is recalled from banishment by Nero, 589.
Calpurnius, an Eagle-bearer, protects Minucius Plancus from the fury of the soldiers, 49.
Calpurnius (Lucius) Consul, 315.
Calvina, banished Italy, 448.
Calvisius, instigated to accuse Agrippina, 527. he is banished for this, 531. but recalled from exile by Nero, 589.
Calvisius (Caius) Consul, 299.
Calusidius, a common soldier, his brutal behaviour and boldness to Germanicus, 45, 46.
Camalodunum, a Colony in Britain, planted by Publius Ostorius, 469. the insolence and tyranny of the Veterans there, 610. the insatiable and consuming avarice of the Priests there, *ibid.* the terrible apparitions and presages there, 610, 611.
Camillus (Furius) Proconsul of Africa, routs the Numidians and Moors under Tacfarinas, 143, 144. and retrieves the ancient renown of his family, 144.
Camillus (Scribonianus) Consul, 342.
Campania, desolated by a Tempest, 748.
Cangians, a people in Britain, ravaged by Publius Ostorius, 468.
Canopus, by whom built, and whence named, 151.
Cantius (Publius) collects the tribute in Gaul, 99.

- Capito** (Ateius) employed with Lucius Arruntius to restrain the Tiber within its Banks, 89. his great accomplishments, and infamous flattery, 242. his death and great acquirements, 247. his preferments and obsequiousness to power, *ibid.*
- Capito** (Cossutianus) accused by the Cilicians and condemned, 541, 542. he accuses Antistius the Prætor, 626. see *Cossutianus*.
- Capito** (Fonteius) once Proconsul of Asia, accused and acquitted, 288.
- Capito** (Insteijs) Camp-Marshal to Corbulo, his exploits, 549, 550.
- Capitol** by whom added to Rome, 462.
- Capito** (Lucilius) the Emperor's Procurator in Asia, accused by that Province before the Senate, 266. disavowed by Tiberius and condemned, *ibid.*
- Capito** (Valerius) recalled from exile by Nero, 589.
- Cappadocia**, reduced to a Province, 134.
- Caprea**, that Island described, its natural strength, and fine climate, 320. its antiquity, *ibid.*
- Capua**, that Colony supplied, 539.
- Caractacus**, a British King of great renown, at war with the Romans, 469. he posts himself advantageously, and harangues his men, 469, 470. is intirely routed by Publius Ostorius, 471. flies to Queen Cartismandua, is by her delivered to the Conquerors, and sent to Rome, 472. his great character, and solemn reception there, *ibid.* his undaunted behaviour and speech to Claudius, 472, 473. he is pardoned with his Wife and Brother, and pompous decrees passed upon taking him, 473, 474.
- Carinas** (Secundus) a Creature of Nero's, learned, but void of virtue, 699, 700.
- Cariovalda**, Captain of the Batavians, after a brave resistance, is slain by the Germans, 103.
- Carrhenes**, espouses Meherdates, 452. his bravery and defeat, 454.
- Cartismandua**, Queen of the Brigantes, delivers up King Caractacus to the Romans, 472. she is at war with Venusius once her husband, 476. and supported by our forces, *ibid.*
- Casperijs**, a Centurion, his honest spirit and behaviour, 483, 484. he is sent by Corbulo to Vologeses, and delivers his message sternly, 655, 657.
- Cassius** (Caius) Governor of Syria, conducts King Meherdates to the Euphrates, 451. his civil accomplishments, and strict

- strict military discipline, *ibid.* his good advice to Meherdates, 452. his just observation in the Senate, 553. his speech for the execution of all the slaves in a family, where one of them had murdered his Lord, 621—624. without any guilt he is accused by Nero, 742. his worthy character, with the ridiculous and false charge against him, 743. he is banished into Sardinia, 744.
- Cassius* (Chærea) a Centurion, escapes in a mutiny by his courage, 41, 42. and afterwards kills Caligula, 42.
- Cassius* (Lucius) marries Drusilla, Grand-daughter to Tiberius, 358. his family and character, 357.
- Cassius* (Severus) his petulant Writings, their effect, 85. his virulent spirit, 273. he dies in exile, *ibid.*
- Catonius* (Justus) a principal Centurion employed to carry the demands of the soldiery to Tiberius, 38.
- Cattians*, their territories invaded by Germanicus, 66. they are surprized and slaughtered by him, 67. their ravages in Germany, 464. they are routed, 465. are at war with the Hermundurians, 571. their bloody vow and defeat, *ibid.*
- Catualda*, a German Leader, his pursuits, 153. his fate, 154.
- Catulinus* (Blitius) banished, 731.
- Catus*, Procurator in Britain, his rapaciousness, and escape into Gaul, 612.
- Cæcilianus* (Domitius) an intimate friend of Thrasea Pætus, acquaints him with his doom, 773.
- Cæcilianus*, the Senator, punished for accusing Cotta, 348.
- Cæcilianus* (Magius) treason forged against him, 211.
- Cæcina* (Aulus) commands under Germanicus in the lower Germany, 40. he is forced to yield to the outrage of the soldiers, 41. is sent by Germanicus through the territories of the Bructerians to the river Amisia, 72. is hardly beset by Arminius and the Germans, at the causeway called the long bridges, 75—79. his brave counsel to his army in distress, 79, 80. he gains a victory over the Germans, 81. and is distinguished with the ornaments of a triumph, 84. he directs the building of a Fleet, 99. the ships described, *ibid.*
- Cæcina* (Severus) his speech against any provincial Magistrate carrying his Wife along with him into the Province, 207. 208. his motion eluded, 208.
- Celer* (Domitius) prompts the ambition of Cneius Piso, 165.

- Celer* (Publius) a Roman Knight, poisons Junius Silanus, 507. he is accused by the Province of Asia, and guilty, 541. is protected by Nero, and why, *ibid.*
- Cæletæans*, a people of Thrace, 213.
- Cælius* (Caius) Consul, 132.
- Cælius* (Cursor) a Roman Knight, convicted of forging a charge of treason, 211.
- Cælius* (Mount) consumed by fire, 317. its former name and antiquity, 318.
- Celsus* (Julius) a Roman Knight, doomed to the pains of treason, 357. he breaks his neck, *ibid.*
- Celsus* (Marius) commands a Legion under Corbulo in the East, 678.
- Centurions*, they who conspired against Nero, how bravely they encountered death, 727.
- Ceranus*, the Philosopher, exhorts Plautus to die, 640.
- Cerialis* (Petilius) routed by the Britons, but escapes, 612.
- Cæsar*, the Dictator, a great Orator, 509, 510.
- Cestius* (Caius) put upon the work of accusing by Tiberius, 349.
- Cethegus* (Cornelius) Consul, 268.
- Chalcedon*, the folly of its founders, 499.
- Charicles*, the Physician, his art to discover the illness of Tiberius, 397. he acquaints Macro of the approaching end of Tiberius, *ibid.*
- Chaucians*, that people taken into the service of the Romans, 72. they commit hostilities against the Romans, 417, 418.
- Cheruscans*, that people alarmed by Cæcina, 67. they are roused by Arminius to arms, 72. their device in a battle, 108. they are attacked and routed, 108, 109. are at war with the Suevians, 126. and seek a King from Rome, 415.
- Christ* (our blessed Saviour) put to death under Pontius Pilate, Procurator of Judæa, 698.
- Christians*, Tacitus his account of them, 698. they are barbarously murdered by Nero, *ibid.*
- Cibyra*, an Asiatic City, overthrown by an Earthquake, and released from tribute for three years, 264.
- Cilicia*, the Boors there, their insurrection and depredations, 492. they defeat Curtius Severus, with a body of Horse, *ibid.* and are reduced to peace by King Antiochus, 492, 493.
- Cilo* (Julius) the Roman Procurator in Pontus, carries Mithridates to Rome, 459. he is rewarded with the Consular Ornaments, 460.

- Cinithians*, a people of Africa, 143.
Cinna, his domination but short, 2.
Circus, particular places allotted in it to the Roman Knights, 684.
Citizens (Roman) their number under Claudius, 428.
Claudia (Daughter of Marcus Silanus) marries Caligula, 362.
Claudius, the Emperor, his history why falsified, 2. how notoriously he was neglected, 193. he means well, but his understanding defective, 392. he ascertains the fees of Pleaders, 406. restores Mithridates to the Kingdom of Armenia, 407. is blind to the lewdness of his Wife, 412. performs the Office of Censor, adds new letters to the Roman Alphabet, brings water to Rome, 413. his representation concerning the college of soothsayers, 414. his speech in behalf of the Gauls, 424, 425, 426. his reformation in the Senate, as Censor, 427. he checks the flattery of Vipsanius the Consul, 428. hears at last the abominations of his Wife, *ibid.* his family alarmed upon the Empress's marrying Silius, 430. his terrible affright upon that marriage, 434. yet he is inclinable to relent towards her, *ibid.* but is animated and incensed by Narcissus, 435. his wonderful silence and consternation, *ibid.* his affection returns, 438. his strange stupidity, 439. he is always abandoned to the dominion of his Wives, 443. has no discernment nor passions of his own, 444. his advice to Meherdates, 451. and to the Parthians, *ibid.* he adopts Nero, 463. the adoption confirmed by the Senate, *ibid.* his fifth Consulship, 477. he boasts his mercy without shewing any, 489. degrades certain Senators, 490. his absurd praises of Pallas, *ibid.* he is pushed by Agrippina upon all the measures of cruelty, 495. he raises the power of his Freedmen as high as his own, or that of the Laws, 497. his compliment and favour to his Physician Xenophon, 498. his death portended by several presages, 499. a saying of his, in his drink, fatal to him, 500. he is poisoned by the direction of Agrippina, 503. his death some time concealed, 504. his deification, and funeral praises, 509. he was capable of elegance of expression when he studied the same, 510.
Clemens, Bondman to Agrippa Posthumus, his bold design, and artifices, 130. he is seized by a device of Sallustius Crispus, and dispatched privately, 131.
Clemens (Junius) a Centurion chosen to negotiate for the soldiery, 32. he proposes their demands, 34.

644 INDEX to Vol. I, II.

- Clemens** (Salienus) accuses Junius Gallio, and is restrained by the Senate, 733.
- Cleonicus**, a Freedman of Seneca's, 700.
- Clitæans** revolt, 386. and are subdued, 387.
- Colonies**, those of Italy, with what respect they attended the ashes of Germanicus, 178. their sorrow and zeal, *ibid.* the manner of planting them of old, 606. how much corrupted, *ibid.*
- Comet** seen, 600. observations of the vulgar upon it, *ibid.*
- Cominius** (Caius) convicted of a foul libel against Tiberius, 181. he is pardoned at the suit of his Brother, *ibid.*
- Confarreation**, that Ceremony when used, 267.
- Considius** (Æquus) a Roman Knight, convicted of forging a charge of Treason, 211.
- Conspiracy**, that against Nero, its suddenness and strength, 702. the reality of it questioned by the People, but asserted by Tacitus, 733. it is followed by many flattering decrees of Senate, 734.
- Conspirators**, those against Nero, governed by secret interest, 704. their slowness and procrastination, 705. they are animated by a Woman, *ibid.* they propose to dispatch Nero at Baiæ, but are opposed by Piso, 707. Piso his pretended and real motives, 708. they then agree to slay Nero in the Circus, *ibid.* the manner how, 709. their designs afterwards, *ibid.* they are vastly numerous and faithful, 710. how fast they betray all their dearest friends and relations, 715. they are haled to the Tribunal in droves, 715, 716.
- Consuls**, their election under Tiberius how uncertain, 93. his strange artifices and doublings in recommending or opposing Candidates, *ibid.* his declarations how plausible and hollow upon that occasion, *ibid.*
- Consulship**, by whom founded, 2.
- Coos**, (the Isle of) the people there claim a right of Sanctuary to the Temple of Esculapius, 265. their pretensions to the friendship of Rome, *ibid.* they are exempted from all impositions by Claudius, 498. the Island is sacred to Esculapius, and friendly to the Roman People, *ibid.*
- Corbulo** (Domitius) his complaint against Lucius Sylla, 205. he has satisfaction made him, *ibid.* and is appointed to inspect the repair of the public roads, 206. his severity in that Office, *ibid.* he is appointed Governor of lower Germany, 418. lays there the foundation of his future fame, and defeats Gannascus the Pirate, *ibid.* the great severity of

of his discipline, *ibid.* he terrifies the Barbarians, and settles the rebellious Frisians, 419. he is envied and recalled, 419, 420. yet allowed the decorations of triumph, 420. he cuts a mighty Canal between the Rhine and the Meuse, *ibid.* is appointed by Nero to command in the East, 514. this choice applauded, *ibid.* his great estimation and experience, *ibid.* he is admired even for his person and aire, *ibid.* his variance with Numidius Quadratus, 515. his difficulties to recover discipline to the army, 543. the great sufferings of his army, with his own great hardiness and wholesome severity, 544. his proposal to Tiridates, 547. his foresight, 548. he prosecutes the War with success, 549. his wary march, 550. he takes and razes the City Artaxata, 551, 552. his reasons for this, 552. his exploits and able conduct, 601. he escapes great danger, 603. rescues Armenia from the Parthians, takes possession of it, and in it instates Tigranes the Cappadocian, 604, 605. he withdraws to his Government in Syria, *ibid.* his counsels and measures against Vologeses, 654. he sends succours to Tigranes, *ibid.* his embassy and remonstrance to Vologeses, 555. the reasonings of People upon his behaviour, 656, 657. his wary conduct, 659. he lays a bridge over the Euphrates, and baffles all the designs of the Parthians upon Syria, 659, 660. he advances to succour Pætus, 662. his declaration to some fugitives from that General, and exhortations to his own men, 663, 664. he laments the disasters and misconduct of Pætus, 669. his reasons for not proceeding with his forces to Armenia, *ibid.* his demands to Vologeses, 670. he is invested with unlimited power in the East against the Parthians, 678. he assembles his army at Melitene, his magnificent speech to them there, 679. he appoints certain Centurions to confer with the Parthian Embassadors, 680. his exhortations to Vologeses, reasonings, and menaces, 680, 681. his ravages in Armenia, and reputation in the East, 681. he meets Tiridates, 682. manages that Prince, and persuades him to resign the royal Diadem, *ibid.* feasts him sumptuously, and fills him with admiration of the Romans, 683.

Corcyra (the Isle of) where situated, 177.

Cordus (Cæsius) accused of public rapine by the Cyrenæans, and condemned, 242.

Cordus (Cremutius) the Historian, arraigned for praising Brutus and Cassius, 284. his noble defence, 285, 286, 287. he ends

- ends his life by abstinence, 287. his books are condemned to be burnt, *ibid.* yet continue dispersed and read, *ibid.*
- Cornelia*, chosen chief Vestal, 268.
- Cornelia* (Cossa) made a Vestal, 675.
- Cornelius*, accuses Mamercus Scaurus, 373. he is convicted of bribery and banished, *ibid.*
- Cornutus* (Cæcilius) accused and innocent, 278. yet dies by his own hands, 279.
- Corvinus* (Messala) once Governor of Rome, 355.
- Cossus* (Cornelius) Consul, 284, 596.
- Cossutianus* (Capito) his villainous spirit, and rancour to Thrasea, 759. his inflammatory speech against him to Nero, 759, 760, 761. he begins the charge against Thrasea in the Senate, 766, 767. his mighty reward for accusing Thrasea, 772. see *Capito*.
- Cossutianus*, the Pleader, defends pleading for hire, 406.
- Cotta* (Aurelius) the Consul, his Motion against Cneius Piso, 192.
- Cotys*, King of Bosphorus, his alliance with Eunones, Prince of the Adorsians, against Mithridates, 455.
- Cotys*, one of the Kings of Thrace, his peaceable character, 155. he is deceived and murdered by Rhescuporis, 156, 157.
- Counsel*, that of a woman the worst, 711.
- Crassus*, his power swallowed up in that of Cæsar, 2.
- Crescens* (Tarquitiu) a Centurion, his bravery, 662.
- Crete* pretends to a right of Sanctuary, 236.
- Crispinus*, Captain of the Guards to Claudius, distinguished with the Prætorship, and a great reward in money, and why, 404. his accusation and doom, 753.
- Crispinus* (Rufius) why banished, 731.
- Crupellarii*, what sort of forces, 216. they are defeated, 219.
- Cuma*, a shipwreck of the Gallies there. 701.
- Cumanus* (Ventidius) Governor of Galilea, his crimes and punishment, 491, 492.
- Curtius* (Titus) heads an insurrection of Slaves in Italy, 277. he is taken prisoner, 278.
- Curtius* (Atticus) a Roman Knight, accompanies Tiberius in his retirement, 312.
- Curtius* (Rufus) his rise, character and adventures, 421.
- Cyprus*, (the people of) claim a right of Sanctuary to three of their Temples, 235.
- Cyrenians*, their charge against Acilius Strabo, what, 595. its issue, 596.
- Cyzicus*

Cyzicus (the City of) loses its liberties, and why, 287, 288.

D

D*Almatia*, two Legions there, 255.

Damaratus, the Corinthian, instructs the Etruscans in the use of Letters, 414.

Dandarides, see *Mithridates*.

Danube, what Legions guarded it, 255.

Deaths, voluntary, why so common in Rome, 372.

Decemvirate, how long it lasted, 2. why created, 200.

Detrius, a Roman Officer, his signal bravery and death, 194.

Deities, Tacitus his reproach upon them, 772.

Demetrius, the Philosopher, his discourse with Thrasea Pæ-
tus, what, 772, 773. he attends him when he died, 773.

Demianus (Claudius) one convicted and imprisoned for vil-
lainies, employed to accuse Lucius Vetus, and for such
wicked service released by Nero, 746.

Deputies, from the Senate to Germanicus obnoxious to the
Soldiers, 49.

Diana, her Temple at Ephesus, its immunities, and whence
derived, 233, 234.

Dictators, when chosen, 2.

Didius, the Roman Commander in Bosphorus, 455.

Didius (Aulus) Governor of Britain, his difficulties and pro-
ceedings there, 475, 476.

Dolabella (Cornelius) his ridiculous flattery, 220. his fresh
strain of flattery, 240.

Dolabella (Publius) Proconsul in Africa, his successful ex-
ploits against Tacfarinas, 275, 276. he is ungratefully
treated, 277. but his glory increased, *ibid.* he is drawn in
to accuse his Kinsman Quintilius Varus, 319. his motion
concerning the Quæstors, 422.

Domitia (Lepida) Aunt to Nero, her great quality, and evil
character, 500. she is accused and condemned to die,
501.

Domitius (Celer) see *Celer* (Domitius.)

Domitius (Cneius) marries the younger Agrippina, 330. his
family and descent, *ibid.* he is consul, 342. is accused,
394. but escapes, *ibid.*

Domitius (Lucius) his death, quality, and exploits, 297, 298.

Domitius (Lucius) afterwards Nero, is beloved by the Ro-
man People for the sake of Germanicus, 412. he marries
Octavia, the daughter of Claudius, 449.

Doryphorus, the imperial Freedman, his death, 648. he is supposed to have been poisoned, and why, *ibid.*

Druids, the British, their direful curses upon the Roman Army, 608. their barbarous superstition and human sacrifices, 609. their groves cut down, *ibid.*

Drusilla, the Daughter of Germanicus, married to Lucius Cassius, 357, 358.

Drusus, Father of Germanicus, his high preferment and death, 4, 5. his great popularity, and its cause, 42, 43. the Canal cut by him in Germany, and the Altar raised there, 101. his manes invoked by his Son, *ibid.* how pompously buried, 180.

Drusus, Son of Germanicus, puts on the manly Robe, 254. he is distinguished with honours by the Senate, *ibid.* his destruction meditated by Sejanus, 314, 315. his warm temper, 314. he is starved to death, 365. his last agonies and speeches, 367. his barbarous usage for several years, *ibid.*

Drusus, Son of Tiberius, sent by his Father to pacify the mutinous Legions in Pannonia, 32. their stern behaviour described, 33. he reads his Father's letters to them, 34. his offers do but incense them, 35. he takes advantage of the superstition of the soldiery, 36. the reasonings of those employed by him to reclaim them, 37. with what spirit he spoke to them, 38. debates arise in his Council, whether to exercise rigor or mercy, *ibid.* he inclines to the former, *ibid.* is Consul, 65. he presides over an entertainment of Gladiators, and manifests a delight in blood, 89. he lives in friendly sort with Germanicus, notwithstanding the division amongst their friends, 136. is sent into Illyricum, and why, *ibid.* he sows feuds amongst the Germans, 153. a triumph decreed to him, 155. he meets the Ashes of Germanicus, 178. goes to the Army in Illyricum, 182. his artful answer to Cneius Piso, *ibid.* by whom dictated, *ibid.* he returns to Rome, 184. he triumphs, 194. courts the people in behalf of the Senate, 201. his second Consulship, 205. he mediates a difference between two Senators, *ibid.* professes his delight in travelling accompanied with his Wife, 210. his justice and popular behaviour, 211, 212. he is excused for his love of pleasure, 212. his letters to the Senate deemed arrogant and haughty, 232. he is kind to the children of Germanicus, 254. his complaint of the power of Sejanus, 257, 258. all his Secrets betrayed by his Wife, 258. he is poisoned by the direction of Sejanus, *ibid.* his splendid funeral, 260. his death falsely related, 261. reflections

reflections upon it, *ibid.* not chargeable upon Tiberius, 262.
Drusus, a counterfeit one, alarms Greece and Asia, 338.
Duillius, (Caius) the first who signalized the Roman Power at Sea, 141.

E

E*AST*, what Legions there, 255.
Eclipse, of the Moon, daunts the mutinous soldiery, 36.
Eduans, an insurrection of that People, 214. they are an opulent State, *ibid.*
Egnatius (Publius) the Stoic, appears as an evidence against Bareas Soranus, his Patron and Friend, 771. his sanctimonious outside, and false heart, *ibid.*
Egypt, its remarkable antiquities, 152, 153. the Forces there, 255.
Egyptians, their religious solemnities abolished at Rome, 173. numbers of them are banished to Sardinia, *ibid.* all the rest doomed to depart out of Italy, or renounce their profane Rites, *ibid.* they are the inventors of Letters, 413.
Egyra, a Greek City, overthrown by an earthquake, and eased of Tribute for three years, 264.
Elianus (Pompeius) convicted of a fraud, 620.
Eloquence, the Prize of it adjudged to Nero, 599, 600.
Emilia (Lepida) charged with imposing upon her Husband a supposititious Birth, and with Adultery and Treason, 196. her great quality, 197. she is pitied by the people, convicted and banished, *ibid.*
Emilia (Musa) her estate claimed by the Exchequer, but by Tiberius surrendered to Emilius Lepidus, 140.
Emilian Family, a Character of it, 370.
Emilius, with Stertinius, relieves the Batavians, 103, 104.
Emperors (Roman) dispense with the Laws, 404. the pernicious consequences of this, *ibid.*
Ennia, Wife of Macro, prostituted by her Husband to Caligula, 392.
Ennius (Lucius) a Roman Knight, the strange Treason charged upon him, 242.
Epaphroditus, a Freedman of Nero's, 712.
Ephefians, their plea for a Sanctuary, 233.
Epicharis, her part, zeal and arguments in animating the conspiracy against Nero, 705, 706. she is accused to Nero by

- by Volufius Proculus, an Officer of Marines, and baffles her accufer, yet is kept in bonds, 707. ſhe is vehemently tortured, yet reſolutely denies all, and hangs herſelf in her girdle, 714, 715. ſhe is a ſingular inſtance of magnanimity, *ibid.*
- Erato*, Queen of Armenia, quickly expulſed, 98.
- Eryx* (Mount) the Temple of Venus there, its antiquity and decay, 297. it is repaired by Tiberius, *ibid.*
- Eſculapius*, his Temple at Pergamos found to be a genuine ſanctuary, 235. ſee *Coos*.
- Evander*, the Arcadian, inſtructs the native Latins in the uſe of Letters, 414.
- Eudemus*, Phyſician to Livia, a wicked inſtrument of Sejanus, 253, 254.
- Eunones*, Prince of the Adorfians, eſpouſes Cotys, King of Boſphorus, againſt Mithridates the late King, 455. but intercedes with Claudius for Mithridates, 458. Claudius his anſwer to Eunones, 459.
- Eunuchs*, in great eſteem amongſt Barbarians, 375.
- Exchequer*, its various regulations, 538.

F

- FAbatus* (Rubrius) arraigned for deſpairing of the Roman State, 357. he eſcapes through oblivion, *ibid.*
- Fabianus* (Valerius) convicted of a fraud, 619, 620.
- Fabius* (Maximus) believed to die by his own hands, through dread of Auguſtus, 8.
- Fabius* (Paulus) Conſul, 370.
- Fabius* (Ruſticus) the Hiſtorian, praiſes Seneca, 528.
- Falanius*, a Roman Knight, the ſtrange ſort of Treason charged againſt him, 85, 86.
- Favourite*s of Princes, why apt to decline in favour, 204, 205.
- Felix* (Freedman to Claudius) Governor of Judæa, his great power, fortune and villainy, 491. his crimes and impunity, 491, 492.
- Fenius* (Rufus) ſee *Rufus* (Fenius.)
- Feflus* (Martius) a Roman Knight, one of the Conſpirators againſt Nero, 704.
- Fidenæ*, the tragical Calamity there from the fall of the Amphitheatre, 316. in it fifty thouſand ſouls periſh, 317.
- Fire* (ſubterraneous) a ſtrange account of it, 527.

- Firminus* (Catus) expelled from the Senate for forging treasonable crimes against his Sister, 282. Tiberius saves him from banishment, why, *ibid.*
Flaccilla (Artonia) accompanies her Husband in exile, 731.
Flaccus (Cornelius) Lieutenant to Corbulo, his exploits, 549, 550.
Flattery, an ancient evil in the Roman State, 122.
Flavius, Brother to Arminius, fights for the Romans, 102. his conference with his Brother, *ibid.*
Flavius (Subrius) the Tribune, how zealous in the conspiracy against Nero, 703. his noble purpose to kill Nero in the theatre, or in the streets, 705. whence defeated, *ibid.* he offers to smite Nero during the examination of the conspirators, but is checked by Fenius Rufus, 716. he judges Caius Piso unworthy of the Empire, 724. he is charged with the conspiracy, and at first defends himself, at last glories in it, and reviles Nero to his face, 725, 726. his last brave words, and contempt of death, 726, 727.
Fleets, the Roman, where kept, 255.
Florus (Julius) animates the Gauls to rebel, 213. his speech to them, 214. he is routed, and dies by his own hands, 215, 216.
Fonteius (Caius) Consul, 574.
Foreigners, Tyrants chiefly confide in them, 715.
Fortunatus, Freedman to Lucius Vetus, robs his Lord, then accuses him, 745. his recompence for this, 748.
Fortune (Equestrian) her Temple, where, 243.
Freedmen, their insolence to their Lords, 534. reasons alleged for recalling the freedom of such as abused it, 535. their rights, as a body, secured, 536.
Fregellanus (Pontius) degraded from the Senate, 396.
Friends, at variance, the greatest enemies, 66.
Frisians, their sore oppression and revolt, 326, 327. their exploits and renown, 327, 328. they are settled, and their State modelled by Corbulo, 419. they change their dwellings, 566, 567. are threatened by Dubius Avitus, Commander in Germany, and send their two Chiefs to supplicate Nero, 567. their petition rejected, and themselves exterminated by the sword, 568.
Fronto (Octavius) arraigns in the Senate the prevalence of luxury, 122.
Fronto (Vibius) General of horse, puts Vonones in bonds, 158.

- Fucinus* (the Lake of) a naval combat exhibited there by Claudius, its pomp described, 493. as also a combat of Gladiators, 494.
Furnius condemned for adultery, 306.
Fufius (Geminus) Consul, 331. a favourite of Livia the elder, 333. his character, and why hated by Tiberius, *ibid.* his fate, 353.

G

- Gabolus* (Licinius) recalled from exile by Nero, 589.
Galba (Caius) once Consul, terrified with a letter from Tiberius, falls by his own hands, 386.
Galba (Servius) Consul, 357.
Galla (Arria) Wife to Caius Piso, her character, 718.
Galla (Sofia) Wife to Caius Silius, arraigned with her Husband, 270. she is condemned to exile, 271.
Gallio (Junius) his motion in favour of the Prætorian Soldiers, resented by Tiberius, 344. he means to flatter, but is expelled the Senate, and banished, 345.
Gallio (Junius) Brother to Seneca, his fears and perils, 733. he is accused by Salienus Clemens, but protected by the Senate, *ibid.*
Gallus (Asinius) incurs the displeasure of Tiberius, how, 20. he had married Vipsania, formerly Wife to Tiberius, *ibid.* his ambition, *ibid.* his flattery, 121. he defends the prevailing luxury, 122, 123. his dispute in the Senate with Cneius Piso, 125. his dispute with Tiberius there, 125, 126. he is starved to death, 365. the cruelty of Tiberius, 366.
Gallus (Caninius) one of the College of fifteen, 355. he is reproved by Tiberius, *ibid.*
Gallus (Clitius) banished for his friendship to Seneca, 730.
Gallus (Publius) a Roman Knight, banished for his intimacy with Fenius Rufus and Lucius Vetus, 748.
Gallus (Tagonius) his extravagant flattery, he is derided by Tiberius, 344.
Gallus (Vipsanius) Prætor, his death, 142.
Games (Quinquennial) instituted by Nero, 596. they are celebrated at Rome, 738. the foolish and pompous panegyrics made there upon Nero's Reign, *ibid.*
Games (Secular) celebrated under Claudius, 410. as also under Augustus, 411. and under Domitian, *ibid.*

Gannascus, a deserter and pirate, heads the rebellious Chaucians, 418. he is seized and slain, 419.

Garamantes, their Embassadors, a singular fight at Rome, 277.

Gaul, the Cities there, rebel, and why, 213.

Gauls, a Nation rich and unwarlike, 418. their Nobility claim a share in the public honours of Rome, 423. reasonings against their pretensions, 423—426. they are admitted into the Senate, 427. a general poll imposed upon them, 625.

Geminus, a Roman Knight, doomed to the pains of treason, 357.

Geminus, (Ducennius see *Lucius Piso*.)

Germanicus, the Son of Drusus, adopted by Tiberius at the desire of Augustus, and the aim of Augustus in this, 5, 6. he commands eight Legions upon the Rhine, 5. acquires the Proconsular power, 23. the Armies in Germany desire him for their Emperor, 40. he is unjustly hated by his Grandmother Livia, and his Uncle Tiberius, 42. and beloved by the Romans, 43. he promotes the establishment of Tiberius, *ibid.* his behaviour and reasonings to the mutinous Legions, 44. he hears their complaints, *ibid.* has the Empire offered to him, and shews his indignation, 45. his life threatened, *ibid.* his perplexity, 46. he is forced to satisfy the unruly soldiers out of his own coffers, 47. brings those in higher Germany to swear allegiance to Tiberius, *ibid.* expostulates with the outrageous soldiers, 50. is censured for not withdrawing from them, *ibid.* dismisses Agrippina, *ibid.* his fine and affecting speech to his Army, 52—55. its efficacy, 55. he passes a scrutiny upon the Centurions, 56. prepares to fight the soldiers who persist in their sedition, *ibid.* his stratagem to reclaim the mutinous soldiery, 58, 59. it succeeds, and they butcher one another, 59. what terrible havock they made, *ibid.* he laments this, 60. and leads them against the Germans, *ibid.* a triumph decreed to him, 65. he prosecutes the War in Germany, *ibid.* his conduct against the Germans, 66. he is saluted *Imperator* by the Army, by the direction of Tiberius, 70. how universally he is esteemed, 84. his tenderness and generosity to the soldiers, *ibid.* a shew of Gladiators exhibited in his name, 89. he deliberates how to prosecute the War in Germany, 98. his proceedings in Germany, 100. he passes the Visurgis, 104. learns the designs of Arminius, *ibid.* traverses the camp in disguise to know the sentiments of

of the soldiers, 105. hears his own praises, *ibid.* his propitious dream, 106. his speech to the Army, conduct and exhortations, 106, 107. his good intelligence, 110, 111. his wife conduct and bravery, 111. he raises a monument of arms with a proud inscription, 112. embarks with some Legions, and suffers a terrible shipwreck, 113. hence his great grief and melancholy, 114. he invades the Marfians, and recovers one of the Eagles lost with Varus, 115. ravages the country, and routs the foe, *ibid.* his great bounty to the soldiers, 116. his triumph, 132. the love and fears of the people for him, *ibid.* the Provinces beyond the Sea decreed to him, 134. he lives in friendly sort with Drusus, notwithstanding the division of their friends, 136. is Consul for the second time, 144. visits Greece, 145. as also the Coasts of the Propontis, *ibid.* consults the Oracle of Apollo at Colophon, 146. his generosity to his enemy, 147. he proceeds to Armenia, 148. creates Zeno King of that Country, *ibid.* his humane and forgiving spirit, 149. his difference with Piso heightened by officious friends, *ibid.* his noble and modest behaviour to the Embassadors of the Parthians, 150. the court paid to him by their King, *ibid.* he travels to Egypt, *ibid.* his popular behaviour there, and thence blamed by Tiberius, 151. he visits the antiquities there, 151, 152. is thwarted and affronted by Piso, 159. he falls ill, and is believed to be bewitched, *ibid.* his apprehensions and complaints, 160. he renounces all friendship with Piso, *ibid.* his affecting speech before death to his friends, 160, 161. his advice to Agrippina, he then expires, 161, 162. his amiable character, 162. he is universally lamented, *ibid.* compared to Alexander the Great, and surpassing him in virtue, 162, 163. his body exposed to public view, whether poisoned a question, 163. honours decreed to his memory, great and many, 171, 172. his ashes attended by the Magistrates of Calabria, &c. and carried by Tribunes and Centurions, 178. his remains deposited in the tomb of Augustus, 179. his Funeral thought not sufficiently magnificent, 180. his death revenged, 193.

Germans, whilst under the effect of a debauch, attacked by Germanicus with infinite slaughter, 61. their counsels how to deal with the Romans in distress, 80. they attack the Romans with assurance of victory, are defeated and slaughtered, 81. their principal advantages against an invader, what, 99. their mighty defeat and slaughter, 110. they are enraged by a Roman Trophy, *ibid.* though defeated

- feated they try another Battle, *ibid.* their advantageous Post,
ibid. they are routed and slaughtered, 111. their courage,
 112. they are unfit for a close engagement, *ibid.* they
 reckon the Romans invincible, 115
Germany, an insurrection of the Legions there, 40. the in-
 activity of our Commanders there, whence, 565
Geta (Lucius) Captain of the Prætorian Guards to Claudius,
 a man of uncertain faith, 434
Glassicianus (Julius) Procurator in Britain, envies and tra-
 duces Suetonius 618
Gotarzes, King of Parthia, his barbarous cruelties, 407, 408.
 he is forced to abandon his Kingdom, 408. is recalled, 409.
 he plays the tyrant again, and is again forsaken by his peo-
 ple, 410. his detestable tyranny, 450. he routs Meherdates.
 and cuts off his ears, 454. he dies *ibid.*
Government, how many sorts of it, 283. one equal and mixt,
 how rare, *ibid.*
Governor of Rome, his office, what, and when appointed,
 354
Gracchi (Sempronius and Caius) inflame the people, 201
Gracchus (Caius) his low fortune, 264. his peril from the
 splendor of his race, *ibid.*
Gracchus (Sempronius) his character and doom, 64. he is
 the adulterer of Julia, *ibid.* thence banished to Cercina, and
 now assassinated by order of Tiberius, *ibid.* he dies bravely,
ibid.
Gracilis (Ælius) See *Vetus* (Lucius).
Grandeess, those of Rome, their prostitute flattery, 237
Granius (Quintus) accuses Culpurnius Piso, 273
Graptus, Nero's Freedman, a subtle and wicked courtier,
 561. he forges a plot against Cornelius Sylla, *ibid.*
Gratianus (Tatius) charged with treason and executed, 384
Granius (Munatius) a Roman Knight, one of the conspira-
 tors against Nero, 704
Græcina (Pomponia) accused for embracing a foreign super-
 stition, and acquitted, 540, 541. her great age and afflic-
 tion, 541
Greeks admire chiefly their own exploits, 175. their freedom
 of speech, 286

H

H*Alicarnassus*, no earthquake felt there in thirteen hun-
 dred years, 308, 309
Halotus

- Halotus* (the Eunuch) administers the poison to his Master Claudius, 503
- Haterius* (Decimus) Consul, 223
- Haterius* (Quintus) offends Tiberius, 21. what peril threatened him, 22. he arraigns the luxury of the Romans, 122. his death and quality, 315. a character of his eloquence, *ibid.*
- Haterius* (Quintus) Consul, 495
- Helius*, the Imperial Freedman, a poisoner, 507, 508
- Helvius* (Rufus) saves a Roman Citizen, 195. and is rewarded for it, *ibid.*
- Hæmus* (Mount) Winter begins suddenly there, 305
- Hercules*, he of Egypt the oldest of all, 152. he of Mount Sambulos, his hunting horses, their miraculous feats, 453. he appears to his Priests in their sleep, *ibid.*
- Hermundurians*, their contest with the Cattians about the propriety of a river, 571. they fight and prove conquerors, *ibid.*
- Hierocæsarea*, its inhabitants claim a right of Sanctuary, whence, 235
- Historian*, the duty of one, 237
- History*, that of the free State, how abounding in agreeable matter, 282, 283. the use of it, 283. the folly and infamy of suppressing it, 287
- Hippo* (Romanus) his wicked character and course of life, as an Accuser, 87. his fortune, credit and imitators, *ibid.*
- Hortalus* (Marcus) Grandson to the Orator Hortensius, his great quality and poverty, 127. his moving speech to the Senate for support, with his address to Tiberius, 127, 128. the Senate favourable to him, 128
- Hyrcanians*, at war with Parthia, 604. send Embassadors to Rome, *ibid.*

I

- Iberians*, whence sprung, 379
- Icenians*, a powerful people in Britain, 468. their bravery and defeat, *ibid.*
- Jews*, their religious solemnities abolished at Rome, 173. a great number banished to Sardinia, *ibid.* they are obliged to leave Italy, or renounce their national Rites, *ibid.* their insurrections under Caligula and Claudius, 491, 492
- Illyrium*, the Legions there supplied, 749
- Imperator*, who the last General saluted by that name, 246
- Incendiaries*,

<i>Incendiaries</i> , how readily delivered to punishment by their brethren,	39
<i>Idistaviscus</i> , the battel there,	108
<i>Indus</i> (Julius) an enemy to Julius Florus,	215
<i>Inguimerus</i> , a German Leader, his advice fiercer than that of Arminius, and therefore better liked, 80. how he escaped upon a defeat, 109. his intrepidity, 112. he deserts to Maroboduus, and why,	137
<i>Insechians</i> , a people affectionate to the Romans,	546
<i>Italian</i> Allies deceived by promises from Rome,	201
<i>Italicus</i> , Son of Flavius and Nephew to Arminius, sent from Rome to rule over the Cheruskans, 415. the beginning of his reign popular, but distressed with factions, 416. he is intoxicated with good fortune and grows tyrannical, 417. is expelled, but restored, and continues to afflict the Cheruscan State,	ibid.
<i>Italy</i> , how guarded, 255. a Servile War there,	277
<i>Iturea</i> annexed to the Province of Syria,	461
<i>Iturius</i> , instigated to accuse Agrippina, 527. he is banished for this, 531. but recalled from exile by Nero,	589
<i>Juba</i> King of Mauritania,	255
<i>Judea</i> , that Province prays an abatement of Taxes, annexed to the Government of Syria,	134. 461
<i>Juhones</i> , the strange calamity which befel that People,	572
<i>Julia</i> , Daughter of Augustus and Wife of Tiberius, her death, character and intrigues, 64. she was banished by Augustus, and now doomed to perish through want by Tiberius,	64, 65
<i>Julia</i> , Grand-daughter to Augustus, dies in exile,	326
<i>Julia</i> , Daughter of Germanicus, married to Marcus Vinicius,	358
<i>Julia</i> , Daughter of Drusus, dies by the procurement of Messalina,	541
<i>Junia</i> , the Wife of Cassius, her great age and death, 247. her Will and splendid Funeral,	247, 248
<i>Junius</i> , a dealer in charms,	118
<i>Junius</i> (Decimus) Consul,	495
<i>Jupiter</i> , his Priest, generally confined to Rome, 231. what immunities he enjoys,	268
<i>Juvenales</i> , Sports instituted by Nero, 592. in them men of all ranks debase themselves,	ibid.
<i>Izates</i> , King of the Adiabeniens, deserts Meherdates, 453, 454	

K

KINGS, were the original Magistrates of Rome, 2
Knights (Roman) not suffered to accompany an Actor,
 90. their oblation upon the recovery of Livia, 243. an
 account of their Judicial Power deduced 496, 497

L

LABEO (Antistius) his noble accomplishments, 247.
 he is not supple to power, and thence checked from
 rising to the first dignities. *ibid.*
Labeo (Asconius) once Tutor to Nero, distinguished with
 the Consular ornaments, 516
Labeo (Pomponius) accused, and dies by his own hands, 372
Labeo (Titidius) accused for not punishing the adulteries of
 his Wife, 173
Lacedæmonians claim a Right to the Temple of Diana, 296.
 their plea, *ibid.*
Laco, a noble Greek, falls by the cruelty of Tiberius, 361
Ladies, a decree against such as married slaves, 490. those
 of great quality enter the public lists as Gladiators, 684
Lamia (Ælius) Proconsul of Africa, protects young Grac-
 chus, 264. his death, employments and fine character, 370
Laodicea (the City of) overthrown by an earthquake, 605.
 it recovers again, *ibid.*
Lateranus (Plautius) restored by Nero to the rank of a
 Senator, 516, 517. when Consul elect, he conspires against
 Nero, from worthy motives, 703. his precipitate doom,
 718. he dies magnanimously, *ibid.*
Latianis (Latinus) his detestable guile, 322. he meets his
 just doom, 325
Law, that of violated Majesty waxes intense, 141
Laws (Roman) their impotence, and why, 4. they are van-
 quished by favour, 143. those of Rome their History de-
 duced, 199---202. their Sovereignty preferred to that of
 Kings, 200. those of the twelve Tables, how collected,
ibid. they are made by faction, 200, 201. their number
 the sign of a corrupt State, 201
Lecanius (Caius) Consul, 685
Lelia, the Vestal, her death, 675
Lenas (Vipsanius) condemned, 538
Lentinus

- Lentinus* (Terentius) a Roman Knight, convicted of a fraud, 620
- Lentulus* (Cneius) narrowly escapes being murdered by the outrageous soldiery, 35. he softens the sentence against Caius Silanus, 240. his death and worthy character, 297
- Lentulus* (Getulicus) Consul, 299. Commander of the Legions in higher Germany, and accused, 373, 374. his bold letter to Tiberius, and his accuser condemned to exile, *ibid.*
- Lepida* (Æmilia) Widow of young Drusus, accused of adultery with a slave, and puts an end to her life, 386
- Lepidus* (the Triumvir) his power swallowed up in that of Augustus, 2. his turbulent pursuits, 201
- Lepidus* (Manius) in the judgment of Augustus, he is qualified to reign, but not fond of it, 21. he pleads for Cneius Piso, 184. defends his sister Æmilia, 196. is sent Governor to Asia, 206. his character, *ibid.* his death and nobility, 370. is named by Tiberius to the Government of Africa, 210. declines it, and why, *ibid.* his candid speech against executing Lutorius Priscus, 222. but prevails not, 223. he restores the monuments of his Family, 244. his mild sentence, 271. his wisdom and moderation, 272
- Lepidus* (Marcus) Guardian to the children of King Ptolemy, 158. Governor of Asia, 310
- Letters*, by whom first invented, 413, 414
- Lewdness* and immodesty, their prodigious growth and encouragement under Nero, 592, 593
- Liberty*, founded by Lucius Brutus, 2
- Libo* (Drusus) maliciously seduced by Firmius Catus, falls under the charge of Treason, 117. the deceitful countenance of Tiberius towards him, 118. he is deserted by his friends, and why, 119. the strange and extravagant articles against him, 119, 120. his slaves examined by torture, but first sold, 120. he finds Tiberius obdurate, *ibid.* is terrified by a guard of soldiers, *ibid.* and falls upon his sword, yet the prosecution carried on after his death, and his fortune given to the accusers, 121. flattering Decrees of the Senate against his memory, *ibid.*
- Libo* (Lucius) Consul, 95
- Licinius* (Marcus) Consul, 315
- Licinius* (Marcus) Consul, 685
- Ligur* (Varius) bribes his accusers, 373
- Livia*, her absolute sway over Augustus, 5. her management upon the death of Augustus to secure the Sovereignty to Tiberius,

- Tiberius, 8. the flattery of the Senate towards her, 22. Tiberius is jealous of her credit, *ibid.* she appears not at the funeral of Germanicus, and why, 179. she is seized with a violent distemper, 236. lives upon ill terms with her son, *ibid.* flattering Decrees of Senate upon her illness, and supplications for her recovery, 237. how jealous of her own power, 263. an extraordinary privilege decreed to her, 268. she is uneasy to her son, 311. her ambition and reproaches to him, 312. she destroys most of the family of Augustus, and affects to shew kindness to the rest, 326. her great age, death and character, 331, 332
- Livia*, Wife of Drusus, excelled in reputation by Agrippina, 136. she brings forth twins, 172. her scandalous prostitution and iniquity, 253
- Livia*, the younger, importunes Sejanus to marry her, 290. furious Decrees passed against her after her death, 343
- Livinius* (Regulus) banished, why, 595
- Livy*, the Historian, his many encomiums upon Pompey, 285. he reviles not the enemies of Cæsar and Augustus, but often commends them, *ibid.*
- Locusta*, the Poisoner, an instrument of Imperial rule, 503. she seeths a deadly potion for Claudius, *ibid.* and prepares the fatal dose for Britannicus, 521, 522
- Lollia* (Paulina) recommended to Claudius for a Wife by Calistus, 443. crimes are framed against her by Agrippina, she is doomed to banishment and compelled to die, 460, 461. her great quality and immense wealth, 461
- London* (the City of) a noble Mart, 612. it is abandoned by Suetonius, *ibid.*
- Lucan* (the Poet) despitefully used by Nero, hates him and conspires against him, 703. he persists long in denying; at last, upon promise of pardon, owns the conspiracy, 714. he informs against his Mother, *ibid.* is sentenced to die, and gallantly undergoes the pains of death, 729
- Lucilius*, a Centurion, put to death by the furious soldiery, 32
- Lucilius* (Longus) a constant and ancient friend to Tiberius, his death affects the Emperor, 266. his funeral honours, *ibid.*
- Lucius* (Cæsar) Grandson to Augustus, his early death imputed to the fraud of Livia, 5
- Lucius* (Piso) See *Piso* (Lucius).
- Lucius* (Publius) his flattery, 121
- Lucius* (Vetus) See *Vetus* (Lucius)

- Lupus* (Curtius) Quæstor, suppresses the Servile War in Italy, 278
- Lupus* (Junius) the Senator accuses Vitellius, but is himself banished, 479
- Luxury*, that of Rome declaimed against, 122. and defended, *ibid.* its prevalence, 225. how hard to be cured, 225, 226. how at last restrained, 228
- Lycurgus* compiled good Laws for Sparta, 200
- Lydia*, whence so called, 309
- Lygdus*, the Eunuch, poisons his Master Drusus, 258
- Lyons*, damaged by fire, 749. the bounty of Nero to that City, *ibid.*

M

- M***acedon*, the Government of that Province changed, 89
- Macrina* (Pompeia) her banishment and the strange crime alledged against her, 361
- Macro*, Captain of the Guards to Tiberius, 358. his mischievous spirit, 373. his excessive power, 391. he pays all court to Caligula, 392. his villainous practices against the lives of illustrious men, 394. his notorious enmity to Arruntius, *ibid.* he is worse than Sejanus, 395. he murders his Master Tiberius, 398
- Magistrates*, the choice of them translated from the People to the Senate, 23
- Magistrates* (Provincial) prohibited from presenting public shews, 520. the reason of this, *ibid.*
- Magnesia*, ruined by an earthquake, 140
- Magnesian*, their claim to a sanctuary, whence, 234
- Majesty* violated, that Law revived, 85. how different it was of old, *ibid.* it is perverted by Augustus, *ibid.* by him Libels made Treason, *ibid.*
- Malorigis*, See *Verritus*.
- Malovendus*, General of the Marsians, 115
- Maluginensis* (Servius) though Priest of Jupiter, demands the Government of Asia, 231. his suit disallowed, 243
- Manlius* banished Italy for adultery with Varilia Apuleia, 142
- Marcellus* (Asinius) convicted of a fraud, 619. his great quality and character, 620. he accounts poverty the worst of all evils, *ibid.*
- Marcellus* (Claudius) Nephew to Augustus, though a perfect youth, highly preferred, 4
- Marcellus* (Eprius) created Prætor for one day, 445. he is accused

662 INDEX to VOL. I, II.

- accused by the people of Lycia, 542. but acquitted through faction, *ibid.* his furious speech against Thrasea in the Senate, 766. his mighty rewards for accusing Thrasea, 772
- Marcellus* (Granius) Prætor of Bithynia, accused of Treason, consisting of strange and spiteful articles, 86, 87. and acquitted, 88
- Marcomannians*, ravaged by Catualda, 153
- Marius* (Publius) Consul, 626
- Marius* (Sextus) condemned and executed for incest, 361. his great riches proved his bane, *ibid.* these seized by Tiberius, *ibid.*
- Maroboduus*, King of the Suevians unpopular at home, 136, 137. his speech to his Army, 138. he is vanquished by Arminius, 139. and invokes the aid of the Romans, *ibid.* his power broken, 153. what a terrible enemy to the Romans, 154. he grows old in exile at Ravenna, *ibid.*
- Marfians*, their forces routed by Cæcina, 67
- Marfus* accused, 394. his illustrious character, *ibid.* he escapes, 395
- Marfus* (Vibius) summons Piso to his trial at Rome, 167
- Martialis* (Cornelius) the Tribune feared by Nero, and dismissed, 730
- Martianus* (Granius) the Senator charged with Treason, 384. he dies by his own hands, *ibid.*
- Martina*, an infamous artist in poisoning, a Confident of Plancina, sent in custody to Rome, 163. she is found dead at Brundisium, with poison bound up in the knots of her hair, 182
- Marullus* (Junius) Consul elect, his severe sentence, 627
- Mattiaccians*, a silver Mine opened in their Country, 420
- Maximilla* (Ægnatia) accompanies her husband in exile, 731
- Maximus* (Cæsonius) doomed to banishment unheard, 731
- Maximus* (Trebellius) appointed to assess the Gauls, 625
- Mazippa*, General of the Moors in Africa, 143
- Mecænas*, first favourite to Augustus, 204
- Mecænas* (Cilnius) once Governor of Rome, 354
- Meherdates*, called to the Crown of Parthia, 410. he is sent by Claudius to take possession of the Kingdom of Parthia, 451. his ill conduct, 452. he thinks royalty consists in luxury, *ibid.* he is misled, *ibid.* his forces fatigued, *ibid.* his confederates revolt, 453, 454. he is routed and his ears cut off, 454
- Mella* (Annæus) a Roman Knight, Brother to Seneca, and Father

- Father to Lucan, accused and dies by his own hands,
753, 754. his great consideration and authority, with his
immense legacy to Tigellinus and Cossutianus Capito, 754
- Memnon*, a Colossus in Ægypt, 152
- Mennius*, Camp Marshal, his boldness in quelling an insur-
rection of the Veterans, 47
- Merula* (Apidius) why struck from the list of the Senators,
296
- Mæsia*, two Legions there, 255
- Messala* (Corvinus) gloried in having served under Cassius,
yet exalted by Augustus, 285, 286
- Messala* (Valerius) Consul, 542. his poverty and good cha-
racter, *ibid.*
- Messalina* (the Empress) her rapaciousness and rancour to
Valerius Asiaticus, 401. she procures the death of Poppæa
Sabina, the elder, 402. is bent to destroy Agrippina, 412.
her desperate passion for Silius, *ibid.* her amazing bold-
ness in the pursuit of it, *ibid.* her extravagant lewdness,
428. in the absence of her husband she marries Silius, 429.
her nuptials publicly and formally celebrated, *ibid.* her
frantic riot and voluptuousness, 432, 433. she is threatened
with the vengeance of the Emperor, 433. yet ventures to
meet him, *ibid.* what a wretched object in distress, 434. her
importunate entreaties to Claudius, 435. she is loth to die,
439. but is dispatched by a Tribune, *ibid.*
- Messalinus* (Cotta) his flattering motion against the memory
of Libo Drusus, 121. his odd motion, 272. his forward-
ness to gratify the cruelty and tyranny of Tiberius, 334.
he is arraigned in the Senate, 346. his crimes detested,
ibid. his character, 348. he appeals to Tiberius, and gains
his protection, *ibid.* his accuser punished, *ibid.*
- Messalinus* (Valerius) his speech in defence of Magistrates,
who carried their wives into the Provinces, 208, & seq.
- Messenians* claim a right to the Temple of Diana, 296. their
plea, *ibid.*
- Miletus* (the People of) pretend a right to a Sanctuary
there, 236
- Milichus*, a traiterous Freedman, urged by his Wife, betrays
his Lord, and first discovers the Conspiracy against Nero,
711, 712. his mighty rewards, 730
- Milvian* Bridge, the nightly revellings there, 561
- Minos* gives good Laws to Crete, 200
- Minutius* (Thermus) accused and condemned, but turns
evidence, 349

664 INDEX to VOL. I, II.

- Mithridates*, King of Pontus, caused a general massacre of the Romans in Asia and the Isles, 265
- Mithridates*, he of Bosphorus, a vagabond, 455. he gathers forces and seizes the Kingdom of the Dandarides, *ibid.* his desperate fortune and great distress, 457. he throws himself upon the mercy of Eunones, 458. is carried to Rome, 459. the boldness of his behaviour there, 460
- Mithridates*, restored to the Kingdom of Armenia, 407. his violent administration, *ibid.* he is dethroned and murdered by Rhadamistus his Nephew and the Husband of his Daughter, 483, & seq.
- Mneſter* (the Player) executed for lying with the Empress Messalina, 436, 437. mitigations of his crime, 437
- Mneſter*, Freedman to Agrippina, slays himself at her funeral pile, 585
- Moneſes*, appointed General by Vologeses, 653. he hastens into Armenia, but finds Tigranes ready to receive him, 654
- Monobazus*, incites Vologeses to war, 651, 652
- Montanus* (Curtius) accused, 766. his virtue, innocence and fine writings, 768. his sentence, 772
- Montanus* (Julius) a Senator, assaulted by Nero in the dark, repulses him, and thence forced to die, 533
- Montanus* (Traulus) a lovely youth, debauched by Messalina, then ill used, 437
- Montanus* (Votienus) a man of celebrated wit, accused of invectives against Tiberius, 295. he is condemned, *ibid.*
- Musonius* (Rufus) banished for his signal reputation, by Nero, 731
- Musonius*, the Tuscan. See *Ceranus*.
- Musulanians*, a people in Africa, 143
- Mutilus* (Papius) his flattery, 121

N

- Naples*, the vast conflux of people there to hear Nero sing on the Stage, 685. the Theatre falls without hurting any body, *ibid.* Nero's inference from this, and great joy, 686
- Narbon* Gaul, the privilege allowed to the Senators of that Province, 461
- Narcissus*, a Freedman, suborns two Courtesans to accuse Messalina to Claudius, 431. he is called for by the Emperor, confirms the charge of her marriage with Silius, and frightens the Emperor, 431, 432. he controuls all things, 432. of his own accord orders Messalina to be executed, 438.

438. his public reward and pestilent sway, 439, 440. he inveighs boldly against Agrippina, 494. his griefs and complaints, 501. he is doomed by Agrippina to perish in prison, 508. is beloved by Nero for his vices, *ibid.*
- Narſica* (Cæſius) commands a Legion in Britain, 476
- Nafſo* (Valerius) choſen to ſupervile the building of a Temple to Tiberius in Aſia, 310
- Natalis* (Antonius) a Roman Knight, one of the conſpirators againſt Nero, 704. he is the great confident of Caius Piſo, *ibid.* is terrified with the rack, and confeſſes, 713. is pardoned, 730
- Nepos* (Marius) for his vices degraded from the Senate, 141
- Nepos* (Flavius) the Tribune, feared by Nero, and diſmiſſed, 730
- Nero*, the Emperor, Son of Germanicus, his hiſtory why falſified, 2. he is recommended to the Senate by Tiberius, 202. the mockery of this, 203. he is beloved by the people, and marries Julia the Daughter of Drufus, *ibid.* his ſpeech to the Senate, 266. his perſon how much beloved, 267. he is miſrepreſented to Tiberius, 313. his innocence and ill adviſers, *ibid.* he is incautious in his expreſſions, and betrayed by his Wife, 314. the enmity of his Brother Drufus, and the malignity of Tiberius towards him, *ibid.* guards and ſpies placed about him, 321. he is ill adviſed, then traduced, *ibid.* is arraigned in the Senate by letters from Tiberius remarkably bitter, 333. an inſurrection of the people in his behalf, 334. he is preſented with the manly robe, 477. flattering Decrees of the Senate in his behalf, *ibid.* how much he is preferred to Britannicus, *ibid.* he eſpouſes Octavia, 495. pleads for the Ilians, and for the Colony of Bologna, *ibid.* accompanied by Burrhus he is declared Emperor, 504. his title reckoned unjuſt by the populace, 507. his humour profuſe and rapacious, 508. above the controul of ſlaves, 509. he makes a funeral panegyric upon Claudius, compoſed by Seneca, *ibid.* the firſt Roman Emperor who needed another man's eloquence, *ibid.* he wanted not ſome grounds of ſcience, 510. his firſt ſpeech to the Senate, and ſcheme of future Government very good, 510, 511. he makes preparations for the War in Parthia, 513. reſuſes compliments and Statues, reſtrains accuſations, does acts of mercy, and profeſſes great clemency, 516. he falls in love with Acte, *ibid.* is Conſul, 517. his pleaſures why indulged by his Miniſters, *ibid.* he nauſeates his Wife Octavia, *ibid.* he ſur-
- renders

renders himself entirely to Seneca, 518. is aware of his Mother's arts, *ibid.* makes her a mighty present, 519. dismisses Pallas, *ibid.* is jealous of Britannicus, 520, 521. causes him to be poisoned, 521. affects to lament his death, 524. gives vast gifts to his friends, 525. his design in this, *ibid.* his wild nocturnal rambles and revellings in Rome, 533. the mischievous consequence of this, *ibid.* he bereaves his Aunt Domitia of Paris her Freedman, 537. is Consul a second time, 539. erects a wooden Amphitheatre in the field of Mars, *ibid.* is Consul a third time, 532. is proclaimed *Imperator*, 552. the many flatteries of the Senate to him, 553. he falls in love with Poppæa, 560. removes Otho from Rome, *ibid.* his vileness and suspicions, 561. he dreads Cornelius Sylla, and drives him into banishment, 561, 562. his purpose to abolish all taxes, 564. the reasonings of the Senate against this, *ibid.* he resolves to kill his Mother, 574. is transported with a passion for Poppæa, and instigated by her arts, 574, 575. he avoids his Mother, 576. finds it difficult to dispatch her, and wheedles her out of Rome, 576, 577, 578. his prodigious falsehood and shew of filial tenderness, 578. his fears when his Mother escaped, 581. he urges Anicetus to finish the murder, 583. his horror and agonies afterwards, 586. he affects great sorrow for her death, *ibid.* transmits to the Senate many heavy charges against her, 587. receives flattering compliments upon the death of his Mother from the Officers, 586. and from the Senate, 588. his brutal spirit, *ibid.* his profligate Court, 590. after the murder of his Mother he fears to return to Rome, 589. but is there received with exquisite flattery by all, and thence abandons himself to all iniquity and vileness, 590. his propensity to the harp, and apology for that diversion, 591. he diverts himself with chariot-driving, at first privately, at last in the face of the people, *ibid.* he engages several noble Romans by money to prostitute themselves upon the Stage, 591, 592. mounts the public Stage as a public singer and player upon the harp, 593. is addicted to poetry, 594. likes to hear the disputes of Philosophers, *ibid.* is the fourth time Consul, 596. his voluptuousness and sickness, 601. he institutes a wrestling-school, 626. is suspected of causing Burrhus to be poisoned, 630. is quite attached to mischievous and wicked men, *ibid.* his deceitful speech to Seneca, 634, 635, 636. his many caresses to him, and extreme malice, 637. he dooms Sylla to die, 638. jests upon
seeing

seeing his bloody head, *ibid.* orders Plautus to die, 639. what he declared upon seeing his head, 641. he complains of both to the Senate after their death, *ibid.* banishes his Wife Octavia from his bed, and espouses Poppæa his Mistress, 642. suborns Anicetus to own himself Octavia's adulterer, 645. publishes an Edict against her, and dooms her to exile, 646. and to death, 647. he boasts his management and frugality, 671. his Statue is melted by lightning, 675. a Daughter is born to him by Poppæa, *ibid.* his transport of joy upon this occasion, and of grief for her death, 676. his base behaviour to Thrasea, *ibid.* his pleasant railery upon Cæsennius Pætus, 679. he sings upon the public Stage at Naples, 685. purposes to visit Greece, there to gain the victory in song, *ibid.* in the midst of his gaieties, he riots in feats of blood, 686. but professes clemency, 687. he purposes to visit Ægypt and the East, but is dismayed and changes his mind, with his popular declarations, *ibid.* his riot well pleasing to the populace, 688. he banquets frequently in public places, 689. his abominable pollutions, *ibid.* he personates a woman, and marries Pythagoras the Pathic publicly and in form, 690. he relieves and assists the People after the burning of Rome, 692. but is supposed to have caused it, and to have chanted the destruction of Troy during the fire, 693. he builds an immense palace, 695. attempts works impossible, *ibid.* causes Rome to be rebuilt, and directs the manner of building, 696. the new and the late City compared, 697. to acquit himself, he charges the Christians with having burnt Rome, 698. and treats them with many horrible cruelties, *ibid.* he exhausts the Empire, spoils Italy, the Roman Provinces, the Allies of Rome, Cities, Temples, Deities, and all things, 699. he attempts to poison Seneca, 700. is wont to expiate omens by illustrious murders, 701. how universally detested, and his destruction sought, 702. his tyranny threatens the Empire with dissolution, 704. his huge dismay upon discovering the extent of the conspiracy against him, 715. his rage to Seneca, 720. he dooms him to die, *ibid.* but prevents the voluntary death of Paulina, Seneca's Wife, 723. his earnestness to destroy Vestinus the Consul, 727. his intimacy with him, his dread of him, and resentment for his bitter sarcasms, 728. he can charge him with no crime, yet brutally dooms him to perish, *ibid.* he is an insulting tyrant, and sports with the misery and fears of men, 729. his
mighty

- mighty donative to the soldiery, after he had suppressed the conspiracy, 731, 732. his notable friendship for Cocceius Nerva and Tigellinus; his favour to Petronius Turpilianus and Nymphidius, 732. his discourse to the Senate, and Edict to the People, 733. he publishes the evidence against the conspirators, but is not believed, nay, sorely reproached by the public voice, *ibid.* accidents seeming to presage his sudden fall, 735. he becomes the jest of fortune, 736. is infatuated with hopes of mighty treasure to be found in Africa, 737. hence his fresh feats of prodigality and waste, 738. he enters the public Theatre as a competitor for the prizes there, 739. his great assiduity in acting, and court to the judges, 740. he is shamefully applauded by the commonality of Rome, *ibid.* such as clapped him not, are regularly and constantly beaten by the soldiers, 741. he employs observers to watch the faces of the audience, *ibid.* many are punished for neglecting to applaud him, his acting continued night and day, to the bane of numbers, all obliged to attend, *ibid.* he kills his Wife with a kick on the belly, 742. pursues the destruction of Caius Cassius and Lucius Silanus, 742, 743. his bloody rancour towards Lucius Vetus and his family, 745. he is petitioned by Vetus's Daughter in his behalf, but is inexorable, 746, 747. his mock mercy to them after they were dead, 748. he lives in continual dread, 751. his cruelty his strongest appetite, 756. his vengeance to Silia, whence, and her doom, 757. he gratifies the bloody vengeance of Tigellinus, *ibid.* is bent to extirpate virtue from the earth, 758. and to destroy Thrasea and Soranus, *ibid.* he sends a speech in writing to the Senate against Thrasea, without naming him, 765, 766
- Nerva** (Cocceius) his dignity and accomplishments, 312. he accompanies Tiberius in his retirement, *ibid.* in perfect health he chuses a voluntary death, affected with the sadness of the times, 369
- Nerva** (Cocceius) Prætor elect, distinguished with the ornaments of Triumph, 732
- Nerva** (Silius) Consul, 321. a second time Consul, 702
- Nerulinus** (Son to Publius Suilius) arraigned and acquitted, 556
- Niger** (Brutidius) his fine accomplishments and wayward ambition, 238, 239

- Niger* (Veianus) the Tribune, his trembling and consternation in executing Subrius Flavius, 727. he boasts his own cruelty, *ibid.*
- Nile*, an artificial Lake for the reception of its waters, 153
- Nobility* of Rome, bribed into bondage, 3
- Norbanus* (Caius) Consul, 65
- Norbanus* (Lucius) Consul, 151
- Novius* (Cneius) a Roman Knight, his design upon the life of Claudius, 422. he is vehemently racked, but discloses not his accomplices, *ibid.*
- Nuceria*, that Colony supplied, 539. the quarrel of this Colony with that of Pompeium, 594. its inhabitants are defeated, and numbers of them slaughtered and maimed, 595
- Numantina*, accused of exercising charms, and acquitted, 274
- Nymphidius* distinguished with the Consular ornaments, 732. his birth and rise, *ibid.*

O

- O***Bultroni* (Sabinus) Quæstor of the Exchequer, censured by Helvidius Priscus, 537, 538
- Occia*, chief Vestal, her death, age and sanctimony, 173
- Octavia*, the Daughter of Claudius by Messalina, 433. she is betrothed to Lucius Silanus, 444. but withholden from him, 445. and given to Nero, 449. she is forced to dissemble her sorrow and surprize upon the murder of her Brother Britannicus, 523. is falsely accused of adultery, her maids racked, and her innocence asserted, 642. the passionate affections of the people towards her, 643. a further false charge against her, 646. her banishment and forlorn lot, *ibid.* she is doomed to die and executed, 647, 648. her head presented to Poppæa, 648
- Odrysæans*, a people of Thrace, 213
- Opfius*, (Marcus) his infamy, 321, 322, 324. he meets his just doom, 325
- Oracles*, their stile what, 146
- Ordovicans*, a People of Britain, under revolt, attacked by Publius Ostorius, 469. they are defeated, 471
- Orfitus* (Servius Cornelius) Consul, 477
- Ornaspades*, the Parthian, his great power and command, 382, 383

Orodes,

- Orades**, Son of Artabanes, commands the Parthian Army against Pharasmanes, 377, 378. his speech to his men, 378. he is routed, 379
- Orphitus** (Pactius) fights against the orders of Corbulo, and is defeated, 345. he is doomed with his men to notable disgrace, *ibid.*
- Oscan**, the Farce so called, what tumults it caused, 265
- Ostorius** (Marcus) Son of the General in Britain, acquires the Civic Crown, 468
- Ostorius** (Publius) Pro-Prætor in Britain routs and slays the revolters there, 467. disarms all such as he suspects, *ibid.* his successful Battle against the Icenians and their Confederates, 468. he reduces the Brigantes, settles a Colony to bridle the conquered Nations, and marches against the Silures, 468, 469. attacks them with the Ordovicans and other Confederates, 469. the great difficulties which he found, *ibid.* yet gains a signal Victory, 471. he sends their General, Caractacus, with his wife and brothers, prisoners to Rome, 471, 472. and is distinguished with the triumphal Ornaments, 474. his misfortunes and losses, anxiety and death, 475
- Otho**, his intimacy with Nero, 517. his passion for Poppæa, 559. he marries her, and extols her beauty to Nero, *ibid.* he governs Lusitania with great honour, 560. his various character, 561
- Otho** (Junius) Prætor, a creature of Sejanus, 238. he is condemned to exile, why, 393
- Otho** (Salvius) Consul, 489

P

- P****Aconianus** (Sextius) accused, 345. his mischievous spirit and character, *ibid.* he is strangled in prison for verses upon Tiberius, 384, 385
- Pacorus**, occupies the Realm of Media, 653
- Pallas**, a Freedman, a reigning favourite with Claudius, 431. his authority with Claudius, he advises him to adopt Domitius (Nero) and lyes with Agrippina, 462, 463. the public honours and extravagant present devised for him, 490. his immense wealth, *ibid.* his prodigious sway under Claudius, 519. he is dismissed by Nero, but without passing any account, *ibid.* is charged with a conspiracy, but innocent, 531. his shocking arrogance, 532. his death, 648.

648. he is supposed to have been poisoned by order of Nero on account of his vast wealth, *ibid.*
- Pammenes**, a famous Astrologer, in exile, 750
- Pandus** (Latinus) Proprætor of Mœsia, 157
- Pannonia**, the Legions there mutiny, 24. they are unruly and debauched, *ibid.* their fury and reproaches, 27. how many Legions there, 255
- Papia Poppæa**, the Law so called, what, 199. its rigour softened by Tiberius, 202
- Papinius**, his desperate end, and why, 396
- Papinius** (Sextus) Consul, 385
- Paris**, the player, charges Agrippina with a conspiracy against her Son, and alarms him, 527. he is the instrument of the Emperor's debauches, 531. the Emperor's partiality to him, *ibid.*
- Parthia**, Embassadors from thence, their errand and speech to Claudius, 449, 450
- Parthians**, seek a King from Rome, 96. they are dissatisfied with him, and then expell him, 96, 97. they send Embassadors to Tiberius to seek Phraates for their King, 375, 376. they are not expert in Sieges, 655
- Passienus**, a famous observation of his concerning Caligula, 362, 363
- Passions**, that of reigning the most vehement of all, 710
- Patuleius**, a rich Roman Knight, leaves part of his estate to Tiberius, who resigns it to Servilius, 140
- Paulina**, Wife to Seneca, resolves to die with her Husband, and has her veins cut, but is restrained from dying by Nero, 722, 723. her behaviour censured, 723. she ever reverences the memory of her Husband, nor lives long after him, *ibid.*
- Paulina** (Lollia) See **Lollia** (Paulina)
- Paulinus** (Pompeius) Commander in Germany, perfects the damm for restraining the overflowing of the Rhine, 566
- Paulinus** (Pompeius) See **Lucius** (Piso.)
- Paulus** (Venetus) the Centurion, one of the Conspirators against Nero, 704
- Paxea**, Wife of Pomponius Labeo, dies by her own hands, 372
- Pedo**, Commander of the cavalry, sent by Germanicus along the confines of the Frisians, 72
- Pelago**, the Eunuch, Superintendent of Nero's cruelties, 641
- Pelignus** (Julius) the Emperor's buffoon, made Governor of Cappadocia, his absurd attempts and vile behaviour, 486. *he*

- he becomes the hireling of the Ufurper Rhadamistus, 487
- Peloponnesus*, divided amongst the descendents of Hercules, 296
- People*, those of Rome, their grief and lamentation at the funeral of Germanicus, 179, 180. their prayers for Agrippina and her Children, 180. why not sorry for the death of Drusus, 262. their fondness for the house of Germanicus, *ibid.* their extreme debasement, 329. their licentious behaviour towards Tiberius, 356. they are reprov'd by a decree of Senate, *ibid.* their descantings upon the war with Parthia in the beginning of Nero's reign, 512
- Percennius* a noble incendiary amongst the Legions in Pan-
nonia, 24. his character and harangue, 25, 26. he is ex-
ecuted by the command of Drusus, 38
- Petina* (*Ælia*) recommended to Claudius for a Wife by
Narcissus, 442. she was once married to the Emperor be-
fore, 443
- Petræ*, two illustrious Roman Knights of that name, and
Brothers, put to death under Claudius for a dream, 403, 404
- Petronius* (*Caius*) his luxury and accomplishments, plea-
sures and abilities, 755, 756. he is acceptable to Nero, thence
hated by Tigellinus, 756. is accused, seized, and opens his
veins, *ibid.* his calm, curious and uncommon manner of
dying, with his remarkable Will, 756, 757
- Petus*, one infamous for accusations and informing, con-
demned to banishment, 531, 532
- Petus* (*Cæsennius*) sent to command in Armenia, 657. his
forces, boasts and folly, 657, 658. sad presages upon his
passing the Euphrates, 658. his ill conduct and vain glory,
659. he is not furnished with intelligence, 660. nor with
firmness, *ibid.* his fool-hardiness and cowardice, with his
rashness in dispersing his forces, 661. his forces defeated,
662. he deserts all the duties of a Captain, and sends hum-
ble entreaties to Corbulo for succours, 663. his consterna-
tion and that of his men, 664, 665. their despair, 665. he
expostulates by letter with Vologeses, *ibid.* desires a confe-
rence with him, 666. his interview with Vaseses, *ibid.* his
scandalous treaty and concessions, 666, 667. his soldiers in-
sulted and treated like Captives, 667. his oath and covenant
with the Parthians, 668. his march like a flight, *ibid.* he and
his men meet Corbulo and his at the Euphrates, 669. the
sorrowful interview of the two Armies, *ibid.* he urges Cor-
bulo

- bulo to proceed to Armenia, *ibid.* withdraws to Cappadocia, 670. returns to Rome, 678. his dread of punishment, but he escapes it, 678, 679
- Pætus* (Cæsonius) Consul, 607
- Pharasmales*, his treacherous designs and cruelty towards his Brother Mithridates and family, 481. & seq. he aids the Romans, 546
- Pharasmales*, King of the Iberians, espouses the interest of Tiridates, 377. leads an Army into Armenia against the Parthians, *ibid.* gains the City of Artaxata, *ibid.* his speech to his Army, 379. he attacks Orodes, and defeats him, 380. his advice to Claudius, 407. See *Rhadamistus*.
- Phæbus* (Nero's Freedman) his insolence and menaces to Vespasian, 741
- Phœnicians*, first brought the use of Letters into Greece, 413. but had them from Ægypt, *ibid.*
- Phœnix*, one seen in Ægypt, 370. the several accounts of that Bird, 371, 372
- Philadelphia* ruined by an Earthquake, 140
- Philippopolis* (the City of) by whom founded, 213
- Philopater*, King of Galicia, his death, 134
- Phrabates*, what court he paid to Augustus, and why, 95. he is destined by Tiberius to the Parthian Diadem, and dies in Syria, 376
- Phrixus* (the Oracle of) in Colchos, 379
- Pilate* (Pontius) See *Christ*.
- Piso* (Caius) the conspirator against Nero, his popularity and noble descent, his great accomplishments and his vices, 702. he is jealous of Lucius Silanus, why, 708. of Vestinus the Consul, why, *ibid.* the brave advice given him when the conspiracy was first detected, 717, 718. he neglects it, and dies by opening his veins, 718. and in tenderness to his Wife flatters Nero in his Will, *ibid.*
- Piso* (Lucius) his boldness in the Senate, and prosecution of Urgulania, 123, 124. he pleads for Cneius Piso, 184. is charged with Treason, 273. his condemnation prevented by a natural death, *ibid.*
- Piso* (Cneius) his dispute in the Senate with Asinius Gallus, 125. he is a man of a violent spirit, and preferred to the Government of Syria, in despite to Germanicus, 135. his character, *ibid.* he reproaches Germanicus, 146. insults and hates the Athenians, why, 146, 147. his fierce behaviour to Germanicus, 147. he hastes to Syria, and corrupts the army there, *ibid.* his insolence and disobedience to Germanicus,

- nicus, 149, 150. he parts from him in open enmity, 149. his intemperate joy and exultation for the death of Germanicus, 164. he is flattered by the Centurions, *ibid.* is prompted by Domitius Celer, 165. his letter to Tiberius against the conduct of Germanicus, 166. he raises forces, *ibid.* his disdainful answer to Marſus, 167. he ſeizes a Caſtle, and harangues his men, 168. his forces fly, 169. he is forced to abandon Syria, *ibid.* is doomed to vengeance by the public voice, 182. his ſon is civilly received by Tiberius, *ibid.* he arrives with his wife Plancina at Rome, 183. their magnificent entrance reſented by the populace, *ibid.* he is arraigned, and by whom, *ibid.* his trial, 184. the charge againſt him, 187. his defence impotent, except in one inſtance, *ibid.* his Judges implacable, and why, 188. the fury and indignation of the people towards him, *ibid.* he finds all things threatning and boding, 189. waves all further defence, *ibid.* and is found dead in his chamber with his throat cut, *ibid.* his crimes thought to be ſuborned by Tiberius, who in the Senate recites a Letter from him, and affects to complain of his manner of dying, 190, 191. his Son acquitted by the Emperor, 191. the ſentence awarded againſt him, *ibid.* it is ſoftened by Tiberius, *ibid.* his Sons defend their Mother, 192. their favour from the Emperor, *ibid.*
- Piſo** (Lucius) Governor of Spain, aſſaſſinated by a Boor there, 298. how he provoked his fate, 299. the deſperate ſpirit of the Aſſaſſin, *ibid.*
- Piſo** (Lucius) Pontiff, his death and fine character, 353, 354. a public funeral decreed to him, 355
- Piſo** (Lucius) Conſul, 539. he and Ducennius Geminus, and Pompeius Paulinus ſet over the public revenue, 671
- Piſo** (Marcus) Son of Cneius, his whoſom advice to his Father, 164, 165. he is aſſiduous to aſſiſt him, 166
- Pituanus** (Lucius) a Magician, caſt down from the Tarpeian Rock, 122
- Plancina**, Wife of Cneius Piſo, inſtructed by Livia to perſecute Agrippina, 135. her unſeemly behaviour, and inſectives againſt Agrippina and Germanicus, 147, 148. her arrogant joy for the death of Germanicus, 164. ſhe is tried with her Husband for the death of Germanicus, 187. ſhe profeſſes to adhere to the fortune of her Husband, but ſecures her own pardon, and drops him, 189. her juſt fall, 369. ſhe dies by her own hands, *ibid.*

- Plancus* (Minutius) a Senator of Consular Dignity, well nigh murdered by the soldiers, 49
- Plautius* (Quintus) Consul, 386
- Plautius* triumphs for his exploits in Britain, 541
- Plautus*, doomed to be murdered in Asia by order of Nero, 638. he is advised to resist, 639. but peaceably submits to die, 640, 641. his head presented to Nero, 641. he is degraded from the rank of Senator after his death, *ibid.*
- Plautus* (Rubellius) his great quality, 527. he is mentioned in a plot, *ibid.* but not questioned, 531. his nobility and virtues, 600. he is destined to succeed Nero by the public voice, and thence obliged to retire to Asia, 600, 601
- Players*, their factions, 65. they are exempt from stripes, according to the judgment of Augustus, 90. are laid under restrictions, and their wages limited, *ibid.* their insolence, 265. they promote private debauchery, and disturb the public, *ibid.* are driven out of Italy, 534
- Pleaders*, how mercenary, 404. they are debarred by law from taking fees, 405. are attacked in the Senate, 406. their apology for themselves, 406, 407. their fees ascertained, 407
- Poenius* (Posthumus) Camp-Marshal in Britain, slays himself, and why, 617
- Pollio* (Annius) charged with treason, 353. he is banished for his friendship to Seneca, 730
- Pollio* (Afinius) his Daughter made chief Vestal, 173
- Pollio* (Afinius) the Historian, praises Brutus and Cassius, yet preferred by Augustus 285
- Pollio* (Cælius) a Roman Commander in Armenia, his perfidiousness and venality, 483
- Pollio* (Julius) Tribune of the Guards, his part in the murder of Britannicus, 521
- Pollio* (Memmius) Consul elect, moves the Senate for a match between Nero and Octavia, 449
- Pollio* (Vinicianus) charged with treason, 352
- Pollucia*, Widow of Rubellius Plautus, doomed to destruction by Nero, 745. her sorrowful Widowhood, and supplications for her Father Lucius Vetus, 746. she advises him to die, and dies with him, 747. they are condemned after death, 748
- Polycletus*, a manumised Slave of Nero's, sent to inspect the State of Britain, 618. his amazing state and retinue, *ibid.* he is an object of derision to the Britains, *ibid.*

Pompeium, that Colony checked by a decree of Senate, 595.
overthrown by an earthquake, 675. See *Nuceria*.

Pompeius, a Roman Knight, doomed to the pains of treason,

357

Pompeius (Macer) Prætor,

85

Pompeius (Sextus) his reproaches upon Marcus Lepidus, 206

Pompeius, the Tribune, feared by Nero and discharged, 730

Pompey, his power swallowed up in that of Cæsar, 2. he is
chosen to correct the public enormities, 201. his remedies
worse than the disease, *ibid.* his Theatre burnt and restored
by Tiberius, 244. retains his old name, *ibid.* he was the first
founder of a permanent Theatre,

597

Pomponius (Flaccus) his flattering motion against the memory
of Libo Drusus, 121. he is preferred to the Government
of Mœsia, 157. deceives and seizes Rhescuporis, 158. and
dies Proprætor of Syria,

370

Pomponius (Lucius) Consul, 132. Commander in the higher
Germany, defeats the invading Cattians, 465. and is re-
warded with a Triumph, *ibid.* he is a celebrated Poet, *ibid.*

Pomponius (Quintus) the accuser, his notorious impudence,

360, 361

Pomponius (Secundus) accused, 337. his fine character, 338.
he outlives Tiberius,

ibid.

Pomponius (Silvanus) Proconsul in Africa, accused of male-
administration, 565. how acquitted,

ibid.

Ponticus (Valerius) banished for a fraud,

620

Pontifs, their vows for the Sons of Germanicus, and thence
provoke Tiberius,

668

Pontius (Caius) Consul,

391

Poppæa (Sabina the Elder) her death procured by Messa-
lina,

402

Poppæa (Sabina the younger) her descent, character, and
mischievous charms, 558, 559. she marries Rufius Crispi-
nus, but is carried away by Otho, 559. she manages and
intoxicates Nero, 560. enchants and governs him, 574, 575.
inflames him against his Mother and his Wife, 575. rules
him implicitly, 642. forges a charge of adultery against
Octavia, *ibid.* her Statues thrown down by the populace,
643. her artful and inflammatory discourse to Nero, 643,
644. she is delivered of a Daughter, 675. the servile vows
and zeal of the Senate upon her pregnancy and delivery,
675, 676. she assists Nero in his bloody inquisitions, 720.
her death and panegyric, both by Nero, 742. her pompous
and royal funeral, with the popular joy for her death, *ibid.*

Poppæus

- Poppæus* (Sabinus) Governor of Mœsia, as also of Achaia and Macedon. See *Sabinus*. 92
- Populace*, at Rome, their resentments and complaints towards Tiberius and Livia, about Germanicus, 191. their tumult during a famine, 480
- Porcius* (Cato) his infamous practice, 321
- Prasutagus*, a British King, leaves the Emperor joint heir with his own Daughters, 609. the policy of this, ibid.
- Preneſte*, a tumult of the Gladiators there suppressed, 700. it causes public terror, ibid.
- Prætorian* Guards, when first removed from lodgings to a camp, 252
- Prætors*, their number settled, 23. Tiberius reserves to himself the nomination of four, *ibid.* they manage the treasury, 88. are employed to punish unruly spectators at the Theatre, 90. the manner of electing them new-settled, 606
- Primus* (Antonius) convicted of a fraud, 619. his daring spirit, 620
- Princes*, in what sense the representatives of God, 211. the force of their example, 228. their death ever accompanied with dismal tales, 262. their passions and prejudices unaccountable, 272. how tender their years, 279. how dangerous to upbraid them, 280. they may easily distinguish true applauses from flattery, 281. their most lasting Monuments where found, 289. they always remember sharp raileries, 333. how they behold the instrument of their cruelties, 645
- Priscus* (Ancharius) impleads Cæsius Cordus, 242
- Priscus* (Caius Lutorius) his celebrated Poem upon the death of Germanicus, and its reward, 221. he is accused by an informer for preparing another upon the death of Drusus, when it should happen, ibid.
- Priscus* (Helvidius) See *Obultronius Sabinus*.
- Priscus* (Helvidius) sent to regulate the disorders in the East, and his prudent management there, 487. why so suddenly recalled, *ibid.* he is accused, 766. his innocence, 768. and banishment, 773
- Priscus* (Nonius) a friend of Seneca's, and for this banished by Nero, 730
- Priscus* (Petronius) banished, 731
- Priscus* (Tarquitiuſ) condemned for public Rapine in Bithynia, 625
- Proculus* (Cervarius) a Roman Knight, one of the conspirators against Nero, 704. his confession and pardon, 730

- Proculus* (Cestius) accused and acquitted, 538
Proculus (Confidius) suddenly charged with treason, and executed, 360. Sancia his Sister banished, *ibid.*
Proculus (Volusius) helped to murder Agrippina (Nero's Mother) 706. discontent with Nero, and threatens vengeance, *ibid.* See *Epicharis*.
Prodigies observed at Rome, 480. many and various, with their supposed portent, 701
Propertius (Celer) a poor Senator, relieved and supported by Tiberius, 88
Prostitutes, of old punished only by infamy, 172, 173
Providence and Fate, the several opinions about them, 364, 365
Provinces (Roman) why not averse to the Sovereignty of one, 4. a decree for preventing their application to the Senate for public thanks to their Governors, 674
Proximus (Staius) the Tribune, one of the conspirators against Nero, 704. he is pardoned, but offends again, and dies, 730
Ptolemy King of the Moors, his reign conducted by slaves, 274. he disgusts his People, 275
Pulchra (Claudia) accused, 305. and condemned, 306
Pulchra (Quinta) the Vestal, her Statue twice spared by the fire, 318
Puzzoli, dissensions between the Senate and the populace there, 562. dignified by Nero with the title of a Colony, 606
Pyramids (of Ægypt) their immense bulk and situation, 152. by whom raised, 153

Q

- Quadratus* (Numidius) Governor of Syria, 483. he con-
 nives at the usurpation and cruelty of Rhadamistus, 486.
 yet seems to oppose him, *ibid.* composes the Trouble in
 Judæa, and protects Felix, 492
Quadratus (Seius) accused, 349
Quæstorship, the antiquity of that office, and how supplied, 422, 423
Quietus (Cluvidienus) banished, 731
Quinctianus (Afranius) the Senator, a man of evil fame, yet
 vigorous in the conspiracy against Nero, 703. he denies the
 charge long, 114. but is corrupted by a promise of pardon,
 and

- and informs against Glicius Gallus, *ibid.* he suffers death with resolution, 729
- Quinctilianus*, Tribune of the people, his motion concerning one of the Sybills Books, 355
- Quirinalis* (Clodius) his conviction, and voluntary death, 538, 539
- Quirinius*, Husband to *Æmilia* Lepida, his mean character, 196
- Quirinius* (Publius) his public funeral at the request of *Tiberius*, 220. his merit towards the Emperor, *ibid.* his warlike exploits and unpopularity, 221

R

- R***Ebilus* (Caninius) chuses a voluntary death, 539. his wealth, abilities, and infamous life, *ibid.*
- Red* Sea, the boundary of the Roman Empire, 153
- Regulus* (Liveneius) pleads for *Cneius* Piso, 184
- Regulus* (Memmius) his death, and illustrious character, 625. Nero's opinion of him, 625, 626
- Regulus* (Memmius) Consul, 675
- Remmius*, a Veteran soldier, slays *Vonones*, 159
- Revels* (popular) censured and defended, 597, 598, 599
- Rhadamistus*, Son of *Pharasmaenes* King of *Iberia*, his ambition and guile, 481. by force and fraud he seizes *Armenia*, the Kingdom of *Mithridates*, his Father-in-Law and Uncle, 483, 484. and causes him and his Wife (Sister to *Rhadamistus*) to be murdered, as also their children, 485. he is driven out of *Armenia* with his *Iberians*, 488. recovers it once more, and is more bloody than ever, *ibid.* the people incensed, and he forced again to fly, *ibid.* his love and barbarity to *Zenobia* his Wife, 488, 489. he quite renounces all further struggles, 512. and is put to death by his Father, 546
- Rhamfes* (an *Ægyptian* King) his wide conquests, 152
- Rhemetalces* made King of *Thrace*, 158
- Rhescuporis*, one of the Kings of *Thrace*, his character and violence, 155. his fraud and barbarity, 156. he is seized, banished and put to death, 158
- Rhine*, its course described, 100. how many Legions guarded it, 255
- Rhodes* (the City of) often loses and recovers its liberties, 495
- Rivers*, to alter their courses reckoned unholy, according to the opinion of the *Latins*, 92

- Romans* lost all spirit of liberty under Augustus, 6. their reasonings and fears about his Successor, 7. under the conduct of Germanicus, their great victory over the Germans, 109. their generosity to their foes, 164. they chiefly delight to magnify ancient exploits, 175. are alarmed with the revolt in Gaul, 217. inveigh against Tiberius, *ibid.*
- Rome*, its first Magistrates were Kings, 2. the excessive servility and flattery there upon the accession of Tiberius, 10. the extreme public sorrow for the death of Germanicus, 169. and expostulations of the populace, 170. what forces guarded the City, 255. the mutual fears amongst all men there, whence, 323. the many bloody executions there, 384, 385. a fire there, 391. its circumference widened by Claudius, 461. its ancient bounds what, 462. false rejoicings there, 670. the state of public provisions there, *ibid.* the terrible conflagration there, 690, & seq. the terrors and misery of the people then, 693. the flames wilfully heightened by incendiaries, who alledge authority for this their behaviour, 692. Nero suspected for the author of this calamity, 693. the many public buildings and monuments destroyed by it, 694. the public supplications and devotions there after the fire, 697. the public rejoicings, and inward mournings, 730. a terrible pestilence there, 749
- Romulus*, arbitrary in the administration of justice, 200. his wisdom, 425
- Rubellius* (Blandus) marries Julia the Daughter of Drusus the Emperor's Son, 369
- Rubellius* (Geminus) Consul, 331
- Rubrius*, a Roman Knight, the strange sort of treason charged against him, 86
- Rufilla* (Annia) her remarkable insolence, 211
- Rufinus* (Vincius) a Roman Knight, convicted of a fraud, 619
- Rufius* (Crispinus) Husband to Poppæa, 559
- Rufus* (Fenius) made Superintendent of public provisions, 531. he is innocent and heavy, 630. Captain of the Guards to Nero, and in credit with the public, *ibid.* hence disliked by the Emperor, *ibid.* his authority depressed, 637. he is one of the conspirators against Nero, 707. his constant danger from Tigellinus, *ibid.* his violent behaviour in examining the other conspirators, to prevent being suspected himself, 716. he is accused of the conspiracy, and seized, 725. but dies meanly, 727

<i>Rufus</i> (Petilius) his infamy,	323
<i>Rufus</i> (Trebellienus) accused, and dies by his own hands,	384
<i>Rufus</i> (Verginius) Consul,	675
<i>Ruminalis</i> , the tree so called at Rome, decays and revives,	572
<i>Rusticus</i> (Junius) his surprizing motion in the Senate,	334

S

<i>Sabinus</i> (Calvisius) charged with treason, 352. Commander of a Legion under Cæsennius Pætus in the East,	658
<i>Sabinus</i> (Ostorius) accuses Bareus Soranus, 761. as also his daughter Servilia, 768, 769. his charge against her, 769. his great rewards for accusing Soranus,	773
<i>Sabinus</i> (Poppæus) his successful exploits against the wild Thracians, 299—305. his death and character, 385. See <i>Poppæus</i> .	
<i>Sabinus</i> (Titius) a Roman Knight, haled to prison, his faithful adherence to the family of Germanicus, thence his crime, 321. by what vile fraud circumvented, 322. he is condemned and executed, 324. his last words,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Sacerdos</i> (Grasidius) once Prætor, banished,	395, 396
<i>Sacrovir</i> (Julius) incites the Gauls to revolt, 214. his speech to them, <i>ibid.</i> his deceit, 215. his great forces, 216. he holds as hostages all the noble youths of Gaul, <i>ibid.</i> harangues his army, 218. is routed, and slays himself,	219
<i>Sagitta</i> (Octavius) his extravagant passion for Pontia, 557. he murders her, and is condemned, 557, 558. the generous spirit of his Freedman,	558
<i>Sallustius</i> (Crispus) his credit at court, and counsel to Livia, 10. he aids Tiberius by his counsel, 131. his death, favour, and character,	203, 204
<i>Saloninus</i> (Asinius) his death, and illustrious descent,	247
<i>Salt</i> , a singular way of producing it in Germany,	571
<i>Salvianus</i> (Calpurnius) accuses Sextus Marius unseasonably, 278. and thence banished,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Samos</i> , the people there claim a right of sanctuary to the Temple of Juno,	265
<i>Sanctuaries</i> , the mischief of instituting such, 233. their number and privileges restrained by the Senate,	236
<i>Sanquinius</i> , Governor of lower Germany, dies,	417
<i>Sanquinius</i> (Maximus) his softening speech,	346

- Sardes* (the City of) punished by an Earthquake, 140. it claims a right to a sanctuary, 236. its claim not proved, *ibid.* its fine air and climate, 309
- Sarmatians* engage for pay on different sides, 378
- Satrius* (Secundus) he who detected the conspiracy of Sejanus, 394
- Saturnius*, a turbulent Tribune, 201
- Scapula* (Ostorius) a Satire upon Nero is said to have been read in his house, 626. he denies to have heard it, *ibid.* is accused, 751. and dies magnanimously by his own hands, 752
- Scaurus* (Mamercus) offends Tiberius, who conceals his own rancour, 21, 22. his vain-glory and vileness, 238. he is charged with treason, 252. threatened with vengeance by Tiberius, 253. accused afresh, 373. his various character, and voluntary death, *ibid.*
- Scaurus* (Maximus) the Centurion, one of the conspirators against Nero, 704
- Severinus* (Flavius) the Senator, a vicious Man, yet warm in the conspiracy against Nero, 703. his behaviour and preparations observed by Milichus, his Freedman, 711. is by him accused, and thence haled to the Tribunal, 712. his bold and artful defence, 712, 713. but terrified by the rack, and the confession of Natalis, he declares all his accomplices, 713, 714. he suffers death with resolution, 729
- Scipio*, Husband to Poppæa the elder, his temper and address, 404
- Scipio* (Cornelius) his monstrous flattery to Pallas, 490
- Scipio* (Publius) his courteous demeanour in Sicily of old, 151
- Scipio* (Publius) Consul, 533
- Scribonianus* (Camillus) takes arms in Dalmatia, 489
- Scribonianus* (Furius) doomed to exile, why, 489. Junia his Mother involved in his crime, *ibid.* he soon dies in it, *ibid.*
- Scribonii*, the two brothers of that name compose the troubles at Puzzoli, 562
- Secundus* (Pedianus) Governor of Rome, murdered by one of his slaves, 621. all the rest executed for this, 624
- Segestes*, his character, 66. his advice to Varus, *ibid.* his affinity to Arminius, and variance with him, *ibid.* he prays relief from Germanicus against his own country-men, 68. is rescued by Germanicus, *ibid.* his Daughter Wife to Arminius, her behaviour and great spirit in captivity, 68, 69. * his

- his speech and apology to Germanicus, 69. his desertion how variously it affected the Germans, 70
- Segimundus*, Son to Segestes, a deputy from his Father to Germanicus, 68. a Priest amongst the Ubians, *ibid.* had once revolted from the Romans, but is graciously received, *ibid.*
- Sejanus* commands the Prætorian Guards, 33. his great credit with Tiberius, *ibid.* his arts to incense him against Agrippina and others, 82. he marries his Daughter to the Son of Claudius, 203. this resented by the people, *ibid.* his aspiring views, *ibid.* a Statue erected to him by the Senate, 244. the partiality of Tiberius to him, *ibid.* his mighty sway with Tiberius, 251. how ruinous to the State, *ibid.* his character and pursuits, 252. his designs against Drusus, he debauches his Wife, 253. discharges his own, 254. at first recommends himself by good counsels, 257. studies to destroy the house of Germanicus, 263. his wicked artifices and instruments, *ibid.* he continually instigates Tiberius against Agrippina, 269. his excessive power and infatuation, 290. he seeks Livia (the Widow of Drusus) in marriage, 291. is alarmed, and urges the Emperor to leave Rome, 294. his views in this, *ibid.* he exposes his person for Tiberius, 313. hence the increase of his power, *ibid.* he sets himself to destroy the offspring of Germanicus, *ibid.* no access to honours but through his favour, this purchased only by iniquity, 321, 322. how he managed the Prince's cruelty, 325, 326. his great power and insolence, 329. his two children executed, and their bodies exposed, 338. the Girl first deflowered by the executioner, *ibid.* his effects how disposed of, 343. all those under accusation of any attachment to him are put to the slaughter, 361. an affecting description of that Massacre, 361, 362
- Seleucia* (the City of) by whom founded, 387. its Government, and flattery to Tiridates, 388. it baffles the whole power of the Parthian Monarchy for seven years together, 409
- Senate*, their importunity and sycophancy to Tiberius, 19. they meet the ashes of Germanicus, 178. their adulation, 230. they retain a shadow of their old jurisdiction, 233. why not sorry for the death of Drusus, 263. the fear and flattery of that assembly, 328, 329. their suppleness, 335. their sycophancy to Claudius, 446. they legitimate his marriage with his Niece, 448. the infamous flights of flattery there upon the murder of Octavia, 648. their care to avert
- Nero's

- Nero's public shame, 739. but to no purpose, *ibid.* more flattering acts of theirs to Nero, 748
- Senators*, not suffered to enter the house of an Actor, 90. many of them fight upon the stage as Gladiators, 684
- Seneca* (Annæus) recalled from banishment, 448, 449. his great abilities, 449. he is appointed with Burrhus to govern the youth of Nero, 508. his accomplishments and fine Genius, *ibid.* he composes speeches for Nero, 517. is reviled by Suilius, 553. his share in the Death of Agrippina, 582. he incurs popular censure, 588. is traduced to Nero by wicked Counsellors, 630. their charge against him, and their flattery to Nero, 631. his fine speech to the Emperor, he offers to resign all his wealth and power, and begs to retire, 631—634. he avoids the Court, 700. his constant danger, and abstemious life, *ibid.* his destruction fought by Nero, 719. his accusation, defence, and firmness of mind, 719, 720. his great calmness when doomed to die, and fine reasonings, 721. he is anxious for the lot of his Wife, 721, 722. his exhortations to her, 722. he orders all his veins to be opened, but without effect, and utters excellent discourses, 722, 723. he swallows poison, but in vain, 723, 724. is suffocated in a hot bath; his last words, and plain funeral, 724. a purpose amongst the conspirators of transferring the Empire to him, *ibid.*
- Senecio* (Claudius) his intimacy with Nero, 517
- Senecio* (Tullius) a Roman Knight, one of the Conspirators against Nero, 704. he is intimate with him, *ibid.* he informs against Annius Pollio, 714. and suffers death with resolution, 729
- Sentius* (Cneius) administers the Province of Syria, 163. his letter of admonition to Cneius Piso, 167. he prepares to attack him, *ibid.*
- Sequanians*, ravaged by Caius Silius, 217
- Serenus* (Annæus) cloaks Nero's passion for Acte, 518
- Serenus* (Vibius) forges an accusation against Fonteius Capito, 288. he is convicted of it, but not punished, and why, *ibid.*
- Serveus*, preferred to pontifical honours, 293
- Serveus* (Quinctus) Governor of Comagena, 149. he is accused and condemned, but turns evidence, 348, 349
- Servilia*, the Daughter of Soranus, accused with him, 768, 769. she risks her own life to save his, 770. her affecting speech and behaviour in the Senate, *ibid.* she is permitted to chuse her own death, 772
- Servilius*

- Servilius* accuses Mamercus Scaurus, 373. takes a bribe,
and is banished, *ibid.*
- Servilius* (Marcus) Consul, 375
- Servilius* (Marcus) the Orator and Historian, his death and
character, 596
- Servitude*, with peace, preferred to a perilous struggle for
Liberty, 3, 4
- Servius* (Tullius) commended for his Laws, 200
- Sestius* (Caius) his complaint in the Senate against turning
the Statues of the Emperors into sanctuaries, 211. he is
Consul, 375. is made ruler of Syria, 675
- Severus* (Titus Alledius) a Roman Knight, his strange court
to Agrippina, 448
- Severus* (Verulanus) Commander of a Legion, sent to suc-
cour Tigranes, 654
- Sextia*, Wife to Mamercus Scaurus, persuades her Husband
to die, and dies with him, 373
- Sextia*, Mother-in-law to Lucius Vetus, accused, 745, 746.
she kills herself, 747. and is condemned after death, 748
- Sicily*, the privilege allowed the Senators of that Province,
461
- Sigambrians*, a wild people, 301
- Sigimerus*, the Brother of Segestes, surrenders himself with
his Son to Stertinius, 84
- Silana* (the Wife of Caius Silius) divorced to oblige Messa-
lina, 412. her character, 526. she forms a plot against
Agrippina, 527. is banished, 531. but returns to Italy, and
dies at Tarentum, 589
- Silanus* (Appius) charged with treason, 352
- Silanus* (Caius) Proconsul of Asia, accused of robbing the
public, 238. his Impleaders, who, *ibid.* he is guilty, but
hardly used, 239. and doomed to exile, 241.
- Silanus* (Creticus) Governor of Syria, 98. he is removed
from the Government of Syria by Tiberius, because of his
friendship and affinity to Germanicus, 135
- Silanus* (Decius) banished under Augustus, and why, 197.
he is restored under Tiberius, 198. but arrives at no pre-
ferment, 199
- Silanus* (Junius) Consul, 321. he is poisoned, by whom,
and why, 507. his innocence and great quality, *ibid.*
- Silanus* (Lucius) engaged to Octavia, the Daughter of Clau-
dius, 444. he is unjustly accused of incest, and degraded
from the rank of a Senator, 444, 445. is deprived of Octa-
via,

- via, and divested of his Prætorship, 445. kills himself, 448.
 his eminent accomplishments and nobility, 708
- Silanus** (Lucius) accused by Nero, 742, 743. his innocence, great quality, and worthy character, with the absurd and lying charge against him, 743, 744. he is doomed to exile, 744. is murdered by a Centurion, and band of soldiers, 745. and dies like a brave man, *ibid.*
- Silanus** (Marcus) Consul, 150. his great quality and eloquence, 198
- Silanus** (Torquatus) his great quality, accusation, and voluntary death, 686, 687
- Silia**, why doomed to banishment, 757
- Silius** (Caius) commands under Germanicus in the higher Germany, 40. he is distinguished with the ornaments of a triumph, 84. directs the building of a Fleet, 99. invades the Cattians, 100. takes their Prince with his Wife and Daughter, *ibid.* is dispatched with an Army against the Cattians, 115. sends forces against the revolted Gauls, 215. the alacrity of his men, 218. his speech to them; he routs Sacrovir, 218, 219. he is arraigned, 269. the friendship of Germanicus fatal to him, *ibid.* he hurts himself by boasting his services, *ibid.* kills himself before condemnation, 271. yet his estate confiscated, *ibid.*
- Silius** (Caius) Consul elect, his speech against mercenary Pleaders, 404, 405. he is obliged by Messalina to divorce Silana, his Wife, 412. the danger of this amour, *ibid.* his desperate intoxication, 428. he marries the Emperor's Wife, 429. his riot with Messalina, 432, 433. he is alarmed with the approach and menaces of Claudius, 433. is presented before the Tribunal, 436. begs a dispatch of his doom, *ibid.* his accomplices executed, * *ibid.*
- Silius** (Publius) sells judgment for money, is convicted and banished, 281. he proves afterwards a mischievous Minister under Claudius, 282
- Silvanus** (Granius) the Tribune, one of the conspirators against Nero, 704. he is pardoned, but falls by his own hands, 730
- Silvanus** (Plautius) the Prætor, murders his Wife, 273. and dies by opening his veins, 274
- Silures**, a people of Britain, very fierce and hard to be reclaimed, 469. they are defeated, 474, 475. yet continue implacable, 475. and are repulsed by Didius, 476
- Sinnaces**, his great credit in Parthia, 375. he supports Tiridates, 383

- Sirpicius*, a Centurion, the cause of a quarrel between two Legions, 32
- Slaves*, a regulation concerning them, 540. their doom where one of them kills his Lord, 621
- Smyrna*, (the City of) claims a right to a Sanctuary, 236. its claim not proved, *ibid.* its antiquity, and early friendship to Rome, 309, 310
- Sohemus*, King of Ituria, his death, 461
- Sohemus*, created King of Sophenes by Nero, 513
- Soldiers*, those newly levied in Rome, debauch the rest, 40, 41. their fury and excesses, 41. their barbarity to the Centurions, *ibid.* how stubborn in their sedition, 42. after a sedition they deliver up the authors to execution, 55
- Solon*, the Athenian Lawgiver, 200
- Soranus* (Bareas) Consul elect, his flattery to Pallas, 490. he is destined to destruction by Nero, 758. his excellent Government in Asia, and benevolent behaviour there, matter of jealousy and hate to Nero, 761, 762. he is accused, 768, 769. the stale imputations against him, 769. the tenderness and generosity of his Daughter Servilia, 769, 770. his concern for her, 770, 771. he is permitted to chuse his own death, 772
- Sosianus*, (Antistius) an exile, accuses Publius Anteius, and Ostorius Scapula, 749, 750
- Sosibius*, Tutor to Britannicus, incenses Claudius against Valerius Asiaticus, 401. his reward for this, 404
- Spaniards* allowed to build a Temple to Augustus, 91. they are desirous to build a Temple to Tiberius and his Mother, 288. but not allowed, 288, 289
- Spartacus*, never admitted to treat with the Romans, 244, 245
- Speech*, the freedom of it how insecure under Tiberius, 174
- Statius* (Domitius) the Tribune, feared by Nero, and bereft of his command, 730
- Statues*, those of the Emperors, become the Sanctuaries of profligates, 210
- Stella* (Arruntius) appointed to direct public shews, 531
- Stertinius* routs the Bructerians, 72. takes vengeance on the Angrivarians, 101. with Emilius relieves the Batavians beset with a Host of Germans, 103
- Strabo* (Acilius) See *Cyrenians*.
- Stratoniceans*, their claim to a Sanctuary, whence, 134. what Deity they worshipped, 235
- Suetonius* (Caius) Consul, 749

- Suetonius* (Paulinus) a General of renown, Governor of Britain, gains a great victory in Anglesey, 607, 608. his vigour and strength of men, 612, 613. he embattles his army, 613. harangues them, 615, 616. gains a mighty victory, 616, 617. his army recruited, 617. his devastations throughout Britain, *ibid.* he is maligned and misrepresented by Julius Glassicianus, the Procurator, 618. and ordered to resign his Command, 619
- Suevia*, the riches of that Kingdom, 466
- Suevians*, at war with the Cherusicans, 136
- Suilius*, an abandoned accuser, 404. he takes an immense reward, yet betrays the cause, *ibid.* defends pleading for hire, 406, 407. is arraigned, 553. his mischievous spirit and stubbornness, 554. he inveighs against Seneca, 554, 555. the many charges against him, and his impotent defence, 555, 556. he is convicted and banished, 556
- Suilius* (Marcus) Consul, 462
- Sulpitius* (Caius) Consul, 223
- Sulpitius* (Camerinus) Proconsul in Africa, accused of male-administration, and acquitted, 565
- Superstition*, its force upon ignorant minds, 39
- Sybilline* books not suffered to be consulted, 89. they are suppressed by authority, and called in, 355, 356
- Sylla*, the Dictator, his domination not long, 2. his regulations, 201
- Sylla* (Cornelius) for his vices degraded from the Senate, 141
- Sylla* (Cornelius) mentioned in a plot, 531. his splendid descent and alliance, *ibid.* he is falsely accused and banished to Marseilles, 561, 562. his natural heaviness and innocence, 561. he is suddenly murdered at Marseilles by order from Nero, 638. his head presented to the Emperor, 641. he is degraded from the dignity of a Senator after his death, *ibid.*
- Sylla* (Fauftus) Consul, 489
- Sylla* (Lucius) his contests with Domitius Corbulo, 205. he is Consul, 357
- Syracusians*, a decree in their favour, 562
- Syria*, that Province prays an abatement of Taxes, 134. the Legions there how much debauched, 543

T

- T**
Acfarinas, raises war in Africa, 143. his progress and strength,
ibid. he renews the war, 194. continues his depredations,
 206. his arrogant Embassy to Tiberius, 244. he is distressed,
 pursued, and forced to retire, 245, 246. his strength and
 stratagems, 274, 275. his forces surprized and defeated,
 276. he dies bravely, 277
Tacitus, his design in writing these Annals, what, 2. he
 declares against partiality, 3. laments the subject of his
 History as melancholy and confined, 283. he is one of the
 Quindecimviral Priesthood under Domitian, 411. and
 Prætor, *ibid.* he laments so many tragical deaths under
 Nero, celebrates the memory of those illustrious Victims,
 and blames the passiveness of the Romans 752, 753
Tanfana, a celebrated Temple of the Germans razed, 61
Tarquitius (Priscus) accuses Statilius Taurus, and is expelled
 from the Senate, 495, 496
Taurians, a barbarous People, slay some of the Romans,
 457
Taurus (Sisenna Statilius) Consul, 95
Taurus (Statilius) once Governor of Rome, 355. his accu-
 sation and voluntary death, 495, 496
Tax, that of the hundredth penny confirmed, 91
Taxes, good regulations about gathering them, 564. the true
 measure of public taxes what, *ibid.*
Tax-gatherers, complaints against them, 563. their power
 restrained, 564
Telestinus (Lucius) Consul, 749
Tenos (the Isle of) their claim to a right of Sanctuary there
 found obscure, 236
Terentius (Marcus) a Roman Knight, accused for his friend-
 ship with Sejanus, 350. his bold defence, 350, & seq. he
 is acquitted, and his accusers banished, 352
Teutoburgium (the Forest of) contained the bones of Varus,
 and the Legions there slain, 73. the sad monuments there
 described, as also the late slaughter, *ibid.* the bones buried
 by the Army, 74
Thames, the Phantoms seen in its Marshes, 611
Theatre at Rome, the dissensions and blood shed there, 90.
 the usual Guard removed from thence, 532. and recalled,
 534
Theatres, formerly erected occasionally, 597
 VOL. IV. Y y *Thebes*,

- Thebes*, that of Egypt, its mighty opulence of old, 152. the obelisks and ancient characters there, *ibid.*
- Theophanes*, of Mytelene, who, 361
- Thermus* (Numicius) once Prætor, his innocence and bloody doom, 757, 758
- Thrace*, how divided, 155, 158
- Thracians*, uneasy under the Roman Government, and revolt, 212. they are routed, 213. their insurrection and discontents, 299. their defiance and warlike Songs, 301. their misery and distress, 302. their despair and furious onset, 304. their defeat, 305
- Thrasea* (Pætus) opposes a decree of Senate, 562. the invectives of his enemies against him, 562, 563. his apology for his conduct, 563. he provokes the vengeance of Nero, how, 588. his speech about punishing Antistius the Prætor, 627. his great influence in the Senate, *ibid.* his firmness and credit, 629. his excellent speech upon the Trial of Timarchus of Crete, 673, 674. he is warned of Nero's vengeance, 676. his undaunted spirit, *ibid.* he is destined to destruction by Nero, 758. is forbid to attend Tiridates his entry into Rome, 762. he offers to vindicate himself, *ibid.* his great spirit and free speech how dreadful to Nero, 763. the reasonings of his friends for and against his repairing to the Senate, and attempting a defence, 763, 764. his wife advice to Arulenus Rusticus, 765. the Senate terribly beset with armed men upon his Trial, *ibid.* thence the terrible dismay of the Senators, 768. his composed and noble behaviour, when apprized of his doom, 773. his conversation with the Philosopher Demetrius, with his generous concern for his friends, and tender advice to Arria his Wife, 772, 773. his veins opened, his magnanimity and fine discourse, 773, 774
- Thrasullus*, the Astrologer, a signal proof of his skill, 363. he is dear to Tiberius, 364. his Son foretold the Empire to Nero, 365
- Throsobor* heads the rebellious Peasants in Cilicia, 492. and is put to death, 493
- Tiberius*, the Emperor, his History why falsified, 2. his favour and great command, 4. his dissimulation and doublings upon the murder of young Agrippa, 9. he would seem to decline the Sovereignty, yet acts as Sovereign, 11. affects to derive all his authority from the Commonwealth, *ibid.* his fear of Germanicus, *ibid.* his irresolution, and its causes, 12. his hollow speech against assuming the Sovereignty, 18. he

he is naturally obscure and distrustful, 19. is unpopular, 34. his demeanour haughty and obscure, *ibid.* he is blamed at Rome for not going in person to quell the insurrection of the Armies in Germany, 57. but determines not to leave Rome, and his reasons, *ibid.* yet feigns to go, 58. he repines at the glory of Germanicus, yet glad of his success, 63. extols him in the Senate in a stile very pompous and insincere, *ibid.* how different his temper and politics from those of Augustus, 65. he is soured at the proceedings of Germanicus, 74. affects self-denial, but gains no public esteem, 85. is exasperated by satirical verses, *ibid.* his wife letter to the Senate, 86. he is assiduous in the Tribunals of Justice, 88. private justice promoted under him, but public liberty overthrown, *ibid.* what virtue he long retained, *ibid.* his austereness, 89. he suppresses all inquiries, human as well as divine, *ibid.* his absence from popular entertainments to what ascribed, *ibid.* his politics in prolonging provincial Governments, whence, 92. he was not fond of eminent virtue, yet hated vice, 93. is pleased with the commotions in the East, and why, 98. is proclaimed *Imperator* by the Army, 110. urges Germanicus to return to Rome, 116. his reasonings, envy, and falshood, 117. he discourages the restraint of Luxury, 123. his prudence and moderation, 124. he helps some necessitous Senators, 127. opposes the application of Hortalus to the Senate for relief, 128. his speech there, 128, 129. he is suspected of evil purposes toward Germanicus, 133. studies to remove him far from Rome, and finds a pretence, *ibid.* proposes to the Senate to send him into the East, 134. encourages no Wills in his own favour, but often rejects inheritances, 141. finishes and consecrates certain Temples, *ibid.* is Consul for the third time, 144. his pacific policy, 155. his art and dissimulation, 157. he turns all things to his own glory, 172. lessens the price of grain, 174. refuses flattering titles, *ibid.* appears not at the funeral of Germanicus, and why, 179. checks the people by an Edict, for their excessive grief for Germanicus, 181. is perplexed about the trial of Cneius Piso for the death of Germanicus, 183, 184. his artful speech to the Senate about the trial of Cneius Piso, 185, 186. he is proof against the temptation of money, 192. his strange subtilty and variations, 196. his fourth Consulship, 205. his dark spirit and distrusts, 212. his firmness against popular reproaches, 217. his reasons to the Senate for not repairing to the War, 220. his affected moderation, his

policy and rigour, 223. his prudent letter to the Senate about the cure of Luxury, 224, & seq. he desires the Senate to confer upon his son Drusus the power Tribunitia, 229. his modest character of Drusus, 230. he restrains the honours decreed to Drusus, 232. censures extravagant flattery, *ibid.* his exclamation against the servile spirit of the Senate, 238. his rigour in the trial of Caius Silanus, 239. yet he moderates his punishment, 241. his prudent temper and fine reasoning, *ibid.* how much he is affected with the arrogance of Tacfarinas, 244. he instructs Blæsus how to seduce his followers, 245. grows more tyrannical, 251. reckons the death of Germanicus a blessing, 250. how blind to the pursuits of Sejanus, 252. his professions how little believed, 254. his reign moderate till the death of Drusus, 257. he shews no concern for the death of his Son, 258. his speech to the Senate, 259. he recommends to them the Sons of Germanicus, *ibid.* his admonition to the latter, 260. his hollow proposal to restore the Commonwealth, *ibid.* his speech about creating a Priest of Jupiter, 267. he encourages zeal for things divine, 268. cloaks his acts of Tyranny under good old names, 270. grows rapacious, 271. his vengeful and unforgiving spirit, 273. how long he retained his wrath, 280. he mitigates a severe motion, *ibid.* and is a shameful advocate for the accusers, 281. an instance of his mercy applauded by the public, *ibid.* his discernment, yet a Tyrant, *ibid.* though usually wary and slow of speech, yet in pleading for mercy he spoke readily, *ibid.* his wise reasoning against admitting honours divine, 288, & seq. variously construed, 290. his artful answer to Sejanus, 291—294. he praises and disappoints him, 293. what determined him to shun all assemblies of the Fathers, 295. he is stung with the reflections of particulars, *ibid.* grows more cruel, because charged with cruelty, *ibid.* his darkness and taciturnity, 306. he makes no answer to a suit of Agrippina, and why, 307. he retires from Rome, 311. his pretence for this, *ibid.* the true causes of his retirement, *ibid.* his life threatened by an accident, 312. his generous bounty to such as had suffered by fire, 318. his Statue unhurt by the flames, *ibid.* he thurs himself up in the Isle of Capræ, 320. in what fear he pretends to live, 325. he protects the Ministers of his cruelties from others, but sometimes crushes them himself, *ibid.* is solicitous to hide his purposes, *ibid.* his neglect of his Mother in her sickness, 332. he abridges the honours de-
creed

- decreed to her, *ibid.* grows a Tyrant complete, 333. is animated by Sejanus, 335. his prodigious pollution and lewdness, 342. his agonies, and the horrors that haunted him, 347. the sadness of the times under him, 349. he avoids returning to Rome, 358. his hollow letter and request to the Senate, *ibid.* what a horrid Massacre he commands, 360, & seq. his extreme Tyranny, 362. his presage concerning Galba, 362, 363. he is addicted to Astrology, 363. grows cruel without disguise, 367. knows how much he is hated, 374. is insatiable of blood, 383, 384. his cruelty never relents through time, 383. he approaches Rome, as it were to behold the many tragical executions there, 385. his bounty, 391. he is sparing in buildings private and public, *ibid.* various new honours decreed to him, *ibid.* in settling the Succession he is regardless of the public weal, 392. he wavers about it, *ibid.* foretels the cruelty and bloody reign of Caligula, 393. is taken ill, but conceals his condition, and continues his voluptuousness, *ibid.* ridicules Physicians, *ibid.* is near his end, yet feigns perfect health, 396. is seized with a deep swoon, but recovers, 397. is smothered by Macro, 398. his character, 398, 399. he understood the art of speaking, 510
Tigellinus (Sofonius) Captain of the Guards to Nero, polluted with every abomination, 630. his great sway with the Emperor, whence, *ibid.* his power grows more mighty, 637. he soothes the Emperor's cruelty, and incites him to the murder of Sylla and Plautus, 637, 638. urges Octavia's maids to accuse their Lady of adultery, 642. how he was answered by one of them, *ibid.* his prodigious entertainment made for Nero on the Lake of Agrippa, described, 689. the monstrous scenes of Lewdness seen at it, *ibid.* by forged crimes he labours the destruction of Fenius Rufus, 704. he is Minister of blood to Nero, 720. is distinguished with the ornaments of triumph, 732. suborns one of the slaves of Caius Petronius to accuse his Master, 756. his cruelty expiated by an illustrious sacrifice, 757
Tigranes, King of Armenia, reigns not long, 97. is put to death under Tiberius, 386
Tigranes created King of Armenia by Nero, 605. his nobility, education, and servile spirit, *ibid.* he overruns the Adiabeniens, 651
Tigranocerta surrendered to Corbulo, and spared by him, 603. its Citadel forced to yield, 604. possessed by Tigranes, its

- its situation and strength, 654. well garrisoned and victualled, 655
- Timarchus* (Claudius) of Crete, his accusation and trial, 672
- Tiridates* destined by Tiberius to the Crown of Parthia, 377. his progress and strength, 382. he passes the Euphrates, and takes possession of several Cities, 387. the hopes conceived of him by the Parthians, *ibid.* his ill politics and miscarriage, 388, 389. he is deserted, and retires into Syria, 390. gains the Kingdom of Armenia, 488. loses and recovers it, *ibid.*
- Tiridates*, Brother to King Vologeses, his efforts to gain Armenia prove abortive, 545, 546. he expostulates with Corbulo, 546, 547. his fraudulent dealings and retreat, 547, 548. his perplexity and distress, 550. his impotent assaults, 551. he marches away, *ibid.* is bereft of all hopes of Armenia, 604. his advice to Vologeses, 652. he is crowned by his brother Vologeses, 653. meets Corbulo, 682. lays his diadem at the feet of the Statue of Nero, 683. undertakes to sue for the same to the Emperor in person, *ibid.* gives his daughter as an hostage, writes a suppliant letter to Nero, is injured to pride, and ignorant of the Roman politics, 684. arrives in Rome to receive from Nero the Crown of Armenia, 762
- Torquata*, a Vestal, her sanctity and interest, *ibid.*
- Tours*, the revolt begun there, 214. and crushed, *ibid.*
- Trade*, the duties upon it regulated, 565
- Traitors*, odious to their own party, 69
- Treason*, how common a charge, 212. the bulwark of all accusations, *ibid.* what minute and harmless things passed for it under Nero, such as looks, smiles, and accidents, 716
- Trebellienus* (Rufus) made Administrator of Thrace during a minority there, 158
- Trebellius*, Lieutenant to Vitellius in Syria, overcomes the rebellious Cliteans, 387
- Treves*, an insurrection there, 214. ended, 215
- Tribunes* (military) with Consular authority, lasted not long, 2
- Tribunes*, of the People, their jurisdiction restrained, 537
- Tribunitial* (power) a title devised by Augustus, and why, 229
- Trio* (Fulcinus) a notable accuser, 118. he impleads Libo Drusus, 119. arraigns Cneius Piso, 184. the advice of Tiberius to that Orator, 193. he leaves a Will full of invectives against Tiberius and his Ministers, 384
- Trio* and *Regulus*, Consuls, at variance, 340
- Triumphal-*

- Triumphal-arch* raised near the Temple of Saturn for the victories of Germanicus, 132
Tubero (Seius) commands the horse and the field under Germanicus, 111
Tugurinus (Julius) a Roman Knight, one of the conspirators against Nero, 704
Turpilianus (Petronius) Consul, 607. he is Governor of Britain, 619. his lifeless administration, *ibid.* he is distinguished with the ornaments of triumph, 732
Tyrants, how miserable and insecure, 348. how readily forsaken by their servile adherents, 381
Tyrrhenians, whence their name, 309

V

- Valerius* (Marcus) Consul, 178
Vangio and *Sido*, joint Kings of Suevia, at first beloved by their Subjects, afterwards hated, 467. whence this, *ibid.*
Vannius (King) who, 155
Vannius, King of the Suevians, popular in the beginning of his reign, 465. he grows insolent with power, and provokes a conspiracy, *ibid.* fights bravely, but is overthrown and flies, 466, 467. is allowed a settlement by Claudius, 467
Vardanes, the Son of Vologeses, seeks to dethrone his Father, 513
Varilia (Apuleia) charged with opprobrious words against Augustus, Tiberius, and his Mother, and with adultery, 141, 142. she is banished from Rome, 142
Varro (Cingonius) his severe motion against Freedmen, 624
Varro (Vibidius) for his vices degraded from the Senate, 141
Varro (Visellius) Governor of lower Germany, 215. he sends forces against Sacrovir, *ibid.* is Consul, 268. descends to the infamous practice of an accuser, 270. is the tool of Sejanus, *ibid.*
Varus (Quinctilius) slain, with his Army, in Germany, 6
Varus (Quinctilius) the Emperor's Kinsman, accused, 319. his trial postponed by the Senate, *ibid.*
Vasaces, General of horse to Vologeses, his conference and stipulations with Cæsennius Pætus, 666
Vatinius, a Favourite of Nero's, an upstart buffoon, and wicked instrument, 686. he presents Nero with a combat of Gladiators at Beneventum, *ibid.*

- Vectonius* (Famifulanus) Commander of a Legion under
Cæfennius Pætus in the East, 658
- Vellius* (Publius) routs the Thracians, 213
- Venusius*, a British General, 476. See *Cartifmandua*.
- Veranius* (Quinctus) Governor of Cappadocia, lessens the
public taxes, 149
- Veranius* prepares a charge against Piso and Plancina, 163.
he impleads Piso for the death of Germanicus, &c. 183. is
preferred to pontifical honours, 193
- Veranius*, Governor of Britain, his death, and great reputa-
tion, 607. the servile strain of his last Will, *ibid.*
- Verritus* and *Malorigis*, Heads of the Frisians, go with a Pe-
tition to Rome, 567. their singular behaviour in the Theatre
there, 567, 568. they are created Roman Citizens, but
their petition rejected, 568
- Verulamium*, the slaughter there and elsewhere, 612
- Vesularius* (Flaccus) a Roman Knight, his part in the ruin
of Libo Drusus, 118. he is by Tiberius doomed to die,
353
- Vespasian*, his frugality, its effect, 228, 229. his life in danger
for having nodded whilst Nero acted, 741
- Vestals* wont to attend the Tribunals, when their Evidence
was required there, 125
- Vestilius* (Sextus) accused by Tiberius, though lately his
friend, 352. he dies by his own hand, *ibid.*
- Vestinus* (Atticus) Consul, 702. he is not concerned in the
conspiracy against Nero, yet dies for it, 708. not trusted
by the conspirators, 727. intimate with Nero, and scorns
his vile spirit, 727, 728. a great guard sent against him,
with his quick and manly death, 728, 729
- Veterans*, the concessions made them during their mutiny
cancelled, 91
- Vetus* (Antistius) a principal Nobleman of Macedonia, ac-
cused, and condemned to exile, 212
- Vetus* (Lucius) Commander in Germany, makes a canal
between the rivers Arar and Moselle, 566. the prosecution
of the work marred by the envy of Ælius Gracilis, Lieu-
tenant of Belgic Gaul, *ibid.* his destruction sought by
Nero, 745. he dies by his own hands, 747. after his
death is sentenced to die, 748
- Vibellius*, King of the Hermundurians, 466
- Vibidia*, the chief Vestal, intercedes for Messalina, 435
- Vibilis*, Captain of the Hermundurians, 154
- Vibius* (Caius) supports the charge against Libo Drusus, 119
- Vibius,*

- Vibius* (Serenus) Proconsul of Spain, condemned for violent administration, 264. he is accused by his Son, 278. his spirit, and defence, 279. his slaves examined on the rack, *ibid.* their testimony favourable to their Master, *ibid.* he is remanded to exile, 280
- Vibius* (Serenus) the younger, accuses his Father of treason, 278. he is threatened by the populace with the pains of parricide, flies, but is forced to return, 279, 280
- Vibius* (Secundus) a Roman Knight, condemned to exile for public rapine, 607
- Vibulenus*, an incendiary, his lying speech to the mutinous soldiers, 30, 31. the furious efforts of it, 31. he is executed by the command of Drusus, 38
- Vibulius*, the Prætor, his judgment confirmed by the Senate, 537
- Veiento* (Fabricius) his invectives against the Senate, &c. 629. he is convicted of selling the Emperor's favours, and banished, *ibid.*
- Vinicius* (Marcus) marries Julia, Grand-daughter to Tiberius, 357. his character, and descent, *ibid.*
- Vipsania*, Mother of Drusus, her death, 194
- Vipsanius* (Lenas) condemned, 538
- Vipsanius* (Lucius) Consul, 423
- Vipstanus* (Caius) Consul, 574
- Virginus* banished for his great fame by Nero, 731
- Vistilia*, a Lady of great quality, publishes herself a Prostitute, 172
- Vitellia*, her firmness, 221
- Vitellius* (Aulus) Consul, 423
- Vitellius* prepares a charge against Piso and Plancina, 163. impleads Piso for the death of Germanicus, &c. 183. is preferred to pontifical honours, 193
- Vitellius* (Lucius) Consul, 370. he is set over the East by Tiberius, 377. his variable character, a good Governor, a slavish Flatterer, *ibid.* his management of the Parthians, 381. his advice to Tiridates, 382. he is the tool of Messalina, 402. his great hypocrisy and falshood, *ibid.* his silence and reserve, 434, 435. he engages in the counsels of Agrippina, 444. falsely accuses Lucius Silanus, *ibid.* his fervile spirit, *ibid.* he prostitutes the office of Censor, 445. brings the Senate to legitimate the marriage of Claudius with his Niece Agrippina, 446, 447, 448. is accused, but protected by Agrippina, and his accuser banished, 479. his spirit slavish and insolent, 628

Vitellius,

- Vitellius* (Publius) leading two Legions along the strand, is overtaken by a tempest, and the tide, 83. their sad distress described, *ibid.* he collects the tribute in Gaul, 99. is accused, 337. his brother becomes his surety, *ibid.* his melancholy, and death, 337, 338
- Vitellius* (Quinctus) for his vices degraded from the Senate, 141
- Vitia*, an ancient Lady, executed for bewailing the blood of her Son, 353
- Volcatius* (Moschus) dies in exile at Marseilles, and to that City leaves his estate, 297
- Vologeses*, King of Parthia, 455. he seizes Armenia for his Brother Tiridates, 487, 488. loses it again, 488. meditates fresh war against Armenia, 651. is animated by Monobazus, Governor of the Adiabeniens, and by his own Brother Tiridates, 651, 652. his speech to his council, 652, 653. he crowns Tiridates, and commands his General Monefes to drive Tigranes from Armenia, 653. intends to head a great Army against the Romans, *ibid.* is afraid of the Romans, his many disappointments and misfortunes, 656. his answer to Corbulo, *ibid.* his Embassadors to Nero unsuccessful, 658. he advances against Armenia with a great host, 660. overthrows the forces of Pætus, 662. besieges him in his camp, 664. his answer to Pætus, 666. he takes possession of the Roman fortresses and stores, 667. raises a pompous trophy, *ibid.* his message to Corbulo, and the answer of the latter, 670. he sends other Embassadors to Rome, 676. his letters and offers, 677. the Embassadors dismissed with presents, but without success, 678. he demands a truce, 681. his tenderness for the honour of Tiridates his Brother, and request to Corbulo on his behalf, 684
- Volucius* (Lucius) his death, preferments and character, 203, 204
- Volucius* (Lucius) his death, great age, and amiable character, 539
- Volucius* (Quintus) Consul, 533. he is appointed to assess the Gauls, 625
- Vonones*, Governor of Media, created King of Parthia, his short reign, 454
- Vonones*, King of Parthia, his unpopularity and expulsion, 96, 97. he finds a retreat and a Crown in Armenia, 97. but is forced to relinquish it, 98. he is held a Captive by the Romans, *ibid.* is removed to Pompeiopolis in Cilicia, 150.

150. his great court and presents to Plancina, *ibid.* he escapes, is taken, and slain, 158, 159
Urgulania, her pride and insolence, and favour at Court, 124
Uspes (the City of) besieged, stormed, and its inhabitants put to the sword, 456, 457
Usurers, attacked by the accusers, 358
Usury, the laws against it, 358, 359. its excesses and evil consequences, with the expedients to remove them, 359, 360

W

- WAHAL*, a branch of the Rhine, 100
Wives, those of Provincial Magistrates generally sharrers in the guilt of their Husbands, 207. apt to meddle in affairs, *ibid.* and to be corrupted in the absence of their Husbands, 209
Women (British) their frantic behaviour in their Armies, 608
Writers, their punishment gains credit to their writings, 287
Writings, obnoxious and forbidden, are eagerly read, 629. otherwise neglected, *ibid.*

X

- Xenophon*, Physician to Claudius, his credit, 498. he helps to poison his Master, 503

Y

- ZEAL* (popular) too mighty for Magistracy and Laws, 233
Zeno, made King of Armenia by Germanicus, 148
Zenobia, Wife to Rhadamistus, wounded by her Husband and thrown into the River Araxes, 488, 489. she is saved by some shepherds, and nobly entertained by Tiridates, 489
Zorines, King of the Siracians, in arms, 455. assists Mithridates of Bosphorus, 457. deserts him, and submits to the Romans, *ibid.*

I N D E X

T O T H E

Third and Fourth V O L U M E S.

A

A *CHAI*A and *Asia*, alarmed with a counterfeit Nero, 182
Action, a glorious one of two common soldiers, 269. and of Caius Volusius, who first entered Cremona, 275. as also of a Captive in Vocula's Army, 396, 397. and of a Slave of Lucius Piso, 420
Æstians their customs, manners and situation, 558, 559
Agrestis (Julius) a Centurion, a remarkable instance of his faith, fortitude and firmness of spirit, 395
Agricola (Cneius Julius) introduction to the history of his life, 567, 568. his birth and descent, 570. the manner and place of his education, 571. his prudent behaviour and conduct while young, 571, 572. he marries Domitia Decidiana, 572. his preferments, 573. his probity in all offices, *ibid.* his address and behaviour to Cerialis, 575. he is advanced by Vespasian to the rank of Patrician, 576. and to the Government of Aquitaine, *ibid.* his glorious character as a Magistrate, *ibid.* he is called to the Consulship, 577. his behaviour in Britain on his arrival there, 588, 589. he attacks the Ordovicans, and defeats them, 589. conquers the Isle of Anglesey, 590. his gallant behaviour thereupon, 591. he erects forts and garrisons throughout all the known parts of Britain, 593. by his mild and gentle treatment of the Britons, they are brought to love the Roman customs, 594. his skill in erecting Forts, 594, 595. he passes the Frith, and subdues several Nations till then unknown, 596. places forces in that part of Britain fronting Ireland, *ibid.* the disposal of his Army to

- to fight the Caledonians, 598. he fights and routs them, 599. leads his Army to the Grampian Hills, 601. his animating speech to his Army there, 607, & seq. he engages the Britons under command of Galgacus, 611. his behaviour and conduct, *ibid.* he intirely routs and vanquishes them, 614. after the fight he receives hostages of the Britons, and orders his Fleet and Army into winter quarters, 615, 616. he writes to the Emperor a modest relation of these actions, 616. leaves the Government of Britain, and arrives at Rome, 618. his reception by the Emperor, *ibid.* his behaviour and character, *ibid.* by his signal merit he incurs the envy and hate of the Emperor and his vitious Courtiers, 619, 620. is persuaded to petition the Emperor to excuse his going as Proconsul to Asia, 620, 621. he dies, not without suspicion of being poisoned by Domitian's order, 622. a glorious and affecting character of him, 623, 624.
- Albinus* (Luceius) Governor of Mauritania, murdered, as also his Wife, 186, 187
- Alexander* (Tiberius) Governor of Ægypt, 13
- Alphenus* (Varus) abandons the Army, 315, 364
- Alpinus* (Montanus) Captain of a Cohort, confirms to the troops of Vitellius the fate of the battle at Cremona, 392. and has orders to Civilis to forbear war, 393
- Amber*, where found, and by whom, 559. the Author's conjecture about its production, *ibid.* its nature and quality described, 560
- Ampius* (Titus Flavianus) Governor of Pannonia, 219. is persuaded by Fuscus to join him, 246, 247. is in great danger of being murdered by the soldiers, 253. is saved by Antonius, and departs from the Army, 254, 255
- Angles*. See *Longobards*.
- Anglesey* (Isle of) conquered and subdued by Agricola, 590
- Anicetus*, Freedman to King Polemon, his adventures, 297
- Angrivarians*, a German Nation, an account of their country and customs, 547
- Antiochus* (King) accedes to Vespasian, 213. his opulence, *ibid.*
- Antonius* (Flamma) convicted of extortion, and banished, 413, 414
- Antonius* (Primus) See *Primus*.
- Apinius* (Tiro) commands the revolters at Misenum, 309
- Apollinaris* (Claudius) Commander of the Fleet at Misenum, when it revolted to Vespasian, 309. he escapes from Tarracina, 335, 336
- Aponianus*

702 I N D E X to VOL. III, IV.

Aponianus (Dillius) joins Antonius Primus, and brings with him the third Legion, 253
Aponius (Saturninus) a General Officer, 252. narrowly escapes being murdered by the soldiers, 255, 256. retires to Padua, 256
Aquilus, a principal Centurion, 370
Army, that in Judæa and Syria, sworn to Otho, 96. as is that in Africa, 97. the disposition of Otho's Army, 113. it is commanded by Silvanus Titianus, 148. that led by Valens, its mutiny and insurrection, and how quelled, 152—155. both Armies engage near Bedriacum, that of Vitellius obtains a victory, 167, 168. Otho's Army dispatch deputies to treat of a peace, which is gladly embraced by that of Vitellius, 172. an affecting account of the meeting of the Armies, 173. that of Vitellius let loose to spoil and ravage, 184. that of Otho, after his death, embarrasses Vitellius, 194. a great part of it discharged by him, 196. that in the East swears to Vespasian, 213. as does that under the command of Cæcina, 258. they expostulate, revolt, and put Cæcina in irons, 258, 259. they chuse for Leaders Fabius Fabullus, and Cassius Longus, 259. are beaten by Antonius, 263. are strengthened by fresh Legions, renew the battle, and are again overcome, 277, 278. are totally routed at Cremona, 278. revolt to Vespasian, 292. a terrible account of the conquering Army, 300, 301. Vitellius's Army desert and revolt, 314, 315. that of Vespasian under command of Antonius arrives at Rome, which after much resistance they enter, 341, 342. their cruelty and licentiousness, 343. the Armies of Vocola and Civilis engage, 397. that of Civilis beaten, but not pursued, 398. Civilis wounded by a fall, *ibid.* several skirmishes described, 398, 399. the Army of Julius Sabinus beaten by the Sequanians, 446. that of Tutor routed by Sextilius, 451. that of Valentinus, at Rigodulum, vanquished, and he taken by Cerialis, 453. the meeting of the Legions, from the Mediomatrici, with those of Cerialis, finely described, 454, 455. the Army under Cerialis intrench themselves, 459. in that of the Germans different opinions prevail, *ibid.* upon debate the advice of Tutor to attack is approved, 460. and instantly pursued, 461. the order of the German Army described, *ibid.* they are beaten by Cerialis, 463. that under Agricola routs the Caledonians, 598, 599. that of the Britons under Galgacus, their number and order,

- order, 602. that under Agricola, its disposition and order at the Grampian Hills, 610. that under Galgacus and that of Agricola engage, 611. the former routed, 614. that of Agricola retires into winter quarters, 615
- Arretinus* (Clemens) appointed Commander of the Prætorian Guards in the room of Varus, 447. his character, *ibid.*
- Arians*. See *Lygians*.
- Arrius* (Varus) See *Varus*.
- Arulenus* (Rusticus) suffers death, and why, 568
- Asiaticus*, an infamous Freedman, knighted by Vitellius, 185. his quick rise under Vitellius, 231. his death, 364
- Asiaticus* (Valerius) Consul elect, 355
- Asprenas* (Calpurnius) Governor of Galatia and Pamphylia, contrives the destruction of the counterfeit Nero, 129, 130
- Astrôlogers*, impudent deceivers, excluded by Law, and entertained against it, 29. banished out of Italy by Vitellius, 190
- Aviones*. See *Longobards*.
- Aulus* (Plautius) See *Plautius*.

B

- Basilides*, Priest at Mount Carmel, 210
- Bassus* (Annius) Commander of a Legion, his character, 299, 300
- Bassus* (Lucilius) Commander of Vitellius's Fleet, his conference with Cæcina, 237. he revolts to Vespasian, 256. his management, 256, 257
- Batavians*, an account and character of them, 365. a farther history of them, 543
- Battle*, that in Narbon Gaul, between the forces of Otho and Vitellius, 136, 137. the victory claimed by Otho's troops, 137. that near Cremona, 147. that of Castores described, 149. that between Vitellius and Otho's forces, 149, 150. a decisive one between Cæcina and Valens in behalf of Vitellius, and Titianus and Proculus Commanders of Otho's Army near Bedriacum, 167. finely described, 167, & seq. another at the same place, between the Armies of Vitellius and Vespasian, 268. finely described, 268, 269. that on the bank of the Rhine, 370, 371. that at Bonn, 377, 378. that at the Camp near Gelduba described, 394, 395. that between Julius Sabinus and the Sequanians, 446. that between Cerialis and the German Army, commanded by Civi-
lis, Classicus, and Tutor, 263. that at the old intrenchments,

- ments, between Civilis and Cerialis, 492, 493. that between the Caledonians and Agricola, 598, 599. that between the Britons commanded by Galgacus at the Grampian Hills, and the Romans under Agricola, 611, 612
- Bedriacum**, a village famous for several battles, 147. Vitellius views the heaps of slain there without the least emotion, 200. A battle there between the forces of Vespasian and Vitellius, 268
- Berenice** (Queen) supports Vespasian's interest, 213
- Blæsus**, (Junius) Governor of Lyonesse Gaul, furnishes Vitellius with a most magnificent train at his own charge, 187. this gives Vitellius distaste, *ib.* his death sought by Vitellius, 288. he is murdered by him, *ibid.* his amiable character, *ibid.*
- Bolanus** (Vettius) Ruler in Britain, 575. his conduct and character there, 588
- Bononia**, the residence of Valens, who entertains Vitellius there, 201
- Boudicea**, a Queen of Britain, leads her People to war, 586
- Briganticus** (Julius) Commander of a Squadron of Horse, revolts to Vitellius, 146. he joins Sextilius Felix, 450. he is slain at Vada, 499
- Brinno**, his character, 369. he is chosen Leader of the Caninefates, *ibid.*
- Britain** revolts, 293. a short history of affairs there, 293, 294. that Island is under great combustions, 572. its situation and description, 578. first discovered to be an Island, *ibid.* its people and inhabitants, who, 579. their religion and character, 580. its clime and fertility, 581. its produce, *ibid.* it is subdued and settled by Claudius, 583. an account of several Governors there, *ibid.* Agricola's conquests there at his first coming, 589, 590
- Britons**, their religious Rites, 580. their manner of making war, *ibid.* their Government, *ibid.* they would not endure ill treatment from their Governors, 582. they consult how to shake off their bondage, 584. take arms and assail the Romans, 586. but are again reduced by Suetonius Paulinus, *ibid.* they are farther subdued by Cerialis and Frontinus, 588. by the mild Government of Agricola they are brought to be in love with arts and sciences, 594. and with all the Roman customs, *ibid.* they are in great dismay at the sight of the Roman Fleet, 597. the Caledonians engage Agricola and are routed, 598, 599. they are undaunted at that loss, and by embassies and confederacies draw together in great numbers on the Grampian Hills, 601, 602. Galgacus's glorious

glorious speech to them there, 602. they attack Agricola,
and are utterly vanquished, 611, 612. their desperate and
furious behaviour after their defeat, 615
Bructerians, a German Nation, described, 547.
Burians. See *Marfignians*.

C

C*AIUS* (Volusius) a foldier of the third Legion, the first
who entered Cremona, 276
Caledonia (the people of) have recourse to arms, and ad-
vance againſt the Romans, 598. they attack the Roman
Army, with ſucceſs at firſt, but are vanquiſhed, 598
Calpurnius (Galerianus) his character, 363, 364. he is mur-
dered by Mucianus, 364
Camerinus (Scribonianus) one who counterfeits that illu-
ſtrious name, proves to be a ſlave named Geta, and is
put to death, 202
Canineſates, deſtroy and ſeize ſeveral of the Roman ſhips,
465. and rout the Nervians, *ibid.*
Capito (Fonteius) and *Clodius* (Macer). See *Macer*.
Capitol, burnt, 329. ordered by Veſpaſian to be rebuilt, 424.
the direction of the work given to Lucius Veſtinus, the
conſecration, &c. *ibid.*
Caffius (Longus). See *Longus*.
Carmel, Mount, an account of the Oracle there, 210
Caſtores, a battle there, 149
Cattians (the Nation of) their territories, customs, manner
of making war, &c. deſcribed, 544, & ſeq. See *Chaucians*.
Cacina (Alienus) an abandoned Commander of a Legion, 68.
he joins Vitellius, 69. riots in ſpoil and blood, 86. ſeizes on
the Helvetians money unjuſtly, and deſtroys many of them,
ibid. paſſes the Alps, 133. his behaviour changed for the
better, 142. he paſſes the Po, attempts to corrupt Otho's
forces, and beſieges Placentia, 143. is repulſed with loſs,
144. repaſſes the Po, where more forces revolt to him,
146. is vext at his repulſe, 148 meditates an ambuſcade
at Caſtores, 149. his deſign betrayed by Otho's Generals,
ibid. the greateſt part of his Army routed, 150. he is joined
by Valens, 155. favoured by the ſoldiers, and why, 156.
derides Valens, yet joins with him for the ſervice of the
cauſe, *ibid.* feigns a deſign to paſs the Po, 160. his cha-
racter, 184. he entertains Vitellius at Cremona, 199. rea-
ſons for ſuſpecting his fidelity to Vitellius, 229. his beha-
viour while at the head of Vitellius's Army, 235. his con-
ference with Lucilius Baſſus, 236. he encamps between
VOL. IV. Z z Hoſtilia

Hostilia and the river Tartarus, 251. hath it in his power to destroy the forces of Vespasian, *ibid.* sends letters to them, and agrees to revolt to them, 252. on the news of the revolt of the Fleet he assembles the principal Officers, who all swear to Vespasian, 257, 258. they again revolt, and he is put in irons, 259. he is sued to at Cremona, to intercede for them with Antonius, 278. he is despised by the Conquerors, 279. Antonius sends him to Vespasian, *ibid.* judgment passes against him in the Senate, 285
Celer (Publius) an accuser, his character, 362. he is convicted, and sentenced, 406
Celsus (Marius) narrowly escapes being murdered, 75. he is appointed by Otho Commander of foot and horse, 113, 114. signal exploits by him, 148. he is preferred to the Consulship under Vitellius, 189
Cenus, a Freedman of Nero, suffers death for a villainous lye, 128
Cerialis (Petilius) escapes from Vitellius, 312. he is unfortunate in an attack against Vitellius's forces, 338. he is appointed Commander of the Army against the revolted Germans by Mucianus, 447. he arrives at Magontiacum, 452. is impatient of delay, and in three marches reaches Rigodulum, 453. he there attacks Valentinus at the head of a numerous host of Treverians, *ibid.* his behaviour, *ibid.* takes Valentinus and many other illustrious Belgians, *ibid.* he rebukes the soldiers who were for rasing that City, 454. his speech to the Legions who had revolted and were returned to their duty, 455. his fine speech to the Treverians and Lingones, 456. he receives letters from Civilis and Classicus, assuring him of the death of Vespasian, and offering him the Empire of the Gauls, 459. he dispatches the bearer of those letters to Domitian, *ibid.* he is censured for letting the enemy join, when he might have destroyed them piecemeal, *ibid.* he is surprized by the enemy, 461. and in danger of being vanquished, when by his own personal bravery he gains the conquest, 462. his speech to the deserters, *ibid.* by a hasty march he arrives at Cologne to protect it, 464. he again attacks Civilis at the old intrenchment, 492. his encouraging speech to the Army, 494. his troops defeat the enemy, 497. his conduct greatly censured for the loss of his ships, 500. he was believed to have spent the night in the embraces of Claudia Sacrata, 501. he fits out a Fleet, and attacks Civilis, 502. ravages the Islands of the Batavians, *ibid.* his Army in great distress, *ibid.* his address in gaining

- gaining the Germans to submit to the Romans, 503. he is appointed Governor of Britain, 575. his exploits there, 588
- Cerialis* (Turullus) revolts to Vitellius, 146
- Chamavians*, a German Nation, their country and customs, 547.
- Chasuarians*. See *Dulgibinians*.
- Chaucians*, the most noble People of Germany, their country and manners, 548
- Cherusceans*, their country and manners, 549
- Cimbrians*, an account and great character of them, 550
- Civilis* (Claudius) his royal descent and character, 365. his design, 366. his speech to his Army, 367, 368. he destroys the Roman forces on the Rhine, and takes twenty-four ships, 370, 371. courts the alliance of the Gauls, 371. his speech to them, 372, 373. he engages Lupercus, and vanquishes him, 375. becomes master of a regular Army, 378. and leads it forth, 380. besieges the old Camp, *ibid.* the order of his Army, and the Camp described, 380, 388, 389. a letter from Antonius to him by Montanus, 392. his speech and direction to Montanus, 393, 394. he dispatches away the bravest of his forces under the command of Julius Maximus and Claudius Victor, and they surprize Vocula, 394. he is blamed for not sending more forces, 396. his artifice to deceive the enemy, *ibid.* and cruelty to a Roman Soldier, 397. he throws off all disguise, and avows hostilities against the Roman People, 426. cuts his hair which he had worn in pursuance of a vow, 437. his great cruelty, *ibid.* his ambitious views, 438. his reason for forbearing the plunder of Cologne, 441. he determines to gain the neighbouring cities, 444. his speech to the Tungrians, 445. he traces the Belgic desarts in search of Claudius Labeo, 450. he and Classicus send letters to Cerialis asserting the death of Vespasian, and offer him the Empire of the Gauls, 459. he advises to delay the engaging of Cerialis, *ibid.* his Counsel overruled by Tutor and Classicus, 459, & seq. his Army is defeated, 463. he supplies his Army in Germany, and pitches his camp in the old entrenchments, 492. he diverts the course of the Rhine, *ibid.* is attacked by Cerialis, 493. his order of battle, 494. his speech to the Army, 495, 496. he is again defeated by Cerialis, 497. rallies again, and skirmishes in several places, 498. his Fleet described, 502. his Fleet attacks that of Cerialis, *ibid.* he yields himself to the Romans, *ibid.* his speech to Cerialis, 505
- Classicus*, Commander of Treverian horse, his character, 427. he tenders the oath of Sovereignty to the Gauls, 435. be-

tween him and Julius Tutor the direction of the war is shared, *ibid.* his arts to reduce the old Camp, 436. he is elated with success, and hardly can forbear to plunder Cologne, 441. is immersed in sloth and ease, 450. joins with Civilis in sending letters to Cerialis, 459. advises to attack Cerialis, 461. and is defeated by him, 463. he hath a successful encounter with some horse sent by Cerialis to Novesium, 465

Claudius (Labeo) Commander of a Batavian Squadron, and Competitor with Civilis, sent to Frisia, 375. he joins Vocola at Cologne, with a few forces, 429. skirmishes with, and defeats some inconsiderable people, 429, 430. at the head of some new-raised forces opposes Civilis, 445. is defeated and escapes, *ibid.*

Cluvius Rufus (Marcus) Governor of Spain, his character, 10, and 411. he congratulates Vitellius, 193. he is accused by Hilarius, and acquitted, *ibid.*

Cogidunus, a King of the Britons, and friend to the Romans, 583

Cologne hardly escapes being sacked by the Armies of Civilis and Classicus, 441. the answer of the Citizens to the embassy of the Tencterians, 443, 444. the People of Cologne slaughter all the Germans living among them, 464. hence their dread of Civilis, *ibid.* they destroy a Cohort of Chaucians, and Frisians, by making them drunk, and burning them in their beds, *ibid.*

Cornelius Laco, Minister to Galba, his character, 7. he shares the Sovereignty with Titus Vinius, 15. an instance of his ignorance and obstinacy, 34. he meditates the death of Vinius, 51. is murdered by command of Otho, 59

Corfica (the Isle of) kept under obedience to Otho, 138. yet very nigh brought to destruction by Decimus Pacarius the Governor there, *ibid.* the People kill him in his bath, 139

Crassus (Scribonianus) his character, 403

Cremona, a battle there, 147. Cæcina entertains Vitellius there, 199. it is besieged by Antonius, 275. ravaged, burnt, and utterly destroyed, 281

Crispinilla (Galvia) had instigated Clodius Macer to a revolt, and laboured to furnish the People of Rome, 94. her death demanded, *ibid.* she eludes the prosecution, and escapes her doom, *ibid.*

Crispinus (Varius) a Tribune of the Prætorian Guards, inadvertently the occasion of a dreadful tumult, 102. he is murdered in it, *ibid.*

D

- D***Acians* in arms, are quelled by Mucianus, 295
Demetrius, an advocate for Publius Celer, one of the
 Sect of the Cynics, 406
Densus (Sempronius) Centurion of a Prætorian Cohort, an
 action of his remarkably brave, 54
Didius (Gallus) Governor of Britain, 583
Dillius (Aponianus) Leader of the third Legion, joins An-
 tonius Primus, 253
Dolabella (Cornelius) his confinement, its cause, 114. he is
 slain by order of Vitellius, 191, 192
Domitia (Decidiana) Wife of Agricola, her quality and cha-
 racter, 572
Domitian (the Emperor) advanced the Author, 2. he is tempted
 to escape from Vitellius, 312. escapes at the burning of the
 Capitol, 332. is saluted Cæsar by the soldiery, and carried
 to his Father's House, 347. his filthy behaviour, 352. his
 carriage before the Senate modest and graceful, 405. he
 proposes all honours to be restored to Galba, *ibid.* moves
 in the Senate for oblivion, with regard to the necessity of
 the late times, 412. he is persuaded by Mucianus to retire
 to Lyons, 473. from whence he is suspected to have at-
 tempted to corrupt Cerialis, *ibid.* he relinquishes all func-
 tions of government, and, to hide his passions, feigns a love
 for learning and poetry, 474. grows remarkable only for his
 debaucheries, 574. is stung with envy at the news of Agri-
 cola's conquests in Britain, 616. yet causes triumphal ho-
 nours to be decreed to him. 617. his conduct in regard to
 Agricola, 621. he is suspected of poisoning him, 623. his
 horrid cruelty, 624
Druids invent superstitious and idle stories, 427

E

- E***leazer*, Commander of the Temple at Jerusalem, is
 murdered by John surnamed Bargioras, one of the Go-
 vernors of that City, 490
Elianus (Plautius) the Pontiff, consecrates the Floor of the
 Capitol, 415.
Elysiens. See *Lygians*.
Emilius Longinus, a deserter from the first Legion, murders
 Vocula by command of Classicus, 435. is himself butchered
 by a Squadron of Horse called Picentina, 440

<i>Epiphanes</i> (King) wounded,	140
<i>Epponia</i> , Wife of Julius Sabinus,	446
<i>Eudoses</i> . See <i>Langobards</i> .	

F

- F***Abius* Fabullus, Commander of the fifth Legion, chosen one of the Leaders of Vitellius's Army, 259
- Faventinus* (Claudius) occasions the revolt of the Fleet at Misenum, 308. his character, 308, 309
- Faustus* (Annius) tried, and put to death, for being an accuser in the time of Nero, 130, 131
- Felix* (Sextilius) commands a Squadron of Horse, 248. he forces an entrance through Rhætia, 450
- Fennians*. See *Peucinians*.
- Festus* (Valerius) Commander of the Legion in Africa, his character, 417. he murders Lucius Piso Proconsul there, 420. farther acts of his villainy, 420, 421
- Flaccus* (Hordeonius) Commander of the Army in upper Germany, his character, 11. to him Vitellius commits the defence of the Rhine, 185. he is well disposed to Vespasian, 366. orders Lupercus to advance against Civilis, 374. is accused of want of resolution, 376. sends Dilius Vocula to the Camp, is blamed by the soldiery, and narrowly escapes being murdered, 383. he for his own defence introduces an ill custom, 385. tenders the oath to the soldiers in behalf of Vespasian, 392. they hardly repeat it, *ibid.* he is murdered by the soldiers, 400
- Flavianus*. See *Ampius*.
- Fosians*, a German Nation. See *Cherusicans*.
- Frisia*, the greater and lesser, described, 548
- Frontinus* (Julius) a Governor in Britain, his signal fame and actions there, 588
- Fuscus* (Cornelius) joins Vespasian, and his character, 220. he is second in command of the forces under Antonius Primus, 246. he is appointed Prætor, 355

G

G*ALBA*, the Emperor, succeeds Nero, 6. his severity, 7. his Court compared to Nero's, 9. he deliberates concerning the adoption of a successor, 14. adopts Piso, and his speech to him on that occasion, 17—22. he declares it to the soldiers and to the Senate, 23, 24. orders nine tenths of Nero's donations to be restored, 26. discharges from their command Antonius Taurus, Antonius Naso, Æmilius Pacensis and Julius Fronto, &c. which alarms

- alarms the soldiery, 26, 27. is warned of a treasonable plot against him in the presence of Otho, 34. receives the news of Otho's being presented to the soldiery while sacrificing, 36. calls a council, *ibid.* sends Piso to the Camp, 43. receives false information from the Crowd, 44. and from Julius Atticus, 45. his remarkable answer to him, *ibid.* he is in great distress and suspense, 51. his death, 53. his head carried on a pole, 55, 56. his corps, after many cruel indignities, is by Argius his bondman interred in his own garden, 62. a short History of him, 62, 63
- Galeria**, Wife to Vitellius the Emperor, her character, 192
- Galgacus**, a Leader of the Britons, famous for his valour and descent, 602. his glorious speech to his Army on the Gram-pian Hills, *ibid.*
- Gallus** (Annius) appointed Commander by Otho, 113, 114. Vestricius Spurinna joined with him, 132. he is informed by Spurinna of Cæcina's repulse from Placentia, and marches to Bedriacum, 146, 147. he is appointed Commander of an Army against Civilis, who then headed the revolted Nations in Germany, 447
- Gallus** (Herennius) Commander of the first Legion, and Governor of Bonn, 376. he attacks the Batavians, the battle described, 377, 378. is taken into a share of the command with Vocola, and narrowly escapes being murdered by the soldiers, 386, 387
- Gallus** (Rubrius) obtains pardon for the Cohorts at Brixellum, 180
- Geminus** (Verdius) sent by Vespasian, destroys Anicetus and his followers, 297
- Germans**, their original, 518. their registers and histories, what, *ibid.* some of their traditions, 519. their make, form and complexion described, 520. a character of that People, *ibid.* their riches consist in numbers of cattle, 521. they have not the use of silver or gold, *ibid.* but exchange one commodity for another, *ibid.* those bordering upon the frontiers of the Romans excepted, *ibid.* they are supposed not to abound in iron, *ibid.* their armour and manner of making war, 521, 522. their greatest disgrace, what, 523. their manner of choosing Kings and Generals, *ibid.* none but their Priests allowed to inflict punishment, *ibid.* their usual custom of forming their Armies, an incitement to valour, 523, 524. their women useful and assisting even in battle, 524. their worship, and method of divining by lots, 525. they have divine presages and admonitions from horses, 526. their method of divining in affairs of the highest consequence, 527.

their manner of reckoning time, *ibid.* their manner of assembling their Diets, *ibid.* their manner of proposing and debating affairs there, 528. their method of chusing Rulers and Officers of justice, *ibid.* their notions of honour, and manner of bestowing it, 529. they cannot brook repose, yet have an aversion to labour, 531. they have no cities, *ibid.* their manner of building, 532. the dress and cloathing of their men and women, 532, 533. their laws of matrimony, their punishment of adultery, 534, 535. their custom of educating their youth, 535. their manner of making up quarrels of one family with another, 536. they are famous for their liberality and hospitality, 537. their usual way of spending their time, *ibid.* and manner of consulting, 528. their food and manner of living, *ibid.* they are guilty of excess in drinking, 539. their public diversions, *ibid.* they are exceedingly addicted to gaming, *ibid.* their manner of treating slaves, 539, 540. they are strangers to usury, 540. their tillage and husbandry, *ibid.* their funeral solemnities, 541. the original of several nations of them, *ibid.* their great power and bravery, in comparison of other nations, 550
Germany, near lost to the Romans, 294. but upon the approach of the Roman Armies that country submits, 451. its bounds and situation, 517. its lands productive of grain, but not kindly to fruit-trees, 520. all the cattle there small, *ibid.*
Geta, a slave and an impostor, doomed to die for being at the head of a conspiracy against Vitellius, 202
Gothinians. See *Marfignians*.
Gothones, their situation and government, 557
Griphus (Plotius) decreed Prætor in the room of Tertius Julianus, 403

H

Hellusians, a fabulous account of them, 562
Helvicones. See *Lygians*.
Helvidius Priscus. See *Priscus*.
Hercules, his pillars reported to be standing, 548
Herennius Senecio, put to death, and why, 568
Herennius, Commander of a Legion, is slain by order of Valentinus and Tutor, 452. their reasons for his murder, *ibid.*
Hermundurians, their character and situation, 554
Hilarius, Freedman to Vitellius, his charge against Cluvius Rufus Governor of Spain, 193. that does not succeed, and he himself is doomed to punishment, 194
Hormus, Freedman to Vespasian, advanced to Equestrian Dignity, 403

ICE LUS,

I

- ICE LUS**, Freedman to Galba, vested with the Equestrian Dignity, and new named Martianus, 15. his great sway in the Ministry, *ibid.* he combines with Laco, *ibid.* is formally executed by Otho's command, 59
- Jerusalem**, its description and situation, 488. its strong fortifications, *ibid.* its sumptuous Temple, 489. the command of the City divided between Simon and John, surnamed Bargioras, 490. the defence and command of the Temple in the hands of Eleazer, *ibid.* the City is besieged by Titus, 491
- Jews**, their rise and antiquity, 477. their religious ordinances, 479. their peculiar ceremonies and customs, 480. their various lot since the time of the Assyrian Empire to the siege of Jerusalem by Titus, 484, & seq.
- John**, surnamed Bargioras, one of the Governors of Jerusalem, employs assassins who murder Eleazer, 490. he takes possession of the Temple there, *ibid.*
- Jordan**, that river described, 482
- Ireland**, its situation, size, soil and climate, 596. a petty King from thence under the protection of Agricola, *ibid.*
- Italy**, from the Po to the Alps, possessed by the troops of Vitellius, 140
- Judæa**, all, except Jerusalem, reduced by Vespasian, 124. its boundaries described, 482. its natural history, *ibid.* a summary of its government from the Assyrian Empire till the siege of Jerusalem by Titus, 484, & seq.
- Julianus** (Tertius) flies for fear of being murdered, 218. appointed by Vitellius to reclaim the soldiers, and goes over to the side of Vespasian, 309. his character, 334. he commands at Tarracina, is taken by Lucius Vitellius, and murdered by him, 336
- Julianus** (Tertius) degraded from the Prætorship by the Senate, 403. he is restored, 405
- Julius Frontinus**. See *Frontinus*.
- Julius Mansuetus**, killed by his Son at the battle of Bedriacum, 272
- Julius Martialis**, the Tribune, suspected of the conspiracy against Galba, 35
- Julius Sabinus**. See *Sabinus* (Julius.)
- Julius Tutor**. See *Tutor*.

L

- L** A B E O. See *Claudius Labeo*.
Laco. See *Cornelius Laco*.
Langobards, a People few in number, but brave, 553. their Religion, 553, 554
Legions. See *Soldiery*.
Lemovians. See *Gothones*.
Libanus (Mount of) described, 482
Licinius Mucianus. See *Mucianus*.
Life-guard Men, their behaviour in regard to Galba and Piso, 39
Liguria (a Woman of) her great intrepidity, and resolute answer to the plundering soldiers, 135
Longinus. See *Emilius Longinus*.
Longus (Cassius) Camp-Martial, chosen Leader of Vitellius's Army by the soldiers, 259
Lucilius Bassus. See *Bassus*.
Lucius Piso, Proconsul in Africa, a particular account of his murder, 416
Lupercus Mummius, advances against Civilis, 374. is obliged with his Legions only to escape to the Camp, 375. which he fortifies, but neglects to secure provisions, 379. is besieged by Civilis, 380. is taken and sent to be presented to Velela, but in the journey thither he is slain, 438
Lupus (Numisius) joins Antonius Primus, and brings with him the eighth Legion, 253
Lygians, their situation and customs, 556

M

- M** A C E R (Clodius) his assassination, for raising commotion in Africa, 8. with that of Fonteius Capito, for the same crime in Germany, 8, 9
Macer (Martius) the battle fought by him near Cremona, 147. he is in danger of being murdered by the soldiers, 162
Magontiacum besieged, 401
Manimians. See *Lygians*.
Manlius Patruitus, a Senator, complains to the Senate of insults and indignities from the Magistrates of Siena, who are convicted, and suffer capitally, 413
Marcellus (Eprius) an accuser in the reign of Nero, a dispute between him and Helvidius concerning sending Embassadors to Vespasian, 358. his artful speech on that occasion, 359, & seq.
Marcomanians. See *Nariscans*.

Mariccus,

- Mariccus*, a Boian of mean birth, takes upon him the title of a God, 189. at the head of eight thousand men invades the Eduans, is taken and thrown amongst wild beasts, but not hurt by them, *ibid.* is put to death in the presence of Vitellius, 190
- Marsignians*, their situation, speech and dress, 556
- Massa* (Bebius) a Procurator in Africa, one of the assassins of Lucius Piso, 420
- Mattiaccians*, (the Nation of) their territories and customs described, 543
- Maturus* (Marius) Governor of the Maritime Alps, attempts to repel the forces of Otho, but on the first shock his people were dissipated, 134. the rage of the soldiery, *ibid.* he receives Fabius Valens in his distress very kindly, 291
- Mauricus* (Junius) moves Domitian to communicate the Registers of the late Emperors, thence to discover the accusers, 406
- Maximus* (Trebellius) Governor of Britain, discarded, and his place supplied by Vettius Bolanus, 194. his conduct and character whilst in Britain, 587
- Messalla* (Vipstanius) his character, 252. he supports an onset, 263. gains vast applause in the Senate by pleading for his Brother Aquilius Regulus, 408
- Miracles*, some performed by Vespasian, 466, 467
- Montanus* (Alpinus.) See *Alpinus*, 392
- Montanus* (Curtius) the Senator, proposes that public solemnity be paid to the memory of Piso, 405. his fine speech in the Senate against Regulus, one of the accusers, 408—
411
- Moses*, his address to secure the subjection of the Jewish Nation to himself, 479
- Mucianus* (Licinius) his character, 12 and 125. he rules over Syria, 125. his fine speech to Vespasian, 205. he administers to his soldiers the oath of allegiance to Vespasian, 212. his speech to the people of Antioch, *ibid.* he holds a council at Beritus, 213. is appointed Leader against Vitellius, 215. his disposition of the Fleet, 216. his base arts to raise money, 216, 217. he is stung with envy at the sudden victories of Antonius, 302. is guilty of doublings and baseness to him, 302, 304, 338. he in his letters boasts to the Senate of his services, 355. he arrives in Rome, and bears universal sway, 363. murders Calpurnius Galerianus, 364. his artful address and management in regard to Antonius, 404. he harangues the Senate in behalf of the accusers, 412. his disposal of the soldiery, 414. he sends
over

over Papirius, a Centurion, to Africa, to murder Lucius Piso the Proconsul, 418. the news of the transactions in Germany fill him with anguish, 447. he makes choice of Gallus Annius and Petilius Cerialis for Commanders of the Army in Germany, *ibid.* he artfully makes changes and promotions, *ibid.* he orders the Son of Vitellius to be slain, 265. he cannot endure that Antonius should attend Domitian in the intended expedition, *ibid.* when informed of the success of the Romans against the Treverians, he advises Domitian to retire to Lyons, where they arrive, 472, 473

Mummius. See *Lupercus.*

Musonius (Rufus) a Roman Knight, derided and abused by the soldiery, for recommending the blessings of peace and calamities of war, 340. he accuses Publius Celer of having by false witnesses procured the death of Barca Soranus, 362. obtains sentence against him, 405, 406

N

N *Abarvalians*, their situation and religion, 556

Nariscans, their character and situation, 555

Nero, his death, and what public joy it caused, 5. his wild profuseness, 26

Nuitbones. See *Langobards.*

Numisus Lupus. See *Lupus.*

Numisus Rufus, Commander of a Legion at the old Camp besieged by Civilis, 379. is slain by command of Valentinus and Tutor, 452

Nymphidius, his designs upon the Sovereignty, 7. he perishes, *ibid.*

O

O *Octavius* Sagitta, banished at the motion of Mucianus, 412

Omens observed, 209. See *Prodigies.*

Osians. See *Marfignians.*

Ostorius Scapula. See *Scapula.*

Orbo, his character, and Nero's confidence in him, 16. his hopes of adoption by Galba, *ibid.* his course of life riotous and expensive, 27. his rage to Galba, and envy to Piso, inflame his inordinate ambition, *ibid.* he believes in an Astrologer, 29. his base artifices to the soldiery, 30. he commits the direction of his treason to Onomastus, 32. is saluted Emperor by twenty-three life-guard-men only, 35. his behaviour to the soldiery, 46. his inflaming harangue to them, 46, & seq. he orders the common armory to be thrown open, 50. the ill effect of this, *ibid.* he commands the

the soldiers to march into Rome, 52. receives news of the death of Piso with the utmost delight, 55. orders the murder of Laco and Icelus, 59. tribunitial authority, and the name of Augustus, are decreed to him, 60. he grants leave to bury the heaps of slain, *ibid.* his known vices make him dreaded, 63. he suspends his pleasures, dissembles his luxury, and causes Cælius, whom he had confined, to be pardoned, 90, 91. dooms Tigellinus to death, 91. his letters to Vitellius first deceitful, then abusive, 94. he attempts to destroy Vitellius, 95. appoints Consuls, and makes other promotions, 97. is suspected to have intended public honours to Nero, 99. his joy on the victory in Mœsia, 101. he is struck with fear from an outrageous tumult, 103. speaks to the soldiery, and calms them, 106, & seq. his disposal of his Army sent against Vitellius, &c. 113. urged by the approach of Cæcina, he leaves Rome, 117. commits to his Brother Salvius Titianus the management of the Empire and City, 118. the first motions of the war propitious to Otho, and four more Legions join him, 131. his forces in Narbon Gaul have the advantage over those of Vitellius, 133. he is made uneasy by false news, sends for his Brother Titianus, and to him commits the direction of the war, 148. he is bent upon engaging Cæcina and Valens, 159. he returns to Brixellum, 160. his motions no secret to the Army of Vitellius, *ibid.* his Army defeated near Bedriacum, 167, 168. he is determined in his purpose, and waits undismayed for an account of the battle, 173. his fine speech and calm behaviour before he dies, 175, 176. his death and funeral, 178. some of his soldiers, from affection to him, kill themselves, *ibid.* his character, 179
Oxiones. See *Hellusians*.

P

P*Acarius* (Decimus) Governor of Corsica, his attempt to engage the Corsicans for Vitellius, 138. he kills Claudius Pyrrhicus and Quinctius Certius for opposing him, *ibid.* is himself killed in his bath, 139

Pactius (Africanus) charged with having accused the two Brothers of the Scribonian House, endeavours to evade the punishment of his guilt by shewing others as guilty, 407, 408

Papirius, a Centurion, sent by Mucianus to destroy Lucius Piso Proconsul in Africa, is executed by command of Piso, 419. he was one of the murderers of Clodius Macer, *ibid.*

Patruius. See *Manlius*.

Paulinus (Suetonius) appointed Commander by Otho, 113, 114. his character, 114. signal exploits by him, 148. his dis-

- discourse on the state of the war, and the concurrence of Celsus and Gallus with him, 157. he is pardoned by Vitellius, 188. he was Governor of Britain, 583. he quells a revolt there, 586
- Paulinus* (Valerius) a brave Officer, and fast friend to Vespasian, diverts Valens from his designs, 292. sends after him, and takes him prisoner, 293
- People* of Vienne, their humble submission and application to the Army, 84, 85. those of Rome, how sensibly they feel the many evils of war, 115
- Petilius Cerialis*. See *Cerialis*.
- Peucini* (the Nation of) their situation and customs, 560
- Petronius Turpilianus*, slain for having been General under Nero, 8. his behaviour during his Government of Britain, 586, 587
- Piso* (Licinianus) his extraction, character, and adoption by Galba, 17. his modest behaviour, 22. his speech to the Cohort upon duty at the Palace, 37. he is sent to the Camp, 43. returns and is encountered by numbers of Parricides, but by the assistance of Sempronius Densus escapes to the Temple of Vesta, 54. by order of Otho he is murdered in the Porch, 55. he is buried by his Wife Verania, and his Brother Scribonianus, 60. a summary of his History, *ibid.*
- Piso* (Lucius.) See *Lucius Piso*.
- Placentia*, besieged by Cæcina, 143. the gallant behaviour of the besieged, 144
- Plautius* (Aulus) the first Governor of Britain of Consular quality, 583
- Plautius Elianus*. See *Elianus Plautius*.
- Populæ*, their behaviour in the contest between Galba and Otho, 41. they rejoice at the murder of the Emperor, 56. many present memorials to Otho for rewards for their Parricide, *ibid.* their dread and anguish, occasioned by two such infamous Princes as Otho and Vitellius, 64. they raise a terrible tumult, 101. are filled with suspicion and distrust, 110. want bread, and employment to earn it, 112. some of them elated by the public commotions, 115. they rejoice when Vitellius is proclaimed, 183
- Prætorian Bands*, an instance of their faith, 95
- Primus* (Antonius) his revolt to Vespasian, and character, 219. his speech for dispatch and pushing the war in Italy, 243. he is Leader of the Army into Italy, 245. acquires great fame by ordering the Statues of Galba to be restored, 249, 250. assaults the enemy, 251. is reinforced by the seventh Legion, 252. and by the third and eighth, 253. appeals

peases a tumult, and saves Ampius Flavianus from being murdered, 254. is suspected to occasion the seditions which obliged Flavianus and Saturninus to retire, 256. when informed of the distractions of the enemy, he determines to engage them before Valens could head them, 260. he encamps at Bedriacum, and is informed of the enemy's approach, 261. his disposition of his Army, and his gallant behaviour, 261, 262. he obtains the victory, 263. is joined by the whole power of Vespasian's Army, who are for attacking Cremona instantly, 264. but restrained by his address and eloquence, 265, 266. he is informed of the approach of the enemy, with six Legions, &c. 267. the disposal of his Army, *ibid.* his glorious behaviour and management, 270. he besieges Cremona, 275. orders the most sumptuous buildings without the City to be burnt, 277. on sign of submission, he orders all violence to be stayed, 278. he is supposed to have given orders for burning the City, 280. is struck with shame, and orders that none should hold as a captive any Citizen of Cremona, 282. oppresses Italy, debauches the Army, and commits rapine, 298. finds himself ill used by Mucianus, 302. and writes to Vespasian, 303. his speech to pacify the soldiers at Carfulæ, 313. his behaviour to the revolters, and disposal of them, 316, 317. his delay gives occasion to suspect him of treachery, 337. he advances along the great Flaminian road, 338. and approaches Rome, 341. is principal in authority there, 352. obtains the Consular Dignity, 355. his power and authority is quite sunk by the arrival of Mucianus, 363. he is reported to have persuaded Scribonianus Crassus to assume the Sovereignty, 403. he goes to Vespasian, 465. his reception and treatment, *ibid.*

Priscus (Fabius) Leader of the fourteenth Legion from Britain, takes the Nervians and Tungrians under the Roman protection, 465

Priscus (Helvidius) his discourse and sentiments gain him great glory in the Senate, 356. his great character, *ibid.* a speech of his, 358, 359. as Prætor he consecrates the floor of the Capitol, 424, 425

Priscus, (Helvidius) Son of the above-mentioned, executed under Domitian, 625

Priscus (Julius) Commander of an Army under Vitellius, 306. he abandons the Camp, 315. on the death of Vitellius, and reduction of Rome to Vespasian, he kills himself, 364

Proculus (Licinius) Captain of the Prætorian Guards to Otho, advises

718 INDEX to VOL. III, IV.

advices to engage Cæcina and Valens, 159. he is pardoned by Vitellius, 188

Prodigies. See III, 112, 209, 210, 307, 386, 490, 491

Q

Quadians. See *Nariscans.*

R

Regulus (Aquilus) charged as the accuser, and destroyer of the illustrious house of the ancient Crassi, and that of Orphitus, 408. his horrid cruelty set forth in a speech of Curtius Montanus, 408, & seq.

Reudignians. See *Langobards.*

Rome (the City of) rent by feuds and parties, 130. is entered by the forces of Vespasian, 342. the terrible havock which ensues, 342, 343. the calamitous condition of the City after the death of Vitellius, 350, 351. uneasinesses and terrors there, lest Africa should rebel, 402. the City restored to her pacific form, 404

Roscius (Regulus) appointed Consul for a day only, 285

Roxolani, a People of Sarmatia, invade Moesia, 100. their character, and overthrow by Marcus Aponius, &c. 100, 101

Rufus (Numisius). See *Numisius.*

Rugians. See *Gothones.*

Rusticus (Arulenus). See *Arulenus.*

S

Sabinus (Flavius) Brother to the Emperor Vespasian, Consul elect, appointed by Otho to command in Macer's room, 162. with the forces under his command, he goes over to Vitellius, 180. draws up all the forces in Rome, who are by him sworn to Vitellius, 183. he is persuaded to leave Vitellius, 312. and even by the Grandees of Rome, 317. is suspected to envy his Brother's fortune, 318. his character, 319. he attacks a party of Vitellius's men, but is forced to retire, and shuts himself in the Capitol, 324. sends to Vitellius to expostulate, 325. is besieged in the Capital, 328. is taken and murdered, 332, 333. his character, 333. funeral honours are paid to him as Censor, 416

Sabinus (Julius) one of the Lingones, values himself as being descended from Julius Cæsar, 427, causes himself to be proclaimed *Cæsar*, 446. leads a huge host of his countrymen, the Lingones, to invade the Sequanians, *ibid.* he is put to flight by them, and thence the war is stayed, *ibid.*

Sabinus

- Sabinus* (Publius) Captain of the Prætorian Guards to Vitellius, 226. put in Chains by him, 284
- Sagitta*. See *Octavius*.
- Salonina*, Wife to Cæcina, 142
- Sariolenus* (Vocula) expelled the Senate for endeavouring to introduce the practice of accusing under Vitellius, 407
- Saturninus* (Aponius) Commander in Mœsia, attempts to murder Tertius Julianus, 218. See *Aponius*.
- Scapula* (Ostorius) Governor of Britain, 385
- Scribonianus*. See *Camerinus* and *Crassus*.
- Semnones*, an account of their religious customs, 552, 553.
their power and authority, 553
- Senate*, decree Tribunitial authority and the name of Augustus to Otho, 60. they are insulted by the soldiers 180. and in suspense and terror at the death of Otho, 181. all turn their thoughts and obedience to Vitellius, *ibid.* they are frightened by Cenus a freedman of Nero's, 182. they decree all honours at once to Vitellius, 183. flatter Vitellius, 285. pronounce judgment on Cæcina, *ibid.* they decree to Vespasian all titles and prerogatives, 354. and the Consulship, with Titus for his Colleague, *ibid.* as also the Prætorship and Consular authority to Domitian, *ibid.* they award thanks to the General Officers, to the Armies, and confederate Kings, 403. and appoint Plotius Griphus Prætor in the room of Tertius Julianus, *ibid.* they devise an oath, by which they severally appeal to the Deities, that they had in no degree sought the damage or life of any person, 406. their abhorrence of accusers, 407
- Senecio*. See *Herennius*.
- Septimius* (Portius) his character, 247, 248
- Sequanians* obtain a victory over the Lingones, 446
- Serapis*, God of the Egyptians, sends a man to Vespasian to be cured of blindness, 466. another to be cured of lameness, 467. the history of this Deity, according to the arch-priests of Egypt, 468, 469
- Servius* (Galba) his second Consulship, 1, 14. See *Galba*.
- Sextilia*, Mother to Vitellius, 192. her good character, 193
- Sextilius*. See *Felix*.
- Sido* and *Italicus*, Kings of the Suevians, join Vespasian's Army, 247, 267
- Siege* of Cremona, by Antonius, finely described, 274, 275
- Siege* of the old Camp described, 380, 389. that of Magon-tiacum, 401
- Siege* of Placentia, by Cæcina, finely described, 143
- Silvanus* (Poppæus) Governor of Dalmatia, 141. he leads six thousand Dalmatians, 299. his character, 299, 300
- V O L. IV. A a a Simon,

<i>Simon</i> , one of the Governors of Jerusalem,	490
<i>Simplex</i> (Cæcilius) appointed Consul,	189
<i>Sisenna</i> , a Centurion, flies from the counterfeit Nero,	129
<i>Sitones</i> , their situation and Government,	560
<i>Sohemus</i> (King) accedes to the party of Vespasian,	213
<i>Soldiery</i> , their behaviour to Galba, 6, 8, 40. to Otho, 45. their terrible march into Rome, 52. they destroy many Citizens, and murder Galba, 53. and Titus Vinius, 54. all things transacted by their will and option, 57. they in- sist on being exempt from paying fees to their Centurions, and advance Flavius Sabinus to the Government of Rome, and chuse their officers, 58. just reflections on them, 65. they break in pieces the image of Galba, to whom just before they had sworn, 72, 73. terrible instances of their fury, cruelty, and madness, 76, 81. they insist on destroying the Helvetians, who are saved by the eloquence of Clau- dius Cossus, 88. a horrible instance of their rage, frenzy, and cruelty, 102. they are calmed by a speech of Otho's, 106, & seq. those in Judæa, Syria, and Egypt, are uneasy that they have no share in the disposal of the Empire, 127. they burn, plunder, and lay waste, without distinction, their own Country, 134. their insolence to Annius Gallus, espe- cially that of those who had murdered Galba, 147, 148. those of Vitellius let loose to spoil and ravage, 184. they make Vitellius very uneasy, 194. their outrageous beha- viour at Turin, 195. great numbers of them discharged, 196, 199. they brag and magnify their service to Vitellius, 200. their behaviour in regard to Vespasian, 218. many cruel murders committed by them, 222. they were sunk in vices not fit to be named, 228. a great mortality among them, <i>ibid.</i> in a rage (without any cause) they doom to death Titus Ampius Flavianus, 253. and are kept from murdering him by Antonius Primus, 254. they then assail Aponius Saturninus, 255. those of Vitellius go over to Vef- pasian, 316. an instance of their insolence and baseness, 339, 340. a cruel instance of their outrage to Gallus, 387. they murder Hordeonius Flaccus, 400. and are disappointed of murdering Vocula, by his escape, 401. their confusion and distress beget dissensions, and the first, fourteenth and eighteenth Legions put themselves again under the com- mand of Vocula, <i>ibid.</i> and again they take the oath to Vef- pasian, <i>ibid.</i> they are near flaming into sedition, 414. are under a dismal consternation, and relieved from it by Mu- cianus, 415. they bargain to swear fealty to strangers, 431. an instance of their bravery and fortitude in the old Camp, 436. their tragical destruction, 437. they are under strange agita-	

- agitations at Novesium, 439. as they are led by Claudius Sanctus, a squadron of horse go off from him, and meeting Longinus they butcher him, 440
- Sophonius* (Tigellinus.) See *Tigellinus*.
- Sofianus* (Antistius) banished at the motion of Mucianus, 412. his character, *ibid.*
- Speech*, that of Galba to Piso, upon his adopting the latter, 17, & seq. that of Piso to the Cohort upon duty, upon the first revolt of the Army, 37. that of Fabius Valens to Vitellius, 68. that of Otho to the soldiers, 46, and 106. and a remarkable one of his before his death, 175. that of Mucianus to Vespasian, 205. and to the people of Antioch, 212. that of Antonius to his Army, 265. and to his soldiers at Carfulæ, 313. that of the Grandees of Rome to Sabinus, 317. that of the followers of Vitellius to him, 319. that of Helvidius Priscus in the Senate, 358. that of Eprius Marcellus there, 359. that of Civilis to the Batavians, 367. a glorious one of Curtius Montanus in the Senate, 409. of Vocula to Classicus and Tutor, 430. and of Vocula to the soldiers, 432. that of the Embassador of the Tencterians to the City of Cologne, 441. with their answer, 443. that of Civilis to the Tungrians, 445. that of the soldiers of Cerialis for razing the City of Cologne, 454. that of Cerialis to his Army, 494. that of Civilis to his Army, 495. that of Civilis to Cerialis, when the former submitted to the Romans, 505. an admirable speech of Galgacus to his Army, 602. that of Agricola to his Army at the same time, 607
- Spurinna* (Vestricius) appointed Commander by Otho, 132. commands in Placentia, 140. the mad pranks of his soldiery, with his address and management, 141. he defends the place against Cæcina, 144. sends word of the siege being raised to Annius Gallus, 146. leaves Placentia and joins the Army, 162
- Suardones*. See *Langobards*.
- Suetonius Paulinus*. See *Paulinus*.
- Suevians*, their country and customs, &c. 552
- Suiones*, their situation and power, 557. their ships, and manner of working them, *ibid.* their government, 558
- Sun*, popular conjectures concerning his rising and setting, 558

T

T*Acitus*, his advancement by Vespasian, by Titus, and by Domitian, and his design to write of Nerva and Trajan, 2, 3. his curious and occasional digression on the state of affairs, 3, 4, 5, &c. 163, & seq. and on the burning of the Capitol,

- Capitol, 329. during the Consulship of Agricola he is contracted to his Daughter, 577. his account of Britain, 578. his curious and just Reflections on the prudence and moderation of Agricola, 621. his affecting relation of the death of Agricola, 622
- Temple*, that of Venus at Paphos, its tradition and customs, 122, 123. that of Jerusalem described, 484. a more particular description of it, 489
- Tencterians*, send an Embassy to Cologne, 441. their territories, manners, customs, &c. described, 546
- Tertius* Julianus. See *Julianus Tertius*.
- Tigellinus* (Sophonius) a summary of his life and wicked character, 92. he is doomed to die, and kills himself, 93
- Titianus* (Salvius) Brother to Otho, 118. has the whole command committed to him, 148. he advises to engage Cæcina and Valens, 159
- Titus* Vespasianus, promoted the Author, 2. he is sent by his Father to congratulate Galba, hears of his murder, and stops in Greece, 120, 121. proceeds to Syria, and visits the Temple of Venus, 122. consults the Oracle there, has an auspicious answer, and returns to his Father, 123, 124. is decreed Collegue to his Father in the Consulship, 354. is left by his Father to command the Army, and to prosecute the war against the Jews, 422. his speech to his Father at parting, 423. his winning behaviour toward the soldiers, 476. his Army described, *ibid.* he encamps near Jerusalem, *ibid.* he besieges the City, 487, &c.
- Titus* Vinius. See *Vinius*.
- Trebellius* Maximus. See *Maximus Trebellius*.
- Triaria*, Wife to Lucius Vitellius, her wicked character, 192. an instance of her barbarity, 336
- Turpilianus* (Petronius.) See *Petronius Turpilianus*.
- Tutor* (Julius) the Treverian, his character, 427. he commands the Treverians, and shares the direction of the war with Clasticus, 435. his actions related, *ibid.* he neglects to fortify the bank of the Rhine, 450. he is routed by Sextilius, 451. he advises to attack Cerialis instantly, 461. he is defeated by Cerialis, 463

V

- Valens* (Fabius) Commander of a Legion, his inflaming speech to Vitellius, 68, 69. he revolts with the first Legion, and salutes him Emperor, 74, 75. he is suspected of taking a great sum for saving Vienne from being sacked, 85. his prodigality and vile venality, *ibid.* he sends letters to the Prætorian Bands, and City Cohorts, 94. he sends forces

- forces under Julius Clasticus to defend the coast of Narbon Gaul against Otho's Fleet, 135. a battle ensues, and the victory inclines most to Otho's side, 136. he quells a mutiny and insurrection, 152. joins Cæcina, 155. derides him, yet to promote the same cause concurs with him, 156. he is infamous for pillage and feats of rapine, 184. he resides at Bononia, and there exhibits a combat of Gladiators, 201. advances at the head of a huge host against Antonius Primus, 289. his scandalous behaviour, 290. he embarks, and is well received by Marius Maturus, but diverted from his expedition by Valerius Paulinus, a fast friend to Vespasian, and is taken prisoner, 292, 293. he is slain in prison, at Urbin, 315. his character, 316
- Valens* (Manlius) Commander of the Italic Legion, ill used by Fabius Valens, 83
- Valentinus* (Tullius) an Ambassador of the Treverians, and promoter of the war, 448. his harangue at Rheims, *ibid.* he is opposed by Julius Auspex, 448, 449. his character, 450. he joins Tutor, and they put to death Herennius and Numisius, Commanders of Legions, 451, 452. their reasons for it, 452. he is vanquished at Rigodulum, and taken by Cerialis, 453. his wonderful fortitude and intrepidity at his death, 472
- Valerius Asiaticus.* See *Asiaticus.*
- Valerius Paulinus.* See *Paulinus.*
- Varinians.* See *Langobards.*
- Varro* (Cingonius) Consul elect, slain by Galba, for being an accomplice in the conspiracy of Nymphidius, 7, 8
- Varus* (Alphenus) routs a body of Gladiators, and attacks the forces of Otho in flank, 170. he is appointed Commander by Vitellius, 306. he abandons the Army, 315
- Varus* (Arrius) his character, he accompanies Antonius Primus, 248. reduces a Garrison at Interamna, 314, 315. is appointed at Rome Commander of the Prætorian Guards, 352. and Prætor, 355. he is displaced by Mucianus, and set over the public grain, 447
- Veleda*, a German Virgin and Prophetess, 438. she is treated as a Deity, 444
- Venedians.* See *Peucinians.*
- Verania*, Wife to Licinianus Piso, buries him, 60
- Veranius*, Governor of Britain, 583
- Verginius*, slow in declaring for Galba, 10. he is applied to by the soldiery to accept of Sovereignty, 180. is with much difficulty saved from the fury of the soldiers by Vitellius, 197, 198
- Verona* (the City of) possessed by Antonius Primus, 250
- Vespasian*

Vespasian (the Emperor) promoted the Author, 2. he commands the Army against the Jews, 12. his great character as a General, 125. he agrees with Mucianus by means of Titus, 128. deliberates on the business of war and arms, 203. he is encouraged by the speech of Mucianus, and the propitious answers of Oracles, and determines to push for the Empire, 209, 210. he is acknowledged Emperor, and has allegiance first sworn to him at Alexandria, with his behaviour thereupon, 210, 211. all the forces in the East, with the Provinces, &c. swear allegiance to him, 212, 213. he establishes a Council, 213. and promotes many deserving men, 214. invites all to join him who were discharged by Vitellius, 215. several Legions revolt to him, 217. dispatches are sent to Britain, Spain, and Gaul, 220. his forces, led by Antonius Primus, arrive in Italy, 242. he obtains a victory at Bedriacum, 261, 267. and at Cremona, 267. he is informed of the battle of Cremona, and hastes to Alexandria, with his scheme for distressing the enemy, 298. his Sovereignty confirmed by the Senate, 354. he commences Consul a second time, 402. receives news of the victory at Cremona, and fate of Vitellius, 422. Embassadors from Vologesus offer to assist him with forty thousand Parthian Horse, *ibid.* hears ill reports of Domitian, and commits to Titus the Army for subduing the Jews, *ibid.* their discourse at parting, 423. he arrives at Rome, and gives orders for restoring the Capitol, 424. he works many miracles, 466. reduces Britain, 583.

Vestinus (Lucius) the restoring of the Capitol is committed to his care, 424.

Vestricins. See *Spurinna*.

Vettius Bolanus. See *Bolanus*.

Vinius (Titus) Collegue in the Consulship with Galba, 1. 14. he is Minister to Galba, 7. his character, *ibid.* the more powerful he grows, the more detestable he is, 15. he shares the Sovereignty with Cornelius Laco, *ibid.* is in the interest of Otho, *ibid.* his advice to Galba, 42, 43. he is opposed by Laco, 43. he is killed by Julius Carus, 54. his head carried on a pole round the Camp, 55, 56. he is buried by his Daughter Crispina, 60. a summary of his life, 61, 62.

Vipstanus. See *Messalla*.

Vitellius (the Emperor) sent by Galba to command in the lower Germany, 11. above an hundred and twenty distinct memorials of the murderers of Galba fall into his hands, all claiming rewards, 56. he causes the Authors to be put to the sword, *ibid.* tidings of him put the People of Rome under

under the greatest consternation, 64. the rise and cause of the commotion and revolt begun by him, 65. a short character of him, 67. he gratified the cruel revenge of his soldiers, 76. dooms to destruction four Centurions, for adhering to their duty, 77. many forces join him, *ibid.* his stupidity and slothfulness, 80. he sends letters to Otho, treats him absurdly, and abuses him, 94. attempts the death of Otho, 95. writes to Otho's Brother with Menaces, *ibid.* some of his forces in Narbon Gaul worsted by Otho's, 136. his forces under Cæcina repulsed at Placentia, 144. they are routed, and forced to fly at Castores, 149. which loss rather reforms than dismays them, 152. he is joined by Valens, 155. his Army under Cæcina and Valens obtain a victory near Bedriacum, 167. the Senate and People swear allegiance to him, 183. all honours decreed him, *ibid.* his Army let themselves loose to spoil and ravage, nor dared their Generals to restrain them, 184. he receives intelligence of the victory at Bedriacum, and of the death of Otho, 185. dignifies his Freedman Asiaticus with Knighthood, *ibid.* he takes no notice of the murder of several great men, nor makes inquiry into any affairs, 187. he celebrates the praises of Valens and Cæcina, *ibid.* orders his Son to be brought, and names him Germanicus, *ibid.* he puts to death all the Centurions who had been faithful to Otho, 188. hardly admits Paulinus and Proculus to trial, but pardons them, *ibid.* a character of him, *ibid.* he punishes Hilarius for falsely accusing Cluvius, 193, 194. discharges the Prætorian Cohorts, 195, 196. with difficulty saves Verginius from the soldiery, 197. views the field of battle near Bedriacum without any sign of remorse, 200. his train of followers described, 201. his partiality in the disposal of the Consulship, 202. upon news that the Eastern Provinces had sworn to him, he becomes abandoned to all the excesses of cruelty, lust and rapine, *ibid.* grows daily more stupid and slothful, 220. his followers described, 221. Cities consumed to furnish him provisions, *ibid.* his entry into Rome described, and his public speech, 223, 224. all the functions of Sovereignty administered by Cæcina and Valens, 226. they both dread and despise Vitellius, 227. he humours the common soldiers, and by that means ruins his Army, 229. solemnizes the obsequies of Nero, 230. his prodigality, 231. he hears of the first revolt, 232. sends for succours, *ibid.* the remissness of his Commanders, *ibid.* he orders Cæcina and Valens to take the field, 234. resigns himself to voluptuousness and stupidity, 284. upon receiving news of the revolt of the Fleet and of Cæcina, he puts

puts Sabinus in chains, *ibid.* murders Blæsus, 286. feigns that all his proceedings prosper, and murders those who contradict it, 304, 305. he seems roused out of sleep, orders an Army to secure the passes of the Apennine; himself, accompanied by a vast number of Senators, arrives at the Camp, 306. his stupid and irresolute behaviour there, 307. sends his Brother Lucius Vitellius to quell the insurrection in Campania, 310. wants to assume the title of *Cæsar*, is ashamed, terrified and forsaken, 311. his troops desert and go over to Vespasian, 316. he is deaf to all unanimous counsels, 321. his abject demeanour, 322. he raises pity and compassion in all, and offers to abdicate, 323. but he is not permitted, *ibid.* attempts to escape, 345. his tragical death, 346. his character, *ibid.*

Vitellius (Lucius) Brother to Vitellius the Emperor, presents himself to the Senate to be flattered, 182. proposes judgment against Cæcina for his revolt, 285. accuses Blæsus, 286, 287. is appointed to take care of the City, 306. storms and takes Tarracina, 334. his infamous spirit, 336. delivers himself up to Vespasian's party, 352. is put to death, his character, 353

Vocula (Dilius) Commander of the eighteenth Legion, sent to raise the siege of the old Camp, 383. a signal instance of his intrepidity and courage, whence he obtains the command in chief, 385, 386. he dooms to death the authors of a mutiny, 388. is surprized by the enemy in the Camp at Gelduba, 394. the battle there described, 394, 395. he is blamed for not pushing his good fortune, 396. engages Civilis, and routs him, but makes no pursuit, 398. and thence suspected of intentions to prolong the war, *ibid.* he obtains a victory, and narrowly escapes being murdered by his own foldiers, 400. in distress he is obliged to use dissimulation with the enemy, 429. repairs to Cologne, *ibid.* his manly speech to Classicus and Tutor, 430. that being without effect, he returns to Novesium, 431. a gallant and fine speech of his to the soldiers, 431—434. he is restrained by his own slaves from putting a period to his life, 435. he is murdered by Emilius Longinus at the command of Classicus, *ibid.*

Vespasians, a memorable adventure of a Cohort of them, 600.
See *Teneterians*.